

# JOURNAL

OF THE

Society for Psychological Research

---

VOL. XXXIII

1943—1946

---

*For Private Circulation among Members  
and Associates only*

THE SOCIETY'S ROOMS

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

*All rights reserved*



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Annual Report of the Council for 1942 - - - - -	I
A Note concerning the Nature of Paranormal Awareness - - - - -	12
A Percipient's Account of some Guessing Experiments - - - - -	18
Case : Two Dreams apparently conveying Paranormal Impressions	27
Case : Haunted House - - - - -	34
Annual Report of the Council for 1943 - - - - -	42
“ Displacement ” : Some Comments on Mr Russell's Paper - - - - -	52
Case : An “ Out-of-the-Body ” Experience - - - - -	58
Quantitative and Qualitative Methods of Research - - - - -	60
Case : Apparition - - - - -	72
A Note on Negative Deviation - - - - -	74
Fallacies in a Criticism of E.S.P. Assessment - - - - -	77
Case : An apparently Precognitive Incident in a Dream Sequence	88
The Sensitivity of Card-guessing Experiments - - - - -	91
Annual Report of the Council for 1944 - - - - -	99
Some Recent Investigations into the Borley Rectory Case - - - - -	107
Precognition and the Uncertainty Principle - - - - -	121
Some Recent Communications received through Miss Geraldine Cummins - - - - -	126
A Discourse given through Mrs Leonard and attributed to Sir Oliver Lodge - - - - -	134
Case : A Hallucination including a Veridical Element - - - - -	160
“ The Reality of Psychic Phenomena ” - - - - -	161
Reflections on Mediumship - - - - -	166
A Case of Prediction of Illness - - - - -	177
An “ Out-of-the-Body ” Experience - - - - -	179
Annual Report for 1945 - - - - -	187
Experiments in the Relief of Pain - - - - -	194
Oxford Phantasmological Society - - - - -	208
B.B.C. Telepathy Experiment - - - - -	216
Questionnaire - - - - -	220, 270
Hauntings - - - - -	222
Case : Poltergeist - - - - -	224
Case : Telepathic Dream - - - - -	230
Case : Veridical Messages through Automatic Writing - - - - -	236
Case : Recognised Apparition seen by two Percipients - - - - -	239
Broadcast Experiment proposed - - - - -	250
Case : Prevision - - - - -	254
Research Officer Appeal - - - - -	256

1945  
 Haug  
 1945

*Contents*

	PAGE
Survival, Dr Gardner Murphy on, - - - - -	256
Case : Malvern Poltergeist - - - - -	265
Donations - - - - -	272
New Members	
10, 17, 26, 33, 49, 57, 72, 87, 98, 118, 126, 157, 166, 173, 186, 205, 234, 249	
Meetings of the Council	
1, 10, 17, 33, 50, 87, 98, 118, 126, 158, 166, 174, 186, 206, 235, 250	
Meetings of the Society	
8, 11, 18, 34, 51, 52, 72, 88, 99, 119, 126, 155, 158, 159, 174, 186, 187, 207, 208, 221, 233, 249	
Correspondence - 54, 62, 79, 92, 110, 122, 130, 171, 175, 200, 252	
Reviews - - 13, 23, 30, 40, 56, 68, 84, 172, 179, 203, 242, 263, 271	
Obituaries - - - - - 11, 26, 58, 99, 166, 174, 193	
Index - - - - -	273

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

JANUARY-FEBRUARY 1943

Vol. XXXIII—No. 590-591

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	I
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	I
Annual Report of the Council for 1942 - - - - -	I
Accounts for 1942 - - - - -	4
Experiments in the Relief of Pain - - - - -	8
Proposed Meetings for Discussion - - - - -	8

---

---

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 12 December 1942)*

**Cowan Mrs.**, 15 West Parade, Lincoln.

*(Elected 7 January 1943)*

**Hunter, Mrs.**, Rails, Thaxted, Essex.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 390th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 7 January 1943, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs Goldney, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. One new Member was elected; her name and address are given above.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1942

(1) *General.* To the war-time difficulties mentioned in the Annual General Reports of the last three years must be added restrictions on paper which have seriously curtailed the amount of matter which can be printed in either the *Proceedings* or the *Journal*.

(2) *Research.* Notwithstanding this and other troubles, much useful research work has been done.

(a) Mr Richmond reports as follows: The group of percipients work-

ing for the Precognition Committee has met regularly at the S.P.R. rooms, and thanks are due to its members for giving their time in a period when leisure is not plentiful. The results of the experimental work in which they are engaged have illustrated, so far, the elusive character of "psi" phenomena (E.S.P.) when an attempt is made to induce these to follow a prescribed course, and while the technique employed has elicited some new and interesting effects in the field of paranormal cognition—effects extensively confirmed by similar findings on Mr Carington's re-examining the results of work previously done upon the paranormal cognition of drawings—the attempt to isolate a precognitive effect has not hitherto in these experiments met with success. Experimental work is continuing with a view to exploring the nature of the new effects and at the same time extending the field of search for evidence for precognition.

In the summer of 1942 the Society had the opportunity of investigating a number of cases in which painful conditions due to physical causes had been relieved, temporarily or permanently, after treatment of a psychical nature from which suggestion, verbal or other, was to a great extent eliminated. The collected statements of patients and witnesses having shown a *prima facie* case for medical investigation, this process of the relief of pain has now been under weekly observation for some months at 31 Tavistock Square or in the consulting room of a surgeon who is kindly giving regular co-operation in the exact verification of results. These are of distinct interest and include especially the relief of painful and stiffened joints in conditions where such an effect would be well outside medical expectation. It is hoped that further observation may throw some light upon the circumstances, other than those favourable or unfavourable to suggestion, which affect the incidence and the duration of relief.

(b) The Council have renewed for another year, till 29 Sept. 1943, the grant in favour of the "Cambridge Committee". Mr Whately Carington has continued his researches on the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings. Between twenty and thirty independent experimenters have now used the technique recently evolved, with very satisfactory results. This technique has also been regularly used by Mr Richmond in the experiments on precognition, and by Mrs Frank Heywood in a successful series of experiments conducted by correspondence with a group of private percipients.

Perhaps the most interesting point that has recently emerged is that, when a packet of folded slips of paper, each bearing the name of an object, is supplied to a sub-experimenter, from which the latter selects at random a certain number for actual illustrations as originals, percipients score significantly high on the objects named on the unused slips, though not, in general, so high as on those actually drawn and used. This was first noted in connection with Mr Richmond's experiments, and confirmed by several of Mr Whately Carington's own experiments.

In Experiment IX, also, the effect was tried for the first time of using originals drawn in different colours, and there are strong indications that percipients score more freely on originals drawn in red or green than on those drawn in black.

A large scale experiment conducted by Dr Gardner Murphy and the American S.P.R. is in process of analysis.

Unfortunately, difficulties of paper shortage, etc. have precluded the

publication of this work in full, but it is hoped to publish an abbreviated Progress Report in *Proceedings* shortly.

(c) During the summer of 1942 Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal continued the experiments in Precognitive Telepathy with Mr B.S. and further results of striking interest were obtained. The arduous task of statistical evaluation and discussion of data has now been completed. It is hoped that a report on this interesting and important work will shortly appear in *Proceedings*.

(d) In preparation for the F. W. H. Myers Memorial Lecture, which he delivered in October, Mr Tyrrell has submitted to a thorough re-examination the early work of the Society in regard to apparitions as set out in *Phantasms of the Living* and the Report on the Census of Hallucinations. The Lecture will be published shortly.

(e) Notwithstanding difficulties of travel spontaneous occurrences in various parts of the country have been investigated. The Council would be glad if members would keep a sharp look out for Press reports of hauntings, poltergeists, apparitions, premonitions etc., and investigate cases occurring in their own neighbourhood; they would find the advice of the officers of the Society helpful. The Council would also be glad if members would bring to the notice of the officers cases they were not themselves able to investigate.

(3) *Financial Position.* The income from subscriptions has been well maintained as compared with the previous year, in fact it shows a small but welcome increase. Sale of publications has also brought in a larger amount. A saving has been effected in the cost of printing, partly because the cost of an important paper to be published in *Proceedings* will be incurred in 1943, and not 1942 as originally intended. On the adverse side the rent for the tenancy of the upper part of the building is, as was foreseen, less and rates show a substantial increase. There has further been an exceptional item of expenditure in the cost of gift books for the Forces, mentioned in paragraph 6. In accordance with the provisions of the Deed of Trust for the Endowment Fund the Council adopted a resolution authorising the Trustees to make contribution to General Expenses from any surplus income in that Fund. This has been done to the extent of £178 as compared with the £120 contributed in the previous year for cost of printing.

The year ends with a somewhat larger balance in hand which, in the difficult circumstances prevailing owing to the war, the Council consider to be a satisfactory result, particularly in view of the expenditure of £70 11s. 3d. for gift books for the Forces mentioned above.

The Endowment Fund has continued to assist the Cambridge experiments and has further financed in conjunction with the Blennerhassett Trust the experiments in precognition, mentioned in paragraph 2 (a). It ends the year with a balance in hand of £110 17s. 10d. more than the previous year.

As far as can be foreseen the prospect for the coming year is that, provided the measures of economy now in force are maintained, the work of the Society will be capable of being carried on without having to trench upon reserves; some extra expenses will be incurred but it is hoped that these will be met from our present sources of income.

**ACCOUNTS OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1942**  
**GENERAL FUND.**

Dr.

Ct.

<p>To Subscriptions : Members (1940) - - - - - £6 13 6           (1941) - - - - - 15 9 0           (1942) - - - - - 689 9 0           (1943) - - - - - 31 10 3 Associates (1941) - - - - - 3 6 9           (1942) - - - - - 128 6 6           (1943) - - - - - 1 1 0 Life Members - - - - - 132 14 3 Donations - - - - - 42 0 0 Sale of Publications : Per Secretary to Members - - - - - 46 6 10           to Public - - - - - 13 19 8           F. W. Faxon Co. (U.S.A.) - - - - - 11 9 4 Rent and Rates from Society's Tenant - - - - - 71 15 10 Interest on Investments - - - - - 19 9 10 Sale of E.S.P. Cards and 2nd Handbook - - - - - 216 19 2 Payment of War Damage Claim - - - - - 0 10 6 Contribution from Endowment Fund - - - - - 12 13 2 Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1942) - - - - - 178 0 0 Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1942) - - - - - 84 2 11</p> <hr/> <p>1463 19 5</p>	<p>By Printing of Publications : Journal (Nos. 578-585) - - - - - £101 0 8 Proceedings (Parts 165-166) - - - - - 83 8 8 Binding - - - - - £184 9 4 Postage - - - - - 1 19 7 Salaries : Assistant Secretary - - - - - 200 0 0 Editor of Journal - - - - - 26 0 0 Pension : Miss I. Newton - - - - - 175 0 0 Library - - - - - 5 18 9 Rent - - - - - 240 0 0 Rates - - - - - 45 3 3 Insurance - - - - - 27 6 10 Repairs - - - - - 16 11 0 Fuel and Lighting - - - - - 43 6 7 Caretaker's Wages and Uniform, and Cleaning Expenses - - - - - 372 8 5 Expenses of Meetings - - - - - 151 19 3 Stationery and General Printing - - - - - 7 2 4 Telephone - - - - - 25 15 6 Clerical Assistance - - - - - 13 8 2 Audit Fee - - - - - 5 0 6 Sundry Expenses - - - - - 15 15 0 Commission on Sales and Subscriptions in U.S.A., etc. - - - - - 10 3 9 Legal Expenses - - - - - 17 10 4 Books for H.M. Forces - - - - - 2 6 0 War Damage Contribution on 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. - - - - - 70 11 3 Balance, 31st December, 1942 : On Current Account - - - - - £184 5 7 War Damage Claim pending - - - - - 69 17 10 In Secretary's Hands - - - - - 12 17 5 Due from Research Fund - - - - - 89 4 6 Due from Blenethasset Research Fund - - - - - 3 5 0</p> <hr/> <p>359 10 4</p>
<p>Balance, 31st December, 1941 : On Current Account - - - - - 135 17 3 In Secretary's Hands - - - - - 5 2 3 Due from Research Fund - - - - - 89 4 6</p> <hr/> <p>230 4 0</p>	<p>£1334 13 1</p>
<p>£1694 3 5</p>	<p>£1694 3 5</p>

## RESEARCH FUND.

	By Grant for Psychological Study of Mrs Leonard's Trance Phenomena	£52 0 0
<hr/>		
To Balance, 31st December, 1941:		
On Deposit Account -	£100 0 0	
On Current Account -	12 8 3	
In Secretary's hands -	3 18 10	
	<hr/>	
Less Due to Research Fund -	116 7 1	
	89 4 6	
	<hr/>	
Interest on Deposit Account -	£27 2 7	
Balance, 31st December, 1942:	- 0 6 3	
Due to General Fund -	- - -	
Less In Hand:		
On Deposit Account -	£50 0 0	
On Current Account -	10 14 6	
In Secretary's hands -	3 18 10	
	<hr/>	
	64 13 4	
	<hr/>	
	24 11 2	
	<hr/>	
	£52 0 0	
	<hr/>	
	£52 0 0	

## FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

	By Seventh Myers Memorial Lecture	£52 10 0
<hr/>		
To Balance, 31st December, 1941:		
On Current Account -	£150 10 10	
On Deposit Account -	100 0 0	
	<hr/>	
Interest on Investments -	£250 10 10	
Interest on Deposit Account -	41 17 6	
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1942) -	0 10 0	
	<hr/>	
	4 7 6	
	<hr/>	
	£297 5 10	
	<hr/>	
	£52 10 0	
	<hr/>	
	£140 11 10	
	<hr/>	
	100 0 0	
	<hr/>	
	240 11 10	
	<hr/>	
	£297 5 10	

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

	By Expenses of the Cambridge Experiments -	£200 0 0
<hr/>		
To Balance, 31st December, 1941 -	£254 7 11	
Less Grant not received from Blennerhassett Research Fund -	32 17 6	
	<hr/>	
Interest on Investments -	£221 10 5	
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1942) -	437 19 2	
	<hr/>	
	151 9 2	
	<hr/>	
	£810 18 9	
	<hr/>	
	£810 18 9	
<hr/>		
By Expenses of the Cambridge Experiments -		
Mr Soal's Travelling Expenses in connection with his Research -	- 8 10 6	
Expenses of Experiments in Recognition under the Blennerhassett Trust -	£122 0 0	
Less Grant from the Blennerhassett Trust -	30 0 0	
	<hr/>	
Grant to General Fund -	92 0 0	
Balance, 31st December, 1942:	- 178 0 0	
On Current Account -	- 332 8 3	
	<hr/>	
	£810 18 9	

## BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND

To Balance, 31st December, 1941: - - - - -	£32 17 6	
On Current Account - - - - -	30 0 0	
Interest on Investment - - - - -	£32 17 6	£30 0 0
		3 5 0
		£32 17 6
		29 12 6
		£62 17 6

By Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research - - - - - £30 0 0  
 " Legal Expenses re Power of Attorney from Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt to Mr H. P. Sattowarth - - - - - 3 5 0  
 " Balance, 31st December, 1942: - - - - - £32 17 6  
 On Current Account - - - - -  
 Less Due to Society for Psychological Research—  
 General Fund - - - - - 3 5 0

### MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND.	ENDOWMENT FUND.
£58 11 2 2½% Annuities.	£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.
£1139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock.	£400 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock.	£2,300 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69.
£219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	£800 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.
£309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.	£908 0 11 India 3½% Stock 1931 or after.
£800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.	£700 0 0 3% Local Loans.
£250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58.	£1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.
£1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.	£1,055 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.	£800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.
£562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.	£2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.
£1,540 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.	£514 0 0 London Passenger Transport Board 4½% "T.F.A." Stock.
£33 8 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".	£260 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Debenture Stock.
300 Shares South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Deferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.	£1,260 0 0 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock.
£423 0 0 Part of 5½% Contributory Mortgage on Mardy Estate.	£700 0 0 Great Indian Peninsular Railway 4% Debenture Stock.
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.	BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.
£750 0 0 5% Conversion Stock 1944/64.	£1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C. 3, 29th January, 1943.

MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

(4) *Presidency*. Dr R. H. Thouless, whose work in psychical research is well known, was elected President for the year. His Presidential Address, which was delivered on the 1st May 1942, has been published in *Proceedings*.

(5) Mrs Goldney has been co-opted a member of Council.

(6) *Books for H.M. Forces*. An appeal by a former member of the Society for books for a Mobile Library under her charge met with such a generous response from our members, and the books proved so welcome, that the Council decided to have part of the Society's surplus stock of *Proceedings* bound and issued, with a brief Introduction, to the Libraries provided for men and women of the three Services. A set of three volumes was made up consisting of material which would not be too technical for a reader having no specialised knowledge, and which would give a comprehensive and impartial view of psychical research. Fifty copies of Vol. I and seventy-five each of Vols. II and III were presented. In addition Messrs Bell & Co. kindly arranged to print in paper covers 50 copies of each of the books in the series on *Psychical Experiences* recently published by them, the authors agreeing to forego their royalties to this extent. It is hoped that these books will not only provide interesting reading for members of H.M. Forces during the war, but will encourage them to make a serious study of psychical research when they return to civil life, and that they will make the Society's work better known to sections of the public not ordinarily reached by the Society's publications.

(7) *Library*. Fifty-eight members borrowed books during the year and 56 books were borrowed by the National Central Library. Members also availed themselves of the privilege of borrowing a number of books from the National Central Library.

(8) *Obituary*. Among the losses by death during 1942 may be mentioned: Sir Francis Younghusband, The Earl of Selborne, Lady Butt, Mr J. A. Spender, and Canon F. W. Cooper; some of them were members of very long standing.

(9) *Membership of the Society*. Thirty new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations, and other causes is 18 Members and 7 Associates, leaving a net increase of 6 in the total membership of the Society, which now stands at 582.

(10) *Publications*. One Part of *Proceedings* was published during the year (Part 166) in September.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amount to £13 19s. 8d., and to Members of the Society £46 6s. 10d. and through the Society's Agent in the United States, £11 9s. 4d., a satisfactory increase of £29 over last year's sales.

(11) *Meetings*. The following Meetings have been held during the year:

25 Feb. Annual General Meeting.

“The Work of the Precognition Committee”, by Mr Kenneth Richmond.

25 Mar. “A Psycho-Therapist's View of Telepathy and Mediumship”, by Dr H. J. Ehrenwald.

- \*<sub>1</sub> May. Presidential Address.  
 2 Oct. "Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy", by Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal.  
 \*<sub>31</sub> Oct. Seventh Myers Memorial Lecture. "Apparitions", by Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.  
 \* General Meetings.

### EXPERIMENTS IN THE RELIEF OF PAIN

THE experimental work mentioned in the Annual Report above (Section 2a, 2nd paragraph) will be helped forward, and sufferers may gain relief, if members can send any cases known to them of painful conditions which can definitely be classed as arising from physical causes; if possible, patients should be able to visit the Society's rooms at 6.30 p.m., but other arrangements can be made in special cases.

### PROPOSED MEETINGS FOR DISCUSSION

A LETTER in the following terms has been circulated by Mr Tyrrell to certain members of the Society:

"The value of discussion as a means for promoting understanding and stimulating interest in a subject is now widely recognised, and it has been suggested that periodical meetings for discussion might be welcomed by members of the S.P.R. and their friends.

"There are difficulties in the way of holding such discussions in war time, and before steps are taken to realise the proposal, the opinion of members is desired: it would also be necessary to know approximately the number of attendances that might be expected at each meeting. In the event of the project being realised, meetings would be held in the evenings, say, once a fortnight, in the Society's Rooms at 31 Tavistock Square, and the discussions, although informal, would be conducted by a chairman, who would, as a rule, be a member of Council, or one of the older members of the Society.

"It is thought that, by discussing some definite aspect of psychical research on each occasion, members, and those of their friends who are interested, would come to appreciate more fully the problems which the S.P.R. is trying to solve, its policy and methods, and the wider significance of the subject as a whole.

"If the suggestion appeals to you, it would be appreciated if you would inquire among your friends and let me know how many, on an average, you think you could bring to a fortnightly discussion. Also the time which would be most generally convenient."

Any Members or Associates who are interested in this proposal are invited to communicate with Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, c/o S.P.R., 31 Tavistock Square, W.C. 1.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MARCH-APRIL, 1943

Vol. XXXIII—No. 592-593

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	10
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	10
Annual General Meeting - - - - -	11
Obituary - - - - -	11
A Note Concerning the Nature of Paranormal Awareness	12
Reviews - - - - -	13

---

---

*A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY*

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Wednesday, 26th May, 1943, at 4 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“ THE THEORY OF PARANORMAL COGNITION  
AND ALLIED PHENOMENA ”

WILL BE READ BY

MR W. WHATELY CARINGTON

---

*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.  
There will be an interval, in which tea will be served, between the paper  
and subsequent discussion.*

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 25 February 1943)***Duddington, Mrs N. A., M.A.**, 19 Onslow Gardens, Highgate, London, N. 10.**Hill, H. Ellis**, 10 The Oval, Garden Village, Hull.**Powell-Edwards, Major G. H., M.C.**, South Novington, Plumpton, Sussex.*Student-Associate***Robertson, A. J. B.**, St John's College, Cambridge.*(Elected 27 March 1943)***Laws, Miss M. K. P.**, 36 Holland Park, London, W. 11.**Strong, L. A. G.**, Salterns, Eashing, Godalming, Surrey.**Strong, Mrs L. A. G.**, Salterns, Eashing, Godalming, Surrey.

The Hon. Treasurer has pleasure in acknowledging the following contribution to the Society's Funds :

Mrs Carpenter - - - - - £1 1s. od.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 391st Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 25 February 1943, at 3 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Mrs Goldney, Miss Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Three new Members and one Student-Associate were elected : their names and addresses are given above.

THE 392nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, after the Annual General Meeting. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Mrs Goldney, Miss Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

Dr R. H. Thouless was re-elected President for the year 1943-1944.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, and Mrs W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

Committees were elected as follows :

*Committee of Reference and Publication* : The President, Professor C. D. Broad and Professor H. H. Price.

*House and Finance Committee* : Mr G. W. Lambert, Miss I. Newton, Mr Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee* : Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1943-44 as follows :

*Corresponding Members* : President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr George H. Hyslop, Professor P. Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner and Mr C. Vett.

*Honorary Associates* : Miss H. Carruthers, Miss H. A. Dallas, Mr J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. M. Sage, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 25 February 1943, at 3.30 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Frank Heywood, Mr S. G. Howell Smith, Miss S. Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Muir Mackenzie, Miss Newton, Mrs Norman, Mr D. Parsons, Mrs Plimmer, Mr G. Redmayne, Miss Reutiner, Mrs Richmond, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; and Mr Kenneth Richmond (Hon. Associate) and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Assistant-Secretary having read the notice convening the Meeting, the accounts and the Report were presented. After a discussion, in which several Members took part, Mr W. H. Salter moved the adoption of the Annual Report and the Accounts of the Society, which had already been circulated in the January-February *Journal*. This resolution was seconded by the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., and carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation, and the following six members were accordingly unanimously elected : Lord Charles Hope, Mr G. W. Lambert, Dr T. W. Mitchell, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N.

On the proposal of Mr W. H. Salter, seconded by Mr G. Redmayne, Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

## OBITUARY

WE record with deep regret the death of Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, in whom the Society loses a valued friend and a trusted coadjutor in many regions of its work, both practical and theoretical. A fuller appreciation will appear in a later issue of the *Journal* or of *Proceedings*.

## A NOTE CONCERNING THE NATURE OF PARANORMAL AWARENESS

THE following extract is taken by the permission of Professor H. H. Price from a letter written by him in the course of discussion on some experimental results observed by the Precognition Committee. His remarks arose from a particular problem of discrimination between effects classifiable as "precognitive" and "clairvoyant"; but the point of view which he here describes has a general as well as a particular application, and is perhaps insufficiently considered when we endeavour to classify paranormal events under the headings of this and that psychical "faculty". This point arises, in another aspect, in an article by the PRESIDENT (*Experiments in Paranormal Guessing*) noticed on p. 15.—ED.

"The more I consider clairvoyance, the less I seem to understand it! I begin to think it is really more puzzling than precognition itself. But part of the trouble is, I expect, that we use the one word 'clairvoyance' to cover several different phenomena. The clairvoyant who 'sees' ghosts or spirits in the room in which he is seems very different from the one who 'sees' contemporary objects many miles away, with or without the aid of a crystal, and he again seems different from the psychometrist (if you count him as a clairvoyant) who 'sees' long-past events associated with a present object. Finally, the clairvoyant who 'sees' auras surrounding the people in front of him seems different again, and his performances *might* perhaps be explainable in terms of ordinary physical and physiological optics. But I see that I have forgotten the man who 'sees' the contents of sealed envelopes and parcels, or the underneath cards in a pack. He seems to be different again. Leaving out the seer of auras, the others seem to have in common only the *negative* characteristic of being freed from the limitations of ordinary sense-perception.

"If there is any one theory to cover the whole lot, I think it will have to be on Bergsonian lines. We shall have to change the question, and puzzle ourselves not about clairvoyance, but rather about normal sense-perception, treating it *not* as 'normal', but rather as a sub-normal and biologically-explicable limitation imposed upon an inherent and aboriginal omniscience. We shall have to say (as Leibniz did) that in principle every mind is aware of what is going on everywhere; and then the puzzling thing will be that in most people at most times this awareness is repressed—which puzzle we then solve by invoking Bergson's *attention à la vie* with the brain and physical sense-organs as its instrument.

"If this is indeed the right line to take, we ought not to expect to get light upon the *modus operandi* of clairvoyance (or indeed other super-normal cognition) from experiments. For it will not have any particular *modus operandi*, being so to speak the natural and inherent condition of the psyche. What we must seek light on is the manner or manners in which the ordinary processes of sense-perception and everyday consciousness are switched off—a question of '*modus inhibendi*' rather than of '*modus operandi*'. It is as if we were experimenting not on vision but on methods of temporarily curing blindness—or again (if you prefer another analogy) methods of temporarily cleaning the slate or the mirror. But actually we

have tended to regard clairvoyance as an extra 'sense'—parallel in principle to sight or hearing—and then we naturally ask ourselves how it works, just as the physiologist asks himself how ordinary sight or hearing works. We ought to have asked not how *it* works, but how the 'de-inhibiting' factors work, which sometimes allow the data it provides to reach the upper levels of consciousness. (Philosophers sometimes say that it is wrong in principle to seek for a causal explanation of 'rational' or 'valid' thinking. What requires a causal explanation is erroneous or invalid thinking—which indeed is not really thinking at all, but the temporary cessation or inhibition of it.)"

## REVIEWS

*An Anatomy of Inspiration.* By ROSAMOND E. M. HARDING, Ph.D., Litt.D. Heffers, pp. xiii + 145, 7s. 6d.

In the Preface to this interesting book Dr Harding explains that her object is "to *classify* the enormous amount of historical data that exists relating to the 'mind in creation'", as a first step to providing "a solid basis from which to start specialised enquiry" into the working of the creative mind in literature, art, music and scientific discovery. Her main sources are the statements of the authors themselves, and other contemporary records.

"It is important", she says, "to recognise that there is a definite technique; a clearly marked 'path' which is common to all types of creative thought." The principal stages are: (1) preparation by specialised study of the particular subject-matter and its appropriate technique, and by general reading and reflexion: (2) the spontaneous and uncontrollable "flash" of inspiration, or, in the case of longer works, series of "flashes", often accompanied by the feeling that the resulting work is not the author's own (lines 20-47 of Book IX of *Paradise Lost* are the *locus classicus* for these two stages): (3) after an interval, expansion, revision and completion. But within this general framework there are, as Dr Harding's instances show, notable divergences. With some authors the whole work seems to be "given" and is unreservedly accepted without later revision; this is more commonly true of short poems than of longer compositions, though George Sand sent off her novels to the publishers just as they were written, without any attempt to revise them. Others deliberately try to induce fresh "flashes" for the purposes of completion. Others again complete by conscious effort in a normal state. A few proclaim an entire distrust of inspiration.

It is well known that many most inferior artists and authors have claimed inspiration for their works, but it would be of interest to ascertain whether, as regards the work of any particular man, those portions for which he claimed a special degree of inspiration were recognisably different from the remainder. Housman, whose account of his own methods of composition Dr Harding quotes, set an agreeable problem when he specified one of his poems, two stanzas of which had come "into his head just as they were printed; a third stanza came with a little coaxing after tea; one more was needed but it did not come: I had to turn to and com-

pose it myself, and that was a laborious business". His readers were left to guess which stanzas were due to which process.

Inspiration may come at any time, but seems to be favoured by the stage of passing from sleep to full wakefulness, which also favours the perception of veridical "phantasms". Sleep, Dr Harding suggests, promotes inspiration by facilitating fortuitous combinations of ideas already existing in the mind. Some of the ideas thus combining would be "fringe-ideas" that have become associated with, though apparently irrelevant to, the ideas on which attention has been focussed. Because of their apparent irrelevance the "fringe-ideas" are set aside by the waking judgment, but are never wholly excluded from the field of consciousness. There is, on this view, no need to call in the operation of the subconscious, as distinct from the subliminal, mind.

Dr Harding does not deal with the very curious subject of "calculating boys", which plays such a large part in the chapter on Genius in Myers's *Human Personality*. The rapidity and accuracy with which boys, some of them of poor intelligence and little education, solved the problems set them suggest the use of methods of reasoning quite different from those in general use. This has perhaps some bearing on the function of inspiration in the objective sphere of scientific discovery.

In literature, music and art, where the standards are subjective, the authors frequently assert that their works are not their own, but come to them from some external source. In Dr Harding's view this means that the author externalises the compulsive force of artistic truth. For example, a novelist having created a character, and lived in his thoughts with that character for a long time, *cannot* make that character act contrary to his conception.

It may, however, be doubted whether this is a sufficient explanation of the sense of external origin, and it is here that Dr Harding's theory is cramped by the limitation she has imposed on her work in excluding what she styles "occultism". Where is the boundary to be drawn? It is true that the authors whom Dr Harding quotes seldom claim to identify the source of their inspiration, and that, taken as a whole, their work has a higher literary value than can be claimed for most automatic writing. But some of the writers she quotes, *e.g.* Blake and Tennyson, are placed definitely on the "occult" side of the frontier by their claims to have been in contact with their dead friends. Nor must "the affable, familiar ghost", who helped the Rival Poet of Shakespeare's sonnets, be forgotten.

When once this arbitrary dividing line is crossed several problems arise which throw doubt on the sufficiency of Dr Harding's explanation. There are, for instance, cases where persons normally devoid of literary inclination or training have shown in automatic writing considerable literary powers: although some of the claims made for her may have been exaggerated, "Patience Worth" was a case in point. Then, to come to more objective matters, there are the instances where an automatist has imparted information concerning verifiable facts outside her normal knowledge. It is to be hoped that Dr Harding's success in exploring the limits of her subject as defined in this book will encourage her to extend the bounds of her enquiry.

W. H. S.

*Intuition and Survival.* By T. GLEN HAMILTON, M.D. Pp. xiv + 292, illus., Macmillans (Canada), \$4.00.

Accounts have already been published in the *Journal* of the American S.P.R. and in *Psychic Science* of the sittings conducted by Dr Glen Hamilton, a Canadian doctor of high standing, with the ectoplasmic medium, Mrs Mary Marshall ("Mary M"), but a fuller account in book form, admirably illustrated by numerous photographs, is to be welcomed. Dr Glen Hamilton did not live to complete the book, a task accomplished by his son, Mr J. D. Hamilton.

About 1922 Dr Glen Hamilton formed a group for investigating a medium, Elizabeth M., whose phenomena were telekinetic. In 1925 Mary M. began occasionally to attend the group, of which she became a regular member in January 1928. From 1928 to 1934 she produced teleplastic phenomena not very unlike those occurring with Eva C., masses of white substance looking like cotton-wool, in which were embedded flat surfaces with human faces or features on them: several of the faces closely resembled photographs of real people, Spurgeon, Conan Doyle, Raymond Lodge.

"Throughout his work Dr Hamilton insisted upon contra-fraudulent conditions and it is not our purpose to dwell here on the question of fraud in psychical matters for the very good reason that fraud did not and could not exist in the Mary M. experiments." This statement would carry more weight if there was anything to show that the authors realised that the other mediumships quoted as parallel to and confirmatory of Mary M.'s phenomena (Eva C., Kathleen Goligher, Rudi Schneider, "Margery") are one and all open to grave suspicion. Where phenomena are produced in a room "kept continuously and absolutely dark, except for the free use of red light whenever necessary", in a circle of which another medium, besides Mary M., was a regular member, the fullest description of the measures taken to prevent fraud is desirable.

W. H. S.

*Experiments in Paranormal Guessing.* By R. H. THOULESS. *The British Journal of Psychology* (General Section), Vol. XXXIII, Part I, July 1942.

The PRESIDENT here reports on some simple but exactly observed experimental work in card-guessing, "not to bring forward fresh evidence for the reality of telepathy and related phenomena" (this is taken as established), "but rather to suggest a method of experimentation which may easily be reproduced by any psychologist wishing to test the matter for himself". In some of this work the ordinary pack of 52 playing cards was used and a system of "regional" scoring employed to take proper account of displacement effects—the "region" being the card ostensibly aimed at and the group of cards on either side of it. The calculations of significance are clearly described and a table is given to facilitate the work of experimenters in assessing their results. A note (pp. 21–22 of the article) on the attempt to discriminate between "telepathy", "clairvoyance" and "precognition" is relevant to the subject of Professor Price's communication printed in the present *Journal*, p. 12. Dr. Thouless writes: "There may not be different types of process. There may be only one process which does not have the exact restriction to present time and to present sensory stimulation that is characteristic of the process of obtaining knowledge by ordinary sense-perception."

K. R.

*The Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 6. No. 4. Dec. 1942.

The Editorial deals with "The Progress of Parapsychology as a University Study", and in particular takes note of the difference in the academic outlook which could be taken as a basis of discussion by three exponents of psychical research, all holders of the S.P.R. Presidency: William James, William McDougall and Robert Thouless. The acceptance of our subject as a branch of scientific study has become a fact of observation. Mr Gerald Heard, in "Some of the Convergences which Initiated Parapsychology", considers the type of change in the intellectual climate of the present age which has made this acceptance possible. Convincing evidence can be in existence for a long time before opinion swings to the conclusion to which it points; and the scale turns not only when the evidence reaches a given mass, but when the facts begin to be seen as part of a coherent order. And for this, other facts have to converge into a system of comprehension within which the new facts will make sense and become integrated into an acceptable world-picture.

Mr Heard adduces not only the growing realisation of physical science that "the human mind was dealing with a universe which was demonstrably extra-sensory", as the material environment resolved itself into a nexus of mathematical energy-concepts; the growth of a critical study of religious and mystical experience, the tendency of field work in anthropology to throw up evidence of paranormal processes, the increasing attention of the Western intelligence to records of Eastern wisdom—all these are convergent trends of open-mindedness, and Mr Heard could have added more than he has taken space to consider about the influence of modern developments in psychology. He concludes with an interesting speculation, derived from Bateson, that there may be a genetic reason for the obscurity and recent re-emergence of psi-phenomena in Europe: the fury of late medieval witch-hunting may have resulted in a widespread extermination of people with psychical capacities, so that the phenomena largely disappeared and the age of witch-trials was succeeded by an age in which men blinked and wondered what all the fuss had been about. But the nearly exterminated stocks would reassert themselves after a few generations, "especially in those distant areas, the Scotch and Irish highlands, where the Inquisition had never functioned effectively. Hence in the nineteenth century we should expect a steady increase in people carrying this faculty".

Experimental work is represented in this issue by J. L. Woodruff and J. B. Rhine's article, "An Experiment in Precognition Using Dice", describing a repeatable piece of research which could well be followed up by others, with due attention to the authors' careful treatment of possible sources of error; and by William Russell and J. B. Rhine's experiments on "A Single Subject in a Variety of E.S.P. Test Conditions". These show a marked superiority of performance during "Informal" as against "Formal" tests, and add something to our data on the important question how far scientific stringency lowers ostensibly positive results by being accurate, and how far it inhibits them by failure to preserve psychological ease. Dr J. A. Greenwood contributes a survey, partly historical, of "The Role of Mathematics in E.S.P. Research".

K. R.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MAY-JUNE, 1943

Vol. XXXIII—No. 594-595

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	17
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	17
Meetings of the Society - - - - -	18
A Percipient's Account of Some Guessing Experiments -	18
Reviews - - - - -	23

---

---

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after Saturday, 31 July until Wednesday, 15 September. Correspondence will be forwarded to the Staff during this time. The next number of the *Journal* will be issued in October.

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 14 April 1943)*

**Croft, D.**, Signavis, Blackwell, Darlington.

**De Vitré, Mrs Denis**, Gresgarth Hall, Caton, Lancaster.

**Ross, F.**, 149 Uxbridge Road, Hanworth Park, Feltham, Middx.

*(Elected 26 May 1943)*

**Amherst of Hackney, The Dowager Lady**, Clarence Lodge Cottage, Englefield Green, Surrey.

**Anderson, Mrs K.**, 3 Bentley Road, Cambridge.

**Fairbairn, Miss J.**, 69 Carlton Avenue East, Wembley, Middx.

**Harrison, J. M.**, 2 Freeland Road, Ealing Common, London, W. 5.

**Hindson, M. T.**, 11 Holland Park, London, W. 11.

**Hughes, Mrs**, Empshott Vicarage, nr Liss, Hants.

**Scnacherl, Dr M.**, 60 Talgarth Mansions, London, W. 14.

**Taylor, R. A.**, 59 Ranelagh Road, Ealing, London, W. 5.

**Thompson, Mrs E. Roland**, Oakhayes House, Crewkerne, Somerset.

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 393rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 14 April 1943, at 4.30 p.m. THE HON. MRS ALFRED LYTTTELTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Mr W. H. Salter and Mr S. G. Soal ; later, Miss I. Newton and Mr G.

Redmayne; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary. Although there was no quorum for the first part of the meeting the members present decided to transact the business before them, subject to confirmation at the next Meeting of the Council.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1943-1944: Professor W. Macneile Dixon, Mrs Goldney, Sir Robert Gower, Mr Gerald Heard, Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell and Miss Nea Walker.

Three new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Dr R. H. Thouless was elected a member of Council to fill the vacancy among the elected members of Council, caused by the death of Mr H. F. Saltmarsh.

THE 394th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 26 May 1943, at 3.15 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Mr Whately Carington, Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter and Mr. G. N. M. Tyrrell; also, Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting, when the Council failed to secure a quorum, were adopted and confirmed.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

## MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

THE 176th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 14 April 1943, at 6 p.m. A paper entitled "A Percipient's Account of some Guessing Experiments" was read by Mr D. J. West.

THE 177th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 26 May 1943, at 4 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. A paper entitled "The Theory of Paranormal Cognition and Allied Phenomena" was read by Mr Whately Carington. A discussion followed in which several members took part. It is hoped that this paper will be published later in *Proceedings*.

### A PERCIPIENT'S ACCOUNT OF SOME GUESSING EXPERIMENTS<sup>1</sup>

BY D. J. WEST

THE main feature of these experiments was that the experimenter acted as his own percipient, making clairvoyant guesses and recording his own results. The sole aim was a study of the mechanism at work. The experiments were entirely exploratory, unwitnessed and unevidential with regard to fraud.

Card-guessing methods were used to establish the fact that the percipient

<sup>1</sup> Resumé of a paper read at a Private Meeting of the Society on 14 April, 1943.

possessed an extra-sensory faculty. Playing cards were employed, the percipient guessing their colour—red or black. The percipient did his own shuffling, looking at the backs of the cards as little as possible, and introducing a fresh pack every few hundred trials. The following is a summary of the card-guessing methods :

“*Ordinary*” *Technique*. A cut of about 30 cards was taken from the pack and guessed through one by one. As each guess was made, the guessed card was lifted off and placed down on a left- or right-hand pile according to whether it had been successfully guessed or not. A significant result was obtained. The outstanding objection to this method is that, by adhering to a rigid system (noting which colour predominates in the cards that have gone before, and guessing the opposite), it would be possible to produce spurious deviations. Now, in some of the trials, the cards were placed down in order in a row as they were guessed, the “successes” being somewhat displaced. This enabled the distribution of successes to be noted at leisure afterwards. Examination of these trials showed no indication of the percipient having adhered to any such rigid system, and a significant positive deviation, which could hardly have been spurious, was observed over just the first 15 cards of the cut. Moreover, later trials were performed in which the cut guessed through was drawn from eight packs all shuffled up together. The rigid system could not assist here, yet scoring continued highly significant.

“*Separate Pile*” *Technique*. The percipient endeavoured to separate the pack into separate piles of red and black cards without looking at the faces. When the full pack was separated out before checking no result was obtained, but when a check was made every time a dozen or so cards had been sorted a highly significant score was produced.

“*Cutting*” *Technique*. The percipient would cut the pack at random and guess at the bottom card of the top cut. This card would then be removed and a second cut and guess made. When about 20 cards had been removed they were replaced and the pack reshuffled. More trials were performed, replacing and reshuffling every time 10 cards had been removed. Very significant results were obtained.

“*Down Through*” *Technique*. The percipient guessed the order of the colours down through a shuffled pack, all 52 guesses being recorded in writing before checking. Result significant.

All the methods produced positive results, viz. :

Description of Method	N	D	CR
“ <i>Ordinary</i> ” <i>Technique</i> - - - -	4,570	298	8·71
“ ” ” (cut taken from 8 packs)	2,000	129	5·77
“ <i>Separate Pile</i> ” <i>Technique</i> (full pack) - -	3,016	- 6	—
“ ” ” ” (approx. a doz. cards)	1,000	90	5·70
“ <i>Cutting</i> ” <i>Technique</i> - - - -	3,050	120	4·35
“ ” ” ” (reshuffling after 10 cards)	2,500	190	7·60
“ <i>Down Through</i> ” <i>Technique</i> - - - -	1,508	59	3·04
Total - - - -	17,644	880	13·25

The "cutting" technique and "down through" technique seem fairly protected against hyperaesthesia, memorising of card backs and so on. The main weakness is the possibility of sensory leakage during shuffling. The shuffling was thorough, and performed as far as possible without the percipient looking at the card backs. Moreover, with some of the "ordinary" technique trials, in which the guessed cards were drawn from 8 packs shuffled together, the cards used were new to the percipient and someone else did the shuffling. Even so, a statistically significant result was obtained. Later precognitive trials gave confirmatory results when sensory leakage was a physical impossibility. It therefore seemed well established that E.S.P. was at work, and fairly safe to assume for comparative purposes that all the positive results were produced by E.S.P.

Rates of scoring varied with the different card-guessing methods. The average deviation per hundred trials was 6. But any interruption of the quick smooth flow of guesses, as when each trial was recorded individually in writing, lowered this scoring rate considerably. High scoring methods, (8-9), corresponded to those the percipient found most interesting. The "down through" method gave a low score (3), apparently because it did not allow of guesses being checked immediately one by one.

Precognitive methods were employed as follows :

*Cutting Technique.* Same as before, except that the guess was made before cutting the pack—i.e. foretelling the result of a cut. The pack was reshuffled after every 10 trials. The result was significant ( $N=2500$ ,  $D=187$ ,  $CR=7.48$ ). It was conceivable that the pack was being cut in positions predetermined by E.S.P., but efforts were made to make the cutting as "haphazard" as possible.

*Down Through Technique.* As before, except that the pack was shuffled after guessing and before checking—i.e. foretelling the result of a shuffle—result was significant, but low scoring. ( $N=4024$ ,  $D=98$ ,  $CR=3.1$ ). Here again it was conceivable that an E.S.P. shuffle was occurring, the cards being manipulated towards the guessed order.

*Mechanical Shuffler Trials.* As a final answer to the problem of clairvoyant pseudo-precognition as opposed to true precognition, a mechanical shuffler was constructed. In essence it consisted of a vertical tube down which were passed red and black balls. Small paddle wheels revolving within the tube at about 3000 revs./min., with associated baffles, effected a thorough shuffle. The balls were then guided on to sloping rails, down which they ran in single file. The percipient would try to foretell the order of the first ten balls to arrive at the bottom. The statistics were complicated by the fact that only a limited number of balls were fed into the machine. However, the percipient succeeded in foretelling the order completely correctly a larger number of times than would be expected from chance. A highly conservative estimate gave the associated probability as .015.

Foretelling the casts of an unbiased die also yielded significant results (see later). True precognition might thus be said to be confirmed.

The clairvoyant and precognitive "cutting" techniques were alternated over 5000 trials—10 precognitive guesses followed by 10 clairvoyant guesses throughout the series. A graph was plotted showing deviation over preceding 250 trials against number of trials completed, for the

two types of guesses. The scoring over the precognitive and clairvoyant trials was thus demonstrated to be closely approximated in magnitude, and the variations were obviously closely correlated ( $r = .715$ , with  $p = .02$ , by method in Fisher, p. 202). Factors causing the variations must have been affecting both "types" of E.S.P. similarly. The deviation per 250 trials in each case varied between about 27 and 10 in what was almost a rhythmic cycle. If these cycles were not just chance configurations and really corresponded to some genuine rhythmic manifestation, the interpretation is difficult, since the 5000 trials were distributed in an irregular manner over a large number of sittings.

The most interesting observations of all were some curious variations in mode of extra-sensory manifestation, apparently correlated with changes in psychological conditions. To investigate the normal mode of response, the distribution of runs was examined over those trials with the "ordinary" technique in which the guessed cards were placed down in order for future reference. Taking into account the fact that the probability of success has been altered by the E.S.P., the following table shows a significant deficit of runs of failures against what would be expected from a chance distribution of the successes.

No. of consecutive trials in run	Expected frequency of successful runs	Observed frequency of successful runs	Expected frequency of runs of failures	Observed frequency of runs of failures
5			17.58	7
6	67.0	93	6.12	1
7	39.9	56	2.63	0
8	24.3	32		

Apparently the E.S.P., when working normally, was working specifically to inhibit runs of failures. In other words, the production of a positive deviation was not its primary concern.

Interspersed among the later precognitive "down through" trials were more trials in which there was a variable delay between recording of guesses and shuffling and checking the pack. Result,  $N = 1040$ ,  $D = 34$ ,  $CR = 2.1$ . Though possibly due to chance, it seems more likely that psychological bias was causing a tendency to negative scoring.

The effect of fatigue was investigated on two occasions by performing 1000 "ordinary" trials at a single sitting. Rate of deviation was plotted graphically against number of trials completed. On both occasions it was found that there was an initial high rate of scoring, coming quickly down to an average value, which declined slowly. After about 400 trials the scoring began to decline rapidly. When it reached zero it did not stop there but "declined" further, finally producing a steady negative rate of scoring of about the same magnitude as the previous positive rate. The experimenter felt that this might have been a psychological mechanism tending to arrest a distasteful experiment by neutralising the score.

The effect of interest has already been noted. A psychological attitude of great confidence produced startling results. One black card was placed among 26 reds and the percipient went through the 27 cards over and over

again, turning over only those he felt sure were red. The aim was to leave the black to the very end, and so effect a separation of a given card from 26 others. Extraordinary successes were obtained by this method, which was designed to give the percipient confidence. On the first occasion on which it was tried, out of 8 sets of 27 cards, the black was left to the last 6 times, and turned up next to last in the other two. On another occasion, 13 blacks were successfully separated from 52 reds by a similar process. However, the phenomenon was only transient. Arrangements for witnessing were made, but by the time the date for the witness trials arrived the scoring had fallen to chance level. This method was the weakest as far as the possibility of sensory leakage, but it worked successfully with brand-new cards. The result would suggest that the E.S.P. capacity possesses unsuspected latent capacity, ready to show itself under appropriate (psychological?) conditions.

Arrangements were made to have the "ordinary" technique witnessed under stringent conditions. Attempts made before several witnesses produced no definite result. Yet when exactly the same technique was performed "unofficially" before these same witnesses, it succeeded as usual. We are forced to conclude that the psychological effect of the knowledge of the significance of the particular trials in question was the inhibiting factor.

A curious effect occurred in the precognitive dice trials, when the percipient guessed the number (1-6) which would result from the cast of a die. First, 1410 trials were completed, with a customary positive result ( $D = +32$ ,  $p = .02$ ). The next trials were officially witnessed with apparently no result. Further trials were completed after the witnessed experiment, but still with no significant deviation. (Altogether  $N = 1590$ ,  $D = -15$ ). These curiously "affected" trials were then split up into consecutive groups of 6 trials each and the frequency distribution of different degrees of success in these groups was examined.

No. of successes in group	0	1	2	3, 4, 5 and 6
Observed frequency	105	84	64	12
Expected frequency	88.72	106.5	53.26	16.52
Deviation - -	+16.28	-22.5	+10.74	-4.52

$$X^2 = 11.14. \quad p = \text{approx. } 0.1$$

The distribution showed a significant extra-chance effect. There was a deficit of groups containing exactly chance expectation of one success, and an excess of other groups. This is what one would expect were the E.S.P. having a sort of tug-of-war with itself, producing positive and negative scoring alternately.

All these bizarre forms of E.S.P. manifestation appeared to correspond to psychological factors. The conclusion would seem to be that the E.S.P. was more powerful than the customary meagre rates of card scoring would suggest, but that psychological factors were making it perform other tasks than the mere production of positive scores.

## REVIEW

*The Psychic Sense.* By PHOEBE PAYNE and LAURENCE J. BENDIT. Faber and Faber. 7s. 6d. net.

The primary object of this little book is to show that those innate perceptions, variously called "psychic", "supernormal" or "extra-sensory", with which a few people are gifted in marked degree, but which, in reality, are in some degree possessed by all, should be frankly recognised, should be utilised by psychologists and allowed for in education. Moreover, the book offers good and kindly advice to the possessors of such faculties regarding their training and management. To those who, like Miss Phoebe Payne, live in the exercise of a highly developed faculty of this kind, the scepticism of the world must seem peculiarly absurd and irritating; yet she and her co-author show themselves uniformly tolerant towards all points of view.

In a book intended for the general public, it would, perhaps, have been better to have adhered to this main object and to have avoided the perplexing problems raised by psychic and psychological mechanisms. Admittedly any attempt to understand extra-sensory perception will, in the end, carry us out of our intellectual depth; the more reason, therefore, for retaining absolute clarity of thought as far as we can go. In no subject is clear thinking more important than in psychical research. Nowhere else is care in the use of terms, or criticism in coming to conclusions, more necessary; for metaphysical problems cluster around us. Disciplined thought should be maintained until the point is reached when we can no longer grasp the ideas demanded of us. Even then, at the end of our tether, we may, if we are careful, be able to note the direction of the signposts pointing into the unknown. But the authors of this book have short-circuited at once the difficulties and the hope of enlightenment by assuming the literal reality of the psychic's descriptions of his experiences. "Clairvoyant investigation", they say for example, "tends to suggest that the psyche does, in fact, occupy space and is a structure consisting of energy-matter." (page 25). "Auras", "etheric bodies" and other kinds of sense-imagery experienced by the psychic, appear to be accepted literally and assumed to consist of some kind of matter. Even mind is reduced to a material thing! "The clairvoyant investigator", they say, "considers the mind as a thing, as a three-dimensional body which moves from place to place." (p. 102). And what is the reader to make of the statement that the "psychic world" is "a material but non-physical region"? (p. 28). This naïvety and laxity of statement and argument is inimical to all real progress; moreover it causes trained minds to turn away from the subject. Let it be granted that the ultimate causes of the sensitive's experiences are real features in a real world; it does not follow that the imagery in terms of which these experiences are expressed is to be taken literally. The imagery may be supplied by the sensitive himself: for this there is ample precedent. Neither the sensitive's feeling that a supernormal intuition has been separated from associated ideas and imagination, nor the fact that the imagery is generic, is sufficient proof to the contrary. Veridicality is perfectly compatible with modes of expression which are not to be taken at their face value. The task of probing

for entities and processes behind presentational forms is, indeed, precisely the aim of psychical research. This is where psychical research begins and spiritualism ends. And the best starting-point for an inquiry into the processes of supernormal perception is surely the ground which philosophers have already prepared.

All this, however, does not detract from the value of the therapeutic work, both in the physical and psychological fields, which Miss Payne has accomplished; nor from the value of the information regarding psychical powers in practical life which the present book sets before its readers.

G. N. M. T.

*What Lies Beyond?* By A. M. Kaulback. Pp. 115. London. 1942. Rider & Co. 7s. 6d.

Mrs Kaulback is the mother of the celebrated explorer of Tibet. This book gives much of the evidence supporting her conviction that through psychic channels she was kept informed of his surroundings and adventures during periods when he was far distant from any means of sending messages by post or radio. The evidence is given in detail and includes descriptions of the various means by which the information reached her.

Although Mrs Kaulback had previously been familiar with the broad fact of communication with the discarnate, it was from the time of her husband's death in 1929 that she had the advantage of his assistance in her psychical explorations and, somewhat later, gained the interest of an experienced Control. This Control enabled her to achieve a form of psychic writing which kept her in close touch with the explorer son in his travels and also with a soldier son then in distant lands.

Sometimes it would be an incident happening at the moment which the Control was able to visualise for her; at other times she received more general descriptions of recent happenings. With regard to the latter it is interesting to note that the Control occasionally mistook for an accomplished fact something which had only existed as an intention in her son's mind. The Control's clairvoyance varied in accuracy from time to time as if influenced by conditions not always easy to discern.

Two chapters are devoted to experiments which brought final conviction that a Control manifesting through different mediums could prove his identity by "cross-tests".

The aim of the book is stated in its final pages and readers might with advantage study this before taking the book as a whole. Briefly, the aim is to display "evidence of the work done by those who are discarnate with one who is incarnate", and then to indicate the conditions essential for success in such work.

As the authoress states her facts with clarity and considerable detail readers can form their own conclusions. There would seem to be no doubt that the mother was kept generally informed of the doings of her distant sons. It will probably tax the ingenuity of sceptics to suggest any feasible explanation other than that asserted in the communications and confirmed by the recipient's repeated endeavours to test other hypothetical causes.

Here is a book equally suitable for students of psychical research and for those seeking evidence for the reality of intercourse with the departed.

C. D. T.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1943

Vol. XXXIII—No. 596-597

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	26
Obituary - - - - -	26
Gift to the Society - - - - -	26
A Step in the Recognition of Psychological Research - -	27
Case : Two Dreams apparently conveying Paranormal Impressions - - - - -	27
Reviews - - - - -	30

---

---

A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Thursday, 18th November 1943, at 3 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“ PSI-PHENOMENA AND POLTERGEISTS ”

WILL BE READ BY

MR JOHN LAYARD

---

*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.  
Tea will be served after the Paper.*

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 7 July 1943)*

- Albrecht, Mrs Charles**, Chilton Foliat Rectory, Hungerford, Berkshire.  
**Dighton, Miss E. M.**, 22 St Petersburg Place, London, W. 2.  
**Grensted, Rev. Professor L. W.**, Oriel College, Oxford.  
**Lord, Mrs T. A.**, Thorns, Boars Hill, Oxford.

## STUDENT-ASSOCIATE

- Stark, H.**, 65 Osbaldston Road, Stoke Newington, London, N. 16.

## OBITUARY

WE regret to record the death of Dr H. Godwin Baynes, who contributed to the Society papers of considerable interest on psychical phenomena viewed from the standpoint of analytical psychology. Dr Baynes was for a number of years Dr C. G. Jung's assistant at Zürich, and organised the expedition for psychological exploration among African tribes from which he and Dr Jung derived interesting data about the workings of the primitive mind. Of recent years Dr Baynes had been working as a consultant in England. His writings were mainly devoted to analytical psychology; a point of recent interest to students of psychical research has been his suggestion that Hitler is of a morbid mediumistic type, giving expression to an abnormal aggressive drive in the collective mind of Germany.

We also regret to record the death of Miss Radclyffe Hall, a former member of the Council. In collaboration with (Una) Lady Troubridge she carried out a very full investigation of Mrs Leonard, and made an important contribution (*Proceedings*, Part LXXVIII) to the study of her mediumship.

We also regret to record the death of Mr Hubert Wales, who contributed to *Proceedings* (Part LXXX) a report on a series of cases, which had come under his own observation, of "Apparent Thought-Transference without Conscious Agency".

## GIFT TO THE SOCIETY

THE Council has accepted with much gratitude a donation from Mr Charles E. Ozanne, whose letter we print below.

1830 NELA AVE.,  
 EAST CLEVELAND, OHIO, U.S.A.  
 May 6, 1943.

*The Society for Psychical Research*

GENTLEMEN,

I have been making a fairly substantial gift for the work of Psychical Research, the larger part of which I have sent to Rhinc at Duke University, for whose widely extended efforts I have very great respect. Before making my final decision, I consulted Professor Gardner Murphy, for

whose wide knowledge of the field and good judgment I have high regard. He highly approved of the gift to Rhine, but added that if I could arrange it to send a contribution to your own work also, it would be a very desirable thing, and would help to strengthen the spirit of co-operation between American and British scholars.

On thinking matters over, I heartily concur in his judgment, and count it a privilege by this gift to give concrete evidence of my appreciation of the splendid record which the London Society has made. I am at present giving a good deal of time to the study of Theosophy. We have there the story of a quest carried on for the most part by sincere seekers, but by a method by which free rein is given to all sorts of fancies, and there is no effective check placed on the excesses of the imagination. I am deeply impressed by contrast with the highly competent and scientific work which your society has carried on from the first days when Professor Henry Sidgwick helped to establish standards which won the respect of thoughtful people everywhere. Of that work I feel that I personally have been a beneficiary, as have many other people the world over.

I am sending a gift of approximately \$500. I hope that this sum may assist you to some degree in the prosecution of your own research, and that it may carry a message of good-will and friendly co-operation from those who are interested in these enormously important investigations across the sea.

Sincerely yours,

CHARLES E. OZANNE

#### A STEP IN THE RECOGNITION OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

WE note with satisfaction the acceptance by the Faculty of Medicine at Cambridge University of a thesis by Dr L. J. Bendit dealing with paranormal perceptions as occurring in psychopathological states. This appears to be the first doctorate in medicine that has been given, at any rate in this country, for a thesis embodying the findings of psychical research, and we may congratulate Dr Bendit on his successful presentation of the subject.

#### CASE : TWO DREAMS APPARENTLY CONVEYING PARANORMAL IMPRESSIONS

FOR the following reports we are indebted to Mr Lawrence Nathan, of 35 Armley Grove Place, Leeds 12, who states in a letter to the Assistant-Secretary that he has experienced "various manifestations covering a number of years", besides the two dream-impressions now communicated to the Society. Mr Nathan appears from the personal details which he provides as a steady-going man, 42 years old, of good reputation with employers, married since the age of 21. He notes that since his youth he has always had profound faith in certain of his dreams; not in all. In certain instances, he writes, "I *know* immediately on awakening that some 'other power' has communicated".

Mr Nathan writes as follows <sup>1</sup> in describing the first of the two experiences reported to us :

“ From 1929 until 1934 I was in business on my own account at Aberdeen, Scotland. My father lived in that town from 1934 until 1936, when he died. I had left Aberdeen in September 1934. My father and I had not been on speaking terms since I left Aberdeen. We had never corresponded during this time. I was in business in South Shields when my father died. My father had been known as a strong, healthy, vigorous man. Illness was not his. He died at 57 years, on 7 February 1936, at about, say, 8 p.m.”

We may interpolate here that Mr Nathan subsequently wrote to the Registrar of Deaths, Southern Aberdeen, to verify the time of death, and has sent us his letter of enquiry bearing upon the back the Registrar's official stamp and the following statement : “ The time of Death is given as 7.30 p.m. W. Hustwick, Registrar.” Mr Nathan's report continues :

“ At approximately 2 a.m. on the 8th of February, 1936, I awoke from a deep sleep, awakened my wife, and told her that my father was dead. Why was I so sure? Because I had just ‘ heard ’ my father's mother (dead some 20 years) say to my Mother's mother (dead some 25 years), ‘ Joe is coming to us ’—‘ Joe ’ being the abbreviation for my father's name, Joseph. I not only ‘ heard ’ the speech, but I ‘ saw ’ both my grandmothers, very vividly. I know of course it was in my dream.

“ During the day of the 9th, 10th or 11th of February 1936, a telegram came to me from an aunt in Bradford, Yorks, asking me to come and see her, and stating that ‘ something had happened ’ to my father. Please note—no official word of actual death yet. I learned of this over the telephone from an uncle in Leeds some 2, 3 or 4 days afterwards. The aunt in Bradford was my only relative who knew of my exact residence at that time.”

Mr Nathan adds in a subsequent letter to the Hon. Secretary that his two grandmothers lived in different towns and to his certain knowledge had not seen each other for at least 20 years ; neither did they correspond. “ Yet ”, he remarks, “ in my dream they seemed very closely allied and appeared to be in earnest conversation.” In reply to the Hon. Secretary's request for any available corroboration, Mr Nathan encloses the Registrar's statement quoted above, and regrets that he is not in possession of any relevant newspaper cuttings. He adds : “ But I certainly read a long account of the affair, either in the Leeds ‘ Yorkshire Evening Post ’ or ‘ News ’. I understand there was an account, also, in a Glasgow evening paper.”

It will be remembered that Mr Nathan writes of having awakened his wife and told her that his father was dead, on waking from his dream ; he does not say that he recounted the dream itself. Unfortunately Mrs Nathan's memory does not enable her to give definite confirmation to the incident. Her statement is as follows :

“ My husband has on very many occasions told me of his dreams. He can also, with uncanny accuracy, interpret most of his dreams. With

<sup>1</sup>The account is here slightly abridged from the original statement in the Society's possession.

regard to the dream now in question ; I am a firm believer in absolute honesty and truth. Therefore, I will not say that I can remember what dream my husband had in the early hours of the morning on the 8th January, 1936 ; but, I certainly have a hazy remembrance of such a dream as he appears to remember so well.

ANNE NATHAN."

Mr Nathan explains that when Mrs Nathan speaks of his ability to "interpret" his dreams she is alluding to dreams of a telepathic and precognitive kind which have for him the character of visions and are particularly impressed on his memory as conveying some paranormal information. Mr Nathan further points out that his wife's inability to recollect the incident clearly could well be explained by her being only just awakened from sleep in the early hours of the morning.

The second experience reported by Mr Nathan is not capable of real verification as a "crisis" dream comparable to a "crisis" hallucination ; but there is a considerable body of evidence for telepathic impressions received in moments of crisis, and it may be worth while to study cases which appear to be of this character but in which, as in the present instance, the impression seems to have been more or less distorted or dramatised into a different form. Assuming that telepathic impressions do occur, we could expect that only a small minority of them would "come through" undistorted : and it should be useful to observe what kind of distortions seem to occur, and what kind of main impulse appears to show through the distortion. In this case a strong emotion of panic caused by a fear of choking is the common feature between the dream reported by Mr Nathan and the actual experience of his baby son who was at the time in a different part of the country.

Mr Nathan records the occurrence as follows :

"Some years ago I was on holiday. I was visiting an aunt in Bradford, Yorkshire. At that time my home was in Glasgow. My eldest son was with me. The baby boy was in Glasgow with his mother. On a certain day in August, about 1926, we had just finished the mid-day meal, I was overcome by a distinct desire for sleep. It was overpowering. I left my aunt, uncle, two cousins and my eldest son in the dining room and went upstairs to sleep. It was exactly 2 p.m. I slept almost immediately. By 2.15 p.m. I was again in the dining room. I told my relatives of the peculiar dream I had just experienced. It was so vivid that I puzzled myself endeavouring to find a conscious meaning. At the time I could not do so. However, on my return to Glasgow some 10 days later, my wife related to me that our baby boy had almost lost his life by suffocation. Instantly and without hesitation I said, 'Wait', and I told her correctly the day and the time of the catastrophe. It coincided absolutely with the day and the time of my dream. My wife was positively annoyed at my knowing, as she had refrained from writing to me any word of the above quoted incident.<sup>1</sup>

"At much the same time, I should say the identical time, as I dreamed, my baby boy was eating potatoes and a piece lodged in his throat. It

<sup>1</sup> Corroboration here is not available ; this was the experient's first wife.

transpired that the obstruction was removed only in the nick of time. A few more seconds and it would have proved fatal. So the Doctor said. A Doctor lived across the road and the boy was rushed to him.

"I dreamed that I was back in Glasgow, I was walking. My desire to reach an unknown destination was very strong within me. I came to an overhead railway bridge which is in Nelson Street, Glasgow. As I was passing under the bridge a thick, black, dense smoke came rolling through the archway towards me. I was determined to reach my destination, so I pressed forward. The further I went on my way, the thicker became the smoke, until I began to cough and choke. The choking sensation became so acute that I suddenly developed panic. My desire to go on was still strong; but I had a deeper, more intense feeling to 'about-turn'. So, precipitately, I turned and ran for my life, out the way I had come. On again reaching the light of day I awoke."

(The study of dreams has led the present commentator to observe a recurrent association of road and rail crossings—and not of level crossings only—with ideas of danger to life: the association would be natural enough at childish and primitive levels of the mind. Dense black smoke could be considered as combining an ostensible cause for a sensation of choking with an impression of the physiological experience of suffocation, in which there is a progressive darkening of the field of vision until a complete "black-out" supervenes. ED.

## REVIEWS

*The Journal of Parapsychology*. Vol. 7, Nos. 1 and 2, March and June 1943.

In the reviewing of these two numbers chief attention must be paid to three articles in which experimental evidence for telekinesis, obtained over a long period and systematically observed and analysed, is now in part presented to research workers at large. Further publication is to follow, presenting successive instalments of the large quantity of significant data which are said to have been amassed. The three articles before us give sufficient basis for consideration of the surprising claim that emerges, and the technique is one that can easily be repeated by other experimenters.

The writers, Professor Rhine and others, prefer to replace the term "telekinesis", for psycho-psychical action at a distance, by the term "psychokinesis" which, with the abbreviation PK, is used throughout the papers under review. The emphasis is thus on the hypothesis of psycho-psychical action rather than on the observed fact of distance between the supposed mover and the thing moved. Also, past associations are avoided of the word "telekinesis" with ectoplasm and the various claims of physical mediumship. The present experiments are of a very different character.

The work started nine years ago, from an idea of method suggested by the statement of a young man interested in gambling, that he and others believed they could influence the fall of dice by a mental effort. The throwing of dice appeared to be an excellently simple method for experiments that could be readily performed and repeated, and adequately

observed. Here we should first consider the elementary possibilities of error, which seem to resolve themselves into two : faulty dice having a bias towards the throwing of this or that number, and conscious or unconscious tricks of throwing, by which preferred numbers might be caused to fall uppermost to an extent that would show a cumulative result against chance.

The authors observe that no dice can be absolutely perfect. With dice in which the " pips " are hollowed out in each of the six faces, the faces with more " pips " are presumably lighter than those with less, though apparently not to an extent that produces any observable effect on scoring. But in these experiments the practical question, whether any bias in the dice can be affecting the results in a relevant way, seems to be correctly answered in the negative by observation of the results themselves : in the simplest instance, by the fact that with the same dice either high or low scoring is found to occur according to the intention of the thrower. It is not stated whether the dice used had sharp or bevelled corners : supposing anything like a slight physical push or pull at the last moment to be exercised, it could be expected that the kind of die which rolls more easily would show a higher proportion of positive results. Perhaps the point has been tested in some of the experiments not yet published.

The question of presumable tricks of throwing is answered, in the simplest instance (there are other answers, again from the nature of the results), by a device which eliminates muscular propulsion of the dice : they are released at the top of an inclined board upon which corrugated paper is fastened, so that they roll over and over on their way down the slope. This form of experiment is easy to repeat, and the board can be so arranged that the dice fall into an armchair, first bouncing against the back and then falling on to the seat. For release, the dice can rest against a ruler placed across the top of the board on two nails, the ruler being lifted to let the dice go. It appears that dice " thrown " by this method give positive results of the same order as those produced by throwing from a dice-box, cup or other container ; and also produce scores which show a similar curious patterning. Results of the same order are also produced when as many as six dice are thrown, manually, at one time.

The most immediately interesting feature in the prevalent pattern of the scoring is the phenomenon called, by the authors, " decline ". Scoring persistently starts high (or low, when low figures are being aimed at) and the positive scoring decreases, or declines, until past the middle of the prescribed series of throws, to rise again somewhat during the conclusion of the run. Further, when a number of runs are recorded (in view of the thrower, it seems) in a series of columns filling up a sheet, a similar decline and recovery is apparent on examination of the scores both from top to bottom of each column and from beginning to end of the sheet. This is reasonably explained as in all probability a psychological effect dependent on variation of interest and so of effective intention during the performance of a set task with its successive limits spatially represented—as in the case of an amateur gardener planting or weeding a row, whose keenness on the job is strongest at the beginning of the row (and also of the whole job), declines up to and beyond the middle, and revives as he realises that the end is in sight. It will be seen that the " decline " effects noted in these

experiments show kinship with the "salience" effects that have been observed in E.S.P. work.

While these experimental findings have to encounter a stronger feeling of their antecedent improbability than those of E.S.P., it is argued that E.S.P. itself involves some degree of psycho-physical interaction, since it is a principle of physics that the act of observation entails some physical action upon the thing observed. Psychokinesis can thus be regarded as logically coherent with E.S.P. : this argument assumes the reality of the direct clairvoyance of physical objects and events, a class of phenomena which on Mr Carington's One Mind theory may be referable to the interaction of minds only, or rather to their underlying indivisibility. Be that as it may, the causative linkages between the mental aim adopted and the actual fall of the dice observed in these experiments is difficult to conceive, and the first thing to do is to make careful study of the reports issued by Professor Rhine and his colleagues and to endeavour to repeat their experiments.

The *Journal of Parapsychology* also contains, in its March number, an interesting study of patterned results in E.S.P. work, by Betty M. Humphrey ; a discussion by J. H. Rush of the difficulties of linking E.S.P. with the concepts of physics ; cases quoted and discussed by Gardner Murphy to illustrate the relative credibility of telepathy from the dead or from the living as accounting for certain kinds of spontaneous hallucination ; and a letter from the late H. F. Saltmarsh on the likelihood that a rhythmic effect may be prevalent in the emergence of E.S.P. into consciousness and may be concerned in the phenomenon of salience. In the June number, A. A. Foster reports a test of new against older E.S.P. techniques, of particular interest in that the percipients were 50 American Indian children ; an examination of E.S.P. records for displacement effects is reported on by W. Russell. The findings, on a fairly extensive survey, appear to be almost entirely negative. The Editorials in both numbers are chiefly occupied with the subject of psychokinesis. K. R.

*A Believer in the Future Life : F. W. H. Myers, 1843-1901.* By the VERY REV. J. S. MACARTHUR, Provost of Cumbrae. *The Hibbert Journal*, Jan. 1943.

A lucid biographical sketch of Myers as the young poet who wrote "St Paul", as a founder of the S.P.R., as the welder of evidence and metaphysics who set up, in *Human Personality*, at least a provisional landmark of coherent thought in the newly-mapped field of psychological phenomena. The Provost of Cumbrae writes with full appreciation of the task which Myers undertook, and gives a scholarly and sympathetic estimate of the bearing of his work upon the world of thought, of belief and disbelief, in which his conceptions took shape. K. R.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

NOVEMBER-DECEMBER, 1943

Vol. XXXIII—No. 598-599

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	33
Meeting of the Council - - - - -	33
Meetings of the Society - - - - -	34
Case : Haunted House. By G. N. M. Tyrrell - - - - -	34
Review - - - - -	40
Further Recognition of Psychical Research - - - - -	40

---

---

NEW MEMBERS

- Adams, P. W., 27 Park Avenue South, Northampton.  
Gurassa, W. P., 104 Thurleigh Road, London, S.W. 12.  
Hardy, C., Barataria, Ripley, Surrey.  
Marland, E. A., 45 The Vale, Golders Green, London, N.W. 11.  
Norris, J. H., 286 Cherry Hinton Road, Cambridge.  
Paton Brown, Miss H. A., 558 Park West, London, W. 2.  
Traill, Miss D. E., 124 Langham Court, London, S.W. 20.  
Warren, A. O., 4 Porchester Gardens, London, W. 2.  
Wilson, A. J. C., St John's College, Cambridge.

STUDENT-ASSOCIATES

- Hay, R. M., Dane Court, North Park, Gerrards Cross, Bucks.  
Wadsworth, P., 23 Watson Road, Blackpool, Lancs.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 395th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 20 October 1943, at 4.0 p.m., the Hon. MRS ALFRED LYTTLTON, G.B.E., in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, Mrs Goldney, Miss I. Jephson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst.-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members and two Student-Associates were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

## MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY

THE 178th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 20 October 1943, at 5.45 p.m. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell in the Chair. A paper entitled "Paranormal Cognition: Its Place in Human Psychology" was read by Dr L. J. Bendit.

The 179th Private Meeting was held in the Library on Thursday, 18 November 1943, at 3.0 p.m., the PRESIDENT in the Chair. A paper entitled "Psi-phenomena and Poltergeists" was read by Mr John Layard.

## CASE: HAUNTED HOUSE

BY G. N. M. TYRRELL

A REQUEST was recently received that a member of the S.P.R. might visit and investigate a house in the country, reputed to be haunted and unlucky. I undertook to visit the house, and went there on 28 October 1943, accompanied by Miss G. M. Johnson, who came with me as a possessor of extra-sensory faculty, in case sounds or other impressions which I might miss should be received by her. Since it is considered that the publicity might adversely influence the value of the house to the owner if its whereabouts were known, all the names used below are fictitious.

In her first letter, addressed to the Secretary of the S.P.R., the present tenant of the house, Mrs Knight, said that she, with her sister, Miss Irwin, had been in the house about three years, having rented it furnished in 1940 from a widow, whose husband had died in the house suddenly. Soon afterwards this widow had had a bad cycling accident and had broken her arm, and she then decided to let it. Mrs Knight at this time was living in a distant part of England and knew nothing whatever of the house or its history. She heard of it through her stepson, who went over to see it from a town three miles away, and she took it on the strength of a telephone conversation with him. No one told Mrs Knight anything about the ill reputation of the house until August 1943, when she had been there about three years and had had the following experiences of her own. In the above letter to the Secretary, Mrs Knight said (the letter is here abbreviated): "There is some evil here, which manifests itself in illnesses, our visitors, resident maids, all seem to get ill and my husband died early in July last. . . . Other manifestations—most notably from January 1943, are rappings, alarming noises such as might be made by an animal worrying a big bone on bare boards, or a big parcel of books falling, unpleasant and inexplicable odours. My sister has twice awakened suddenly with a feeling of hands round her throat trying to strangle her, and a sensation of an evil presence. Most of the noises have been heard by two people."

On our arrival, as Miss Johnson and I were walking from the 'bus towards the house, we were met in the road by Mrs Knight, who said that she had intended to meet us at the 'bus, but that her sister a few minutes ago had fallen down in the house and broken her wrist! We found Miss Irwin reclining on the sofa, her right wrist swollen and out of shape. The doctor was sent for and splinted it temporarily. Later she was taken to hospital in a car and the wrist set under an anaesthetic. In the meantime she pluckily told us about her experiences in the house. Miss Irwin's account of her accident was that she was running along the hall to open the front door to her sister when her heel slipped on the boards and she fell.

I examined the place. The hall carpet ended a foot short of the door-mat, leaving a space of bare board. The boards were old with a rather rough surface, stained and floor-polished, but not highly polished, and they did not appear to be slippery. But of course one may slip and fall anywhere.

The house, which is No. 13, is situated in Meadow Lane, a secondary road turning out of the main road which runs through the village of Whereham, which lies within a sixty mile radius of London. Meadow Lane is fringed for some distance with small, detached houses, some quite new and some older. No. 13 is a prosaic little two-storey house built of red brick with a slate roof and standing back some 25 feet from the road behind substantial iron railings. It is rectangular in shape with a kitchen built out at the back. The front door is in the middle with a bow window on each side, while above are three windows in a row. At the back is a rectangular kitchen garden. The house is believed to be about 120 years old. Inside it is particularly light and cheerful, the fittings and decorations being quite modern. It is the last house which one would suspect of being haunted.

Mrs Knight and her sister told us freely of all their experiences, the most important of which were noted down in Mrs Knight's diary at the time, and this she kindly allowed me to inspect. On 27 August 1943, Mrs Knight's married sister, Mrs Fox, then in perfect health to all appearances, came to stay at No. 13. Next morning she felt a pain in her back, and about 11 a.m. was seized with a terrible internal pain. As soon as there was a vacancy in a ward, she was carried out on a stretcher and taken by ambulance to hospital, where she remained for a fortnight. There was some abdominal swelling and her mouth and throat became inflamed and bad, but an X-ray photograph revealed nothing. On account of the facial trouble, the doctor sent her to a dentist on her return home to have her teeth extracted, but the dentist refused to do this, saying that there was no infection of the teeth or gums. Day to day notes of the case were entered in Mrs Knight's diary; but the nature of the illness never seemed to be clear. I spoke to the doctor, who is a friend of the family, when she came to attend to Miss Irwin's wrist, and she told me that, although Mrs Fox appeared to be quite well when she came to stay, she had previously undergone a considerable strain.

Mr Knight (Mrs Knight's husband) suffered from thrombosis before coming to Whereham, but at the time of his arrival was in reasonable health and was able to play golf. He was obliged to go into hospital for an operation on 20 July 1943, and died a week later. Mrs Knight feels that this might not have happened had it not been for the evil influence of the house.

A nurse who came to stay was taken suddenly ill just after her arrival, and Mrs Knight and her sister together have counted the cases of thirteen maids or visitors who have been taken ill in a similar way shortly after arrival in the house, during the time they have been there. Mrs Roberts, who works in the house daily, told me that she does not feel so well as she did before coming there and that the place makes her feel depressed.

Other phenomena occurring in the house were as follows. On 27 January 1943, at 1.30 p.m., Mrs Knight was not well and was in bed, and Mr Knight was downstairs in the drawingroom. Five loud raps occurred in the bedroom. Mr Knight heard them as well as his wife and asked the latter if she was knocking. Miss Irwin, who was in the kitchen, did not

hear them. The entry in Mrs Knight's diary on that date is: "Felt symptoms of cold. In bed. Peculiar five raps as on door or bedstead at 1.30 p.m. Jack [Mr Knight] heard it downstairs too." Mrs Knight thought there might be something of a warning nature in the raps, and noted that her husband went into hospital five months later (20 June).

The next night (28 January), there was a queer noise in one of the bedrooms. The diary records: "Queer noise in one room like parcel of books falling off table." Mrs Knight was in her bedroom; Mr Knight in bed in the next room, and Miss Irwin in the further room. Mrs Knight went into her sister's room to see what had happened and found that her sister had also heard the noise and thought it was in Mrs Knight's bedroom. They then thought Mr Knight must have fallen out of bed, but found that in his room nothing had happened. There was no explanation of the noise.

On 29 January there was a noise like a basket of laundry being heavily dumped outside the back door. Miss Irwin, though in a bedroom at the back of the house, did not hear it. Mrs Knight, who was in the kitchen (into which the back door opens), opened the back door but found no one there. There were thus three inexplicable noises on three consecutive days.

On 25 April 1943, the following entry occurs in Mrs Knight's diary: "Jack in bed, very poorly. I went to the doctor to get tablets. Bad, windy weather. Noise in night like dog eating big bone." Both Mrs Knight and her sister gave me a full account of this incident, and showed me where it happened. Mrs Knight said she was awakened in the night by the noise, which came from under her bed. In her own words, "it was terrible." She turned on the light, but the noise still went on. She then went down on her knees and looked under the bed. There was nothing to be seen but the noise still continued. She then fetched her sister, who was asleep in another room and had not heard the noise. When they returned to Mrs Knight's bedroom, the noise had *nearly* ceased but not quite, and had become intermittent. It had moved to another part of the room, and they *both* heard it. No such noise has been heard before or since. I asked the usual question as to whether there were any rats in the house, but no rats have ever been suspected. There were at one time some mice, but since a cat has been kept they have disappeared. The bed stood away from the wall, except that the head is against a short partition let into the room to accommodate the door, the carpet extending half way under it. It was on the boarded half that the noise appeared to be taking place. Looking at the place, it seemed to me incredible that a rat should have got into the house for one night only, made the noise described, left no traces of any kind and never come again.

One day when Mrs Knight was in the drawingroom, something slashed the window outside on the right hand side, as if a whip had been used. On a later day, June 17 1943, this was repeated, but this time on the left hand side of the window. Both Mr and Mrs Knight were present on the second occasion and both heard it. Mr Knight went to the window but could find no cause for the sound. I examined the window outside. There were no creepers or climbing roses on that side of the house. There is a creeper on the other side of the front door, but it is a rather fragile looking plant, and certainly could not be responsible for the phenomenon, being too small and too far away.

Miss Irwin said that in the winter of 1940-1 (the exact date had not

been recorded), when she and her sister were both sleeping in the front bedroom, she was awakened with a feeling of two hands at her throat and a sensation of evil. She is certain that it was not a dream. Later, when she was sleeping alone in the smaller bedroom, she had a similar experience of hands at her throat accompanied by a feeling as if something were scrabbling rapidly at the bedclothes. She had been quietly asleep and had not been having a nightmare. Again she had a sensation of something evil.

One morning (date not recorded) Mrs Knight went into the bathroom and found it filled by a horrible smell. Her description was that it was like a charnel-house, and suggested, in her own words, nothing but "death and the grave". She returned to her room. When she went back to the bathroom five minutes later the smell was still there, but afterwards dissipated. Another day a horrible smell, which she described as a "dirty" smell, permeated the hall and passage, and the hall door was opened to let it out. A similar smell was once smelt in the pantry. The smell in the hall was smelt collectively. No normal explanation could be found.

I asked whether any phenomena of a poltergeist type had occurred in the house, and Mrs Knight said they had not, with three possible exceptions. On one occasion an explosion had occurred in the portable wireless set (not connected to the mains), and smoke came out. The expert found signs of burning but could find no cause for it. Mrs Knight said: "The wireless set never ceased functioning all through the noise like a pistol shot, and the smoke, and is going to-day as it was then. No repair has been done to it." On another occasion the bathroom light came on when no one was near it, and during the short time Mrs Knight took a visitor up to get her hat and coat. No light was in the bathroom when they came upstairs, but ten minutes later when they came out of the bedroom the light was on. No one had come up the stairs for several hours. I tested the switch, which was of a new type and fairly stiff and found that it took a good deal of care and patience to get it to stay in an intermediate position between on and off. I do not think it could possibly have been left accidentally in that position, so as to have come on from a position of unstable equilibrium by itself. It needed very delicate adjustment to get it there.

On 4 September 1943, Mrs Knight and her sister came home in the daytime to find lumps of mortar strewn on the front lawn and narrow flower border inside the front railings, and some of the bricks of the pillar into which one end of the railings was fastened forced about three inches out of the pillar inwards from the road. A friend who called later knocked them back into position with a pickaxe. His view was that a car had run into the railings. I inspected the railings very carefully. On either side of the front gate was a solid brick pillar 18 inches square, surmounted by a heavy capstone, and at each of the two front corners of the garden was another similar pillar. The two spaces from pillar to pillar, each about 10 feet long, were filled in by old-fashioned iron railings of a solid kind, supported on brick footings about 18 inches high, on which were three lengths of flat stone into which the railings were fastened. These stones projected over the brick footings underneath, being about 11 inches wide. The upper horizontal member of the railings was fastened at each end into a square stone block, which was built into its brick pillar. The whole was very strong and solid. I tried with all my might to shake the railings on the intact side of the gate but without making the slightest

impression. The bricks which had been forced out of place were those in the pillar at the further end from the gate and were against the stone block, showing that the force had been exerted on the railings and not on the pillar. Indeed, all the bricks on the outside of the pillar were untouched, although any car which had run on to the pavement and given a glancing blow to the railings would have been bound to collide with the projecting pillar. It must also have scraped along the edge of the stone slabs forming the top of the footing. Moreover, when the railings were painted green, these slabs were painted also, and the green paint along their edges was not even scratched, and was in the same condition as on the firm railings the other side of the gate. It was quite clear to me that the force had not been caused by a passing car or lorry. Mrs Knight said, also, that there were no skid-marks on the pavement. In only one way, I imagine, could a lorry have produced the effect. If a lorry with an overhanging back had turned there and backed into the railings at right angles to them, it might have forced them inwards without touching the stone or brick work. But the back would have had to be well padded not to mark the paint. The road at that point is only 18 feet wide and no lorry driver in his senses would attempt to turn in it, since Meadow Lane offers an ideal turning place only ten yards away, on the opposite side of the front gate. The flat stone at the bottom of the railings next the pillar had been forced a quarter of an inch inwards. Very great force must have been used.

Mrs Knight has had only two visual experiences in the house, or, indeed, in the course of her life. On 6 August 1943, she and her sister were sleeping in the large, front bedroom. Both were awake, and the time was 11.55 p.m. Miss Irwin got up suddenly and pulled the clothes off Mrs Knight's side of the bed. When asked why she did so, she could only answer that she had got up to look at the time. She said afterwards that she felt she *had* to get up. At the same time she saw a fan of white light on the skirting near the door, and said: "Do look!" Mrs Knight then saw a pillar of soft, golden light with a pencil of blue-grey light dividing the lower half in the middle. Both said they saw this.<sup>1</sup> Mrs Knight particularly noticed the height of the pillar because it formed close beside the wardrobe, and reached a little above the place where her own head would have come to. While they were still looking at it, suddenly it was not there and the room was dark again.

In mid-July, Mrs Knight had seen an oval spot of light moving under the window sill, along the wall, which she could not account for by any normal light. This was about a fortnight after her husband died, and she associated both the visions with him.

It is extremely difficult to find out much about the past history of the house. According to rumour, one former occupant went into a neighbouring town and drowned himself. The child of another died suddenly with no apparent cause when just under two years old. The husband of the widow lady from whom Mrs Knight took the house died suddenly, and she herself met with an accident shortly afterwards. People who may know more are unwilling to say anything for fear that their statements

<sup>1</sup> Mrs Knight thinks a figure was beginning to form and that this pencil of light was the division between the legs. See formation of head from yellow-blue light in *Proc.* xxxiii, p. 174. Also formation of brow and eyes from blue, luminous mist in an *Experimental* case in *Journal* vii. pp. 252-3.

might depreciate the value of the house and place them in an undesirable legal position. Mrs Knight writes : "Never before this last three years has a maid or visitor been taken ill on coming to my house. On the contrary, they have always benefited by being in my house." This I can well believe, for seldom have I felt myself to be in such a cheerful and hospitable atmosphere.

The fact which needs accounting for is that Mrs Knight and her sister heard nothing against the house till August 1943, having taken it in 1940. Yet, before this August they had made up their minds to leave on account of their own experiences in the house. When they were told, it was by a friend who knew something of the house and its reputation—a Miss Hardy. Mrs Knight writes : "Miss Hardy called to say how sorry she was to find my sister, Mrs Fox, had been taken suddenly ill so soon after the loss of my husband. I said, 'Miss Hardy, it's this house.' 'Who told you?' she said. I replied, 'Nobody, it is what we have experienced here ourselves.' Then she told me how sorry she had been to hear we were coming (we had known Miss Hardy and her family for years) as it was well known to be the unluckiest house in Whereham. 'But', she said, 'I couldn't say anything, could I?'" Certainly, apart from these happenings, Mrs Knight and Miss Irwin have every inducement to stay. The house is bright and cheerful and easy to run. She and her husband were both very popular in Whereham and had many friends. Mrs Knight is a good and accurate witness : she knows nothing about psychical research. There seems in this case to have been no prepossession or bias of any kind to favour the hypothesis of expectation or suggestion.

It is exceedingly difficult to estimate whether or not it is reasonable to put down any remarkable sequence of events to chance. Taken individually, it is not impossible to put down some of the illnesses, accidents and deaths which have occurred in the house (so far as is known) to normal causes. Mrs. Knight says that they stand in complete contrast to her experiences before she came there ; but suppose that a person, after taking a house, had a phenomenal run of good luck, would he put it down to the good influence of the house, or would he say that his own fortune had changed for the better ? The latter seems the more likely. Why not, then, in the converse case ? A good deal depends on establishing whether abnormally bad luck dogged all the previous occupants ; and this is very difficult to do. But the sounds, smells and visions certainly seem to have been supernormal (though the visions may have had nothing to do with the house), and it may be held that the fact that the items of ill luck were conjoined to these strengthens the ground for regarding the misfortunes as supernormal also.

In the present state of house shortage, No. 13 is not likely to remain empty for long after Mrs Knight leaves, and it will be interesting to observe how the next occupants fare, if the information can be obtained.

One interesting question is whether the sounds and smells experienced in the house were due to physical, though supernormal, causes, or were non-physical and hallucinatory. The clearest test of non-physical character is when several persons possessed of normal senses are present so that all must have heard the sound or smelt the smell if the cause were physical, but when, in fact, only some did so. In this case, although several of the experiences were shared by two persons, it is not clear that anyone was

ever so situated that he or she *must* have shared the experience had it been physical, but did not. On the whole it seems probable that both sounds and smells were hallucinatory or non-physical in character, as is most generally the case. The case of the railings, which was certainly due to a physical cause, remains puzzling. If the non-physical character of the sounds and smells be granted, the case provides up-to-date evidence of collective percipience, which is of great theoretical importance.

In conclusion, I should like to thank both Mrs "Knight" and Miss "Irwin" for the extremely kind and generous hospitality they extended to Miss Johnson and myself under very trying circumstances, and for the willing help they gave us in the inquiry.

#### REVIEW

*One Hundred Cases for Survival after Death.* By A. T. BAIRD. T. Werner Laurie, pp. 195, 10s. 6d.

To keep the mind fully conversant with their subject, specialists find it desirable to re-study their own publications after some years' interval. In course of time detail becomes blurred and important facts may pass beyond easy recollection if not occasionally called to mind. This is relevant to Psychological Research in which so many isolated incidents come before one's notice. One frequently finds that critics seem unaware of evidence which they must at one time have known, but which they have conveniently forgotten, with the result that their conclusions are not in accord with ascertained fact. Mr Baird has done good service by gathering under convenient headings well verified cases representing the several types of evidence on which conclusions may be logically based. It makes a convenient reference book for students and at the same time affords interesting reading for the general public. It shows how strong is the evidence for human survival. Half the cases are selected from the publications of the English and the American Societies for Psychological Research, a sufficient guarantee for their soundness, while the remainder have passed the scrutiny of intelligent observers. The author's Preface alludes to the embarrassing amount of good material from which this selection was made and suggests that it would have been easy to have presented five thousand cases for survival instead of the mere hundred chosen. It concludes with these words, "I think that all the writing in the world will not convince any one so thoroughly as evidence found for oneself, but that is no reason why the investigations of others should not be collected and placed on record in a convenient form. Hence this book." With that conclusion we agree.

It should be added that each type of evidence is prefaced by a brief and well-informed explanation; the allusions to Apparitions, Deathbed Visions, Automatic Writing, Trance Phenomena, Proxy Sittings and Direct Voice Phenomena being especially helpful. It is a book which can be confidently recommended.

C. D. T.

#### FURTHER RECOGNITION OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

WE are glad to be able to record that the Trustees of the Leverhulme Research Fellowships have recently awarded a grant to Mr Whately Carington, for a period of two years, in support of his researches into Paranormal Cognition.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

JANUARY-FEBRUARY, 1944

Vol. XXXIII—No. 600-601

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Annual Report of the Council for 1943 - - - -	42
Accounts for 1943 - - - - -	44

---

---

NOTICE OF MEETING

THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF  
THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Friday, 25 February 1944, at 3 p.m.*

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated  
the 21 January 1944, and already circulated.*

MR KENNETH RICHMOND WILL SPEAK ON

PRECOGNITION

---

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of the  
Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present.*

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1943

(1) *Research.* (a) The Precognition Committee has continued its work with a small group of percipients and is now engaged on a large-scale experiment to see what effects can be obtained with a number of percipients approaching 100. Significant results have been obtained which suggest precognitive telepathy, but more extensive experiment is desirable, and it is hoped that the large-scale experiments now being conducted will make the results already obtained easier to understand. Mr Carington has given valuable assistance in examining and assessing the results: Mr Parsons has also been good enough to help in this work.

Mr Richmond hopes shortly to read a paper on the Committee's work.

(b) The important experiments conducted by Mr Soal and Mrs Goldney have been continued. An account of them was given by Mr Soal and Mrs Goldney at a meeting of the Society in October 1942, and a full report of them as continued to April 1943 has now been published in Part 167 of *Proceedings*.

(c) Mr Carington reports that he has continued his researches in Paranormal Cognition in co-operation with the Cambridge Committee. The difficulty of obtaining percipients under war-time conditions has greatly restricted the possibilities of experiments, and work has been mainly concentrated on developing theoretical conclusions from the results already obtained and from others in this field. Mr Carington gave an outline of his theory in the paper referred to below, and it is hoped to publish a full account of it in *Proceedings* shortly.

(d) Investigation of the relief of pain carried out by Mr Frederick Knowles has been continued weekly since the summer of 1942. Patients suffering from various physical conditions causing pain have come forward as subjects for the silent mental concentration which Mr Knowles applies for the relief of painful symptoms and in some degree for a general betterment of the condition. Over 40 complete cases are now on record. A debt of gratitude is due to Dr Morna Rawlins who has given much time to the investigation, and attended the proceedings on a large number of occasions, besides lending a room in her house where patients do not have to negotiate steps, as at the Society's rooms.

(e) The Council wish to call attention to the most important experimental work in all forms of extra-sensory perception and also in "psychokinesis" now being conducted in the United States. It is difficult at the present to conduct large-scale experiments in this country, but members who will consult recent numbers of the *Journal of Parapsychology*, especially those for March and June 1943, and also of the *Journal of the American S.P.R.*, will probably find types of experiment which they can conduct with groups of friends. The S.P.R. Working Group has begun to experiment with the techniques described, and the Council congratulate those members who have already undertaken experimental work on their own initiative, and would gladly receive reports from still more members.

(f) Reports of spontaneous phenomena in various parts of the country have been received and such enquiries as are practicable in present circumstances have been made: an interesting case, investigated by Mr Tyrrell, has been printed in the *Journal* for December 1943.

(2) *Finance*. In February the Society suffered a very severe loss by the sudden death of Mr H. F. Saltmarsh, the Acting Trustee of the Research Endowment Fund, and, since the beginning of the war, the Acting Hon. Treasurer of the Society. A tribute to his valuable work both in administering the Society's finances, and also in research, has appeared in *Proceedings*, Part 167. The Council have not found any one able and willing to take Mr Saltmarsh's place. Fortunately the Hon. Treasurer, Admiral Strutt, is now in a position to resume some of his former duties, and to assist him the Council have increased the membership of the House and Finance Committee.

The general financial position is that the Society is living within its income, if the General Fund and the Endowment Fund are taken together, but that it has in recent years (though not in 1943) been necessary for the Endowment Fund to subsidise the General Fund out of its surplus income. The General Fund ends the present year with a substantial balance in hand (£354 4s. 10d.). This is due partly to a welcome donation of £125 from an American friend, who writes most appreciatively of the Society's work, and partly to the accident that Part 167 of *Proceedings*, though printed in 1943, will be paid for in 1944.

(3) The year has seen two useful developments in the Society's activities, the formation of a Discussion Group, and of a Working Group.

In the spring of this year the Council decided, on the initiative of Mr Tyrrell, to revive the practice of holding informal meetings for the discussion of various aspects of psychical research by members and their friends. Although the S.P.R. is a scientific body, whose main task is the pursuit of scientific research, its labours have a direct bearing on many other fields, the relation of which to psychical research needs free discussion. Such discussion, it was thought, would at the same time serve to bring members together and to stimulate thought and interest in our subject. Seven meetings have now been held, the first of which took place on 1 April 1943, and during these the following subjects have been discussed: The Relation of Psychical Research to Spiritualism; The Evolutionary Aspects of Extra-Sensory Perception; Mr Whately Carington's Work and Theory; Cross-Correspondences; Apparitions; The Relief of Pain by Mental Concentrations; Reincarnation.

Attendances have been good (though the return with winter of the early black-out has caused some reduction), and may be taken to indicate that meetings for discussion are appreciated by members.

The kindness of Mr and Mrs Richmond in assisting these discussions and in offering their flat for the first meeting is greatly appreciated.

A number of younger members, with the collaboration of Mr and Mrs Richmond and Mrs Goldney, have formed a group meeting on Wednesday evenings to work on practical problems. These have helped in the checking of index cards for the third volume of the Index to *Proceedings* and *Journal* (reported in paragraph 5). Experiments have been started by the group on dice-throwing to investigate the "psycho-kinetic effect" reported by Rhine. A sub-group under Mr N. Richmond has also studied Mr Knowles's methods of alleviating pain referred to above (1*d*). This group has also had some discussion meetings addressed by members of the Society. Most of the members are war workers and their attendance

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1943

Dr.

GENERAL FUND.

Cr.

To Subscriptions:					
Members (1941)	-	-	£2 2 0		
(1942)	-	-	17 11 0		
(1943)	-	-	652 5 6		
(1944)	-	-	27 6 0		
			£699 4 6		
Associates (1941)	-	-	£1 1 0		
(1942)	-	-	4 6 9		
(1943)	-	-	118 11 0		
(1944)	-	-	3 3 0		
			127 1 9		
Life Members	-	-	63 0 0		
Donations	-	-	131 14 11		
Sale of Publications:					
Per Secretary to Members	-	-	£5 18 9		
Secretary to Public	-	-	24 7 7		
F. W. Faxon Co. (U.S.A.)	-	-	5 6 8		
			35 13 0		
Rent and Rates from Society's Tenant	-	-	61 3 6		
Interest on Investments	-	-	155 0 11		
Sale of Ball Series of Books and Second-hand Books	-	-	1 17 0		
Hire of Library	-	-	1 1 0		
Acquisition by J.M. Treasury of £1,540 East Indian Railway 4½% Irredeemable Debenture Stock	-	-	1731 9 5		
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1943)	-	-	84 2 4		
			£3091 8 4		
By Balance, 31st December, 1942:					
On Current Account	-	-	£184 5 7		
In Secretary's Hands	-	-	12 17 5		
War Damage Claim pending	-	-	69 17 10		
Due from Research Fund	-	-	89 4 6		
Due from Blennerhassett Research Fund	-	-	3 5 0		
			359 10 4		

By Printing of Publications:					
Journal (Nos. 586-595 and Title page and Index to Vol. XXVII)	-	-	£61 12 4		
Binding Proceedings and Journal	-	-	17 16 2		
			£79 8 6		
Postage	-	-	-	56 13 1	
Salaries:					
Assistant Secretary	-	-	£200 0 0		
Do. War Bonus	-	-	20 0 0		
Editor of Journal (January—March)	-	-	6 10 0		
			226 10 0		
Pension:					
Miss I. Newton	-	-	-	175 0 0	
Library	-	-	-	6 10 1	
Rent	-	-	£240 0 0		
Rate	-	-	56 3 10		
Insurance	-	-	24 3 10		
Repairs	-	-	48 18 7		
Fuel and Lighting	-	-	48 4 6		
			417 10 9		
Caretaker's Wages and Uniform, and Cleaning Expenses	-	-	-	192 12 11½	
Expenses of Meetings	-	-	-	3 5 2½	
Stationery and General Printing	-	-	-	25 2 10½	
Telephone	-	-	-	19 3 0	
Chemical Assistance	-	-	-	6 12 6	
Audit Fee	-	-	-	15 15 0	
Sundry Expenses	-	-	-	8 17 8½	
Commission on Sales and Subscriptions in U.S.A., etc.	-	-	-	13 10 0	
War Damage Contribution on 31 Tavistock Square, W.C.	-	-	-	0 14 5	
Indexing Proceedings Vol. XLVII	-	-	-	3 3 0	
Grant to Mr. Whately Carington	-	-	-	36 5 0	
Travelling Expenses (Mr. G. N. M. Tyrrell)	-	-	-	5 18 6	
Copying Sociol and Goldney Chronicle	-	-	£13 16 11		
Copying Whately Carington Chronicle	-	-	2 14 8		
			16 11 7		
Purchase of £1750 3% Savings Bonds	-	-	-	1750 0 0	
Cancellation of Balance due by Research Fund on its extinction	-	-	-	37 8 11	
			£3096 13 10		
Balance, 31st December, 1943:					
On Current Account	-	-	£342 3 10		
In Secretary's Hands	-	-	12 1 0		
			354 4 10		
			£3450 18 8		

## RESEARCH FUND.

<i>To Interest on Deposit Account</i>	£0 2 3		
" <i>Amount due to General Fund cancelled on extinction of Research Fund</i>	37 8 11		
<i>By Balance, 31st December, 1942:</i>			£89 4 6
<i>Due to General Fund</i>			
<i>Less In Hand:</i>			
<i>On Deposit Account</i>		£50 0 0	
<i>On Current Account</i>		10 14 6	
<i>In Secretary's hands</i>		3 18 10	
		64 13 4	£24 11 2
" <i>Grant to Mr. Richmond</i>			13 0 0
<i>January—March 1943</i>			
	£37 11 2		£37 11 2

## FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

<i>To Balance, 31st December, 1942:</i>			
<i>On Current Account</i>	£140 11 10		
<i>On Deposit Account</i>	100 0 0		
	£240 11 10		
" <i>Interest on Investments</i>	44 1 3		
" <i>Interest on Deposit Account</i>	0 8 1		
" <i>Income Tax Repayment</i>	4 7 6		
" <i>Sale of Lectures</i>	8 5 10		
	£297 14 6		£297 14 6
<i>By Seventh Myers Memorial Lecture</i>			
<i>Printing</i>			£169 5 9
" <i>Balance, 31st December, 1943:</i>			
<i>On Current Account</i>		£58 8 9	
<i>On Deposit Account</i>		70 0 0	
		128 8 9	
	£297 14 6		£297 14 6

## ENDOWMENT FUND FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH.

<i>To Balance, 31st December, 1942</i>	£332 8 3		
" <i>Interest on Investments</i>	370 13 1		
" <i>Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April, 1943)</i>	155 7 11		
" <i>Redemption of £908 Os. 11d. India 3½% Stock</i>	908 0 11		
" <i>Cash Payment on Conversion of £514 London Transport 4½% T.F.A. Stock</i>	12 17 0		
" <i>Acquisition by H.M. Treasury of £1260 East Indian Railway Irredeemable 4½% Debenture Stock</i>	1416 13 2		
" <i>Acquisition by H.M. Treasury of £700 Great Indian Peninsular Railway Irredeemable 4% Debenture Stock</i>	730 16 0		
	£3926 18 4		£3926 18 4
<i>By Expenses of Cambridge Experiments</i>			£108 15 0
" <i>Expenses of Experiments in Precognition under the Blennerhassett Trust</i>		£180 10 0	
<i>Less Grant from Blennerhassett Trust</i>		30 0 0	
		150 10 0	
" <i>Purchase of £350 Local Loans</i>			344 1 0
" <i>Purchase of £600 3% Defence Bonds</i>			600 0 0
" <i>Purchase of 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70</i>			2147 9 2
" <i>Balance, 31st December, 1943:</i>			
<i>On Current Account</i>			576 3 2
	£3926 18 4		£3926 18 4

## BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND

To Balance, 31st December, 1942:	£32 17 6	
On Current Account		
Less Due to Society for Psychological Research, General Fund	3 5 0	£29 12 6
„ Interest on Investment		30 0 0
		£59 12 6

By Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research - - - - £30 0 0  
 „ Balance, 31st December, 1943: - - - - -  
 On Current Account - - - - - 29 12 6

### MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

#### GENERAL FUND.

£58 11	2 2½% Annuities.				
£1139 4 5	2½% Consolidated Stock.				
£86 11 11	4% Consolidated Stock.				
£219 8 7	3½% Conversion Stock 1961.				
£309 9 9	3½% War Stock 1952 or after.				
£800 0 0	York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.				
£250 0 0	Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58.				
£1,200 0 0	Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.				
£1,161 0 0	London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.				
£562 0 0	London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.				
£23 8 0	East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D". 300 Shares South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Preferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.				
£423 0 0	Part of 5½% Contributory Mortgage on Mandy Estate.				
£1,750 0 0	3% Savings Bonds 1960/70 "B".				
	FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.				
£750 0 0	5% Conversion Stock 1944/64.				
£250 0 0	3½% Conversion Stock 1961.				

#### ENDOWMENT FUND.

£1,460 0 0	0 4% Consolidated Stock.				
£1,000 0 0	3% Defence Bonds.				
£2,300 0 0	3% Funding Stock 1959/69.				
£800 0 0	3½% War Stock 1952 or after.				
£1,050 0 0	3% Local Loans.				
£1,797 0 0	London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.				
£1,055 0 0	Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.				
£800 0 0	Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.				
£2,258 0 0	London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.				
£514 0 0	London Passenger Transport Board 3½% Guaranteed Stock 1967/72.				
£260 0 0	East Indian Railway 3½% Debenture Stock.				
£2,147 9 2	3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.				
	BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.				
£1,000 0 0	3% Defence Bonds.				

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3, 14th February, 1944.

MIALI, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.

has\* been affected in many cases by necessary changes in their arrangements, but the Council much appreciate the keenness of those who continue to give of their scanty spare time and to keep a nucleus of this valuable activity in being: they hope that other members will get in touch with Mr Richmond with a view to joining this Group.

(4) There is growing evidence that the importance of Psychical Research is being recognised in quarters which have hitherto held aloof. Mr Carington has been awarded a grant by the Trustees of the Leverhulme Research Fellowships for the prosecution of research into extra-sensory perception. Dr Bendit was given the degree of Doctor of Medicine by Cambridge University for a thesis on "Paranormal Cognition: Its Place in Human Psychology". This is believed to be the first time that a British University has accepted a thesis for a doctorate in medicine on a subject connected with psychical research.

It is also of interest to record that the Medical Superintendent of a County Mental Hospital lately asked the Society to give appropriate guidance to a patient whose unsuitably developed automatism had led to pathological hallucinations; the patient and his wife were seen by Mr Richmond and have since written expressing gratitude to the Society for the help that they received.

(5) The absence of a Combined Index of the Society's *Proceedings* and *Journal* since 1913, when the last instalment was published, has long been a serious hindrance to the study of our subject. A Committee to supervise the preparation of a new Index was appointed in 1940, and made recommendations to the Council as to the general lines the new Index should follow. The work of preparing it was entrusted to Mr Richmond who reports that it is now completed in the form of a comprehensive card index which is being checked and revised section by section. Special thanks are due to Lady Hedley, Miss Muir Mackenzie and Mrs Richmond for their help in the long task of preparing the card index. It is hoped that the paper situation and the financial position will permit of publication at an early date.

(6) The Council have appointed a Committee to take such action as is practicable now to make better known the Society's work, and the significance of psychical research and its relation to other branches of thought, and also to plan out a more extensive scheme with the same objects in view to be carried into effect after the war.

(7) *Presidency.* Dr. R. H. Thouless kindly consented to act as President for a second year.

(8) *Obituary.* In addition to Mr Saltmarsh, the Society has lost by death two former Council members, Miss Radclyffe Hall and Mr W. R. Bousfield, K.C., F.R.S., and also Mr Hubert Wales, all of whom took an active part in the Society's work.

(9) *Library.* We are glad to record an increase in the number of Members who borrowed books from the Library during the year: 77 Members borrowed 545 books, as compared with 58 Members who borrowed 439 books in 1942, and 63 books were borrowed by the National Central Library.

(10) *Membership of the Society.* 37 new Members and 5 Student-Associates were elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations, and

other causes is 24 Members and 12 Associates, leaving a net increase of 6 in the total membership of the Society, which now stands at 588.

(11) *Publications.* One Part of *Proceedings* was published during the year (Part 167) in December; also the 7th Myers Memorial Lecture entitled "Apparitions" by Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell in March.

The Secretary's sale to the general public amounted to £25 3s. 1d. and to Members of the Society £5 18s. 9d., and through the Society's Agent in the United States, £5 6s. 8d. The sale of the 7th Myers Memorial Lecture, especially to the public, has been remarkable, 98 copies having been sold up to date.

(12) *Meetings.* The following Meetings have been held during the year :

- 25 Feb. Annual General Meeting.  
 14 Apl. "A Percipient's Account of Some Guessing Experiments",  
 by Mr Donald J. West.  
 26 May "The Theory of Paranormal Cognition and Allied Phenomena",  
 by Mr Whately Carington.  
 20 Oct. "Paranormal Cognition: Its Place in Human Psychology", by  
 Dr L. J. Bendit.  
 18 Nov. "Psi-phenomena and Poltergeists", by Mr John Layard.

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
 CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MARCH-APRIL, 1944

Vol. XXXIII—No. 602-603

---

---

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	49
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	50
Annual General Meeting - - - - -	51
Private Meeting - - - - -	52
“ Displacement ” : Some Comments on Mr Russell’s Paper	52
Correspondence - - - - -	54
Review - - - - -	56

---

---

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 10 December 1943)*

- Ballard, P. B.**, M.A., D.Lit., Hazel Cottage, Chute Forest, nr Andover, Hants.
- Dribbell, Mrs G.**, 131 Marsham Court, Westminster, London, S.W. 1.
- Hibbert, Mrs L.**, 80 Redcliffe Gardens, London, S.W. 10.
- Macdonald, Arthur**, Hazely, Tring, Herts.
- Soal, Mrs S. G.**, 28 Thurleigh Road, Wandsworth Common, London, S.W. 12.

*(Elected 19 January 1944)*

- James, W. S.**, M.Sc., Beck Allans, Grasmere, Westmoreland.
- Manning, W. E.**, 5 Queen’s Grove, St. John’s Wood, London, N.W. 8.
- Maxwell, W. H.**, 85 Plaistow Lane, Bromley, Kent.
- Scott, J. Terrell**, M.D., 525 Bank of America Buildings, San Diego 1, California, U.S.A.

STUDENT-ASSOCIATES

*(Elected 10 December 1943)*

- Marshall, Miss M. J.**, 34 Saxon Road, Southall, Middlesex.

*(Elected 19 January 1944)*

- Bewley, D. K.**, A.D.R.D.E., Pale Manor, Malvern, Worcestershire.
- Kowalska, Miss K.**, 48 Porchester Terrace, London, W. 2.
- Parsons, Mrs Denys**, 20 Barter Street, London, W.C. 1.

*(Elected 25 February 1944)***Chitty, Miss P.**, 12 Rawlinson Road, Oxford.**Culmer, G. E.**, 175 Upper Street, Islington, London, N. 1.**Dillon, W. J.**, Sheen Lodge, Limerick, Eire.**Le Chéne, Major J. W.**, 33 Cornwall Gardens, London, S.W. 7.**Macardle, Miss D. M. C.**, 16 Bedford Gardens House, London, W. 8.**Sendall, Mrs**, 25 Chalcot Square, Regent's Park, London, N.W. 1.**Verniers van der Loeff, Major-General H. J. W.**, Oatlands Park Hotel, Weybridge, Surrey.

## STUDENT-ASSOCIATES

**Burman, J. P.**, 4 Ashburn Place, London, S.W. 7.**Clark, Miss P. M.**, 120 Reigate Road, Ewell, Surrey.**Hooker, M. A.**, 5 Bath Place, Holywell Street, Oxford.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 396th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 10 December 1943, at 2.30 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Ernest Bennett, Professor C. D. Broad, Professor W. Macneile Dixon, Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Professor H. H. Price, Mr W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Five new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

It was agreed that the rules regarding Private Meetings should be extended to allow any Member or Associate to bring one friend, or more than one if permission were first obtained from the Secretary. The understanding was to be that no friend should attend more than three meetings without applying for membership of the Society.

THE 397th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 19 January 1944, at 3.30 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Ernest Bennett, Mrs Goldney, Sir Robert Gower, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss I. Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Four new Members and three Student-Associates were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The 398th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 25 February 1944, at 2 p.m., THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Seven new Members and three Student-Associates were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

The 399th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, after the Annual General Meeting. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss Newton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

Dr R. H. Thouless was re-elected President for the year 1944-45.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, and Mrs W. H. Salter Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

Committees were elected as follows:

*Committee of Reference and Publication*: The President, Professor C. D. Broad, Professor H. H. Price and Mrs W. H. Salter.

*Finance Committee*: Mrs Goldney, Mr G. W. Lambert, Mr G. Redmayne and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*House Committee*: Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee*: Professor E. R. Dodds, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Miss I. Newton, and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Hon. Associates were elected for the year 1944-45 as follows:

*Corresponding Members*: President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr George H. Hyslop, Professor P. Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count Carl von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner and Mr C. Vett.

*Honorary Associates*: Miss H. Carruthers, Miss H. A. Dallas, Mr J. Arthur Hill, Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. M. Sage, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr A. Tanagras, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

---

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 25 February 1944, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

The following Members were present: Mrs C. Albrecht, Miss H. Carruthers, Mr G. W. Fisk, Mrs Goldney, Miss Kennedy, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss E. G. Mountford, Miss I. Newton,

Mrs C. H. Norman, Mr D. A. H. Parsons, Mrs R. H. A. Plimmer, Mr R. S. W. Pollard, Mr G. Redmayne, Mrs K. Richmond, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mrs C. Sitwell, Mr S. G. Soal, Mrs Gale Thomas, Miss Traill and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

The Secretary having read the notice convening the Meeting, the accounts and the Report were presented. After a discussion, in which several members took part, Mr W. H. Salter moved the adoption of the Annual Report and the Accounts of the Society, which had already been circulated in the January-February *Journal*. This resolution was seconded by Mr R. S. W. Pollard, and carried unanimously.

A vote of thanks to Mr Salter was proposed by Mrs Lyttelton in appreciation of the time and energy expended by him during the twenty years he had acted as Hon. Secretary. Mrs Goldney, in seconding the vote of thanks, said that it was not realised by those who did not come into close touch with the detailed work of the Society how many-sided was the work done by him, both at the Society's rooms and at home. The vote was carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that there were no candidates for election to membership of the Council other than the six members who retired by rotation, and the following six members were accordingly unanimously elected: Professor C. D. Broad, Mr W. Whately Carington, Professor E. R. Dodds, Miss Ina Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., and Professor H. H. Price.

On the proposal of Mr Salter, seconded by the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

---

### PRIVATE MEETING

THE 180th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Friday, 25 February 1944, after the Annual General Meeting. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. Mr Kenneth Richmond spoke on Precognition.

---

### “DISPLACEMENT”: SOME COMMENTS ON MR RUSSELL'S PAPER

IN the June number of the *Journal of Parapsychology* Mr William Russell reports the results of his examination of a few American (E.S.P.) series with Zener cards from the standpoint of “displacement”. In four of the series discussed the experiments were “distance” tests and the subject obtained high scores on the actual or “target” card. In two other series chosen the subjects had shown previous ability to score successfully on the “actual” card but their scores had fallen apparently to the chance level in the runs under examination. In none of the series discussed is there any satisfactory evidence that the percipient was scoring hits on the cards immediately before or after the “target” card. In fact the phenomenon of “displacement” noted by Mr Carington, Mrs Goldney, Dr Thouless and myself was conspicuous by its absence.

The first, and perhaps most important point to be observed, is that in the case of the majority of the series examined the timing conditions were almost certainly very different from those which obtained throughout our work in England with the subject (B.S.). During the past two years we have demonstrated with reasonable certainty that the displacement effect noted is one of temporal and not of spatial displacement. And we have shown further in the case of (B.S.) that he possesses a span of precognition which reaches from  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -4 seconds in front of the instant at which the "target" card is presented to the agent. If the interval between successive presentations is increased even to 5 seconds the subject fails to score significantly on either precognitive or postcognitive hits. It is quite probable that this span of prehension in time varies with different subjects but it would have to be found for a given subject by experiment unless it were hit upon by good luck. But for the fact that B.S. insisted on the calls being made at an unusually rapid rate we should, in all probability, have missed the phenomenon entirely in his case. Actually I believe the rate of calling with my first subject Mrs (S.) was somewhat slower than in the work with (B.S.). But in the "Pearce-Pratt" series examined by Mr Russell there was I believe an interval of a whole minute between successive calls, and it is certain that in the other series discussed ("Turner-Ownbey" and "Marchesi"), in which agent and subject were separated by distances of perhaps hundreds of miles, it would have been quite impossible without the use of the telephone to have carried out an experiment with intervals of less than a minute. The same remark applies to the "Riess" series carried out at a distance of about a mile. If therefore the temporal conditions were in the series discussed incompatible with the subject's span of prehension the failure to obtain displacement is easily accounted for.

But other conditions may also have to be taken into consideration. We obtained incontrovertible evidence in the case of our subject (B.S.) that he fails entirely to produce these displacement effects when the conditions are those of "clairvoyance". What he appears to succeed in doing is to become aware of an image that is going to be in the agent's mind in two or three seconds time. But if I remember rightly the "Pearce-Pratt" series was one in which the agent did not look at the cards. In the "Riess" and "Turner-Ownbey" experiments on the other hand the telepathic condition prevailed.

During our two years' work with (B.S.) on only one occasion did he obtain a highly significant score on the actual or target card and on this occasion the ( $\pm 1$ ) scores fell to the level of chance expectation. In the case of this subject at any rate "target" scoring and "displacement" scoring seem to be mutually antagonistic to one another.

It is perhaps unfortunate that Mr Russell should have written his paper in complete ignorance of the extensive investigations of displacement which Mrs Goldney and I have carried out during the past three years. As these have now been published (*S.P.R. Proc.*, Part 167), we hope he will be able to study them. In our view they constitute evidence for E.S.P. in general and for temporal displacement in particular which is incontrovertible.

One other remark seems worth making. It appears to me that E.S.P.

is a creative activity working out its own patterns in the individual subject. We must not then expect to find "laws" governing parapsychological phenomena of the type observed in physics, nor must we expect that subjects will conform to type. Rather I expect we shall discover infinite diversity in the types of paranormal functioning displayed as we examine a larger number of gifted percipients. By observing the work of say a mere half-dozen good subjects it is quite impossible to predict what the next good subject will reveal.

Persons who can produce E.S.P. effects over any extended length of time are I believe very rare, and it is to be hoped that when the next E.S.P. "star" appears in America Dr Rhine or Dr Murphy will pay some attention to the important question of varying intervals between successive calls. I believe there is little to be hoped for from the study of subjects whose E.S.P. powers are so weak and uncertain as to be almost negligible. To apply routine tests to everyday people in the mass does not make for progress since all that results from such a study is a cancelling out of a number of opposing idiosyncrasies.<sup>1</sup> It is with gifted individuals that the important work of the future is likely to be concerned.

S. G. SOAL.

---

## CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor of the *Journal*

SIR,—On reading the account of some poltergeist phenomena of an apparently unintelligible nature in the *Journal* for Nov.-Dec. 1943, I was reminded of the general tendency to conclude that, because a manifestation is incoherent, there can be no intelligence, or only a sub-human intelligence, behind it. The possibility of the unintelligibility being due to lack of facility for expression should not be ignored, and it is my opinion that it is a good plan to have reputable mediums visit the scenes of hauntings.

Somewhat relevant in this connection is an interesting incident which came within my personal experience, and which I should like to describe. It is a case of automatism which illustrates that a guiding intelligence may be present even when, for some reason of unfavourable conditions, the "messages" have no meaning.

The incident took place in 1941. I was invited to investigate the phenomena of two ladies who found they had an aptitude for obtaining spiritistic messages. They were reputable people, and regarded the matter rather in the light of a curiosity. It was arranged that I should have an evening to try out any experiment I wished at the residence of the mutual acquaintances who had introduced me to the automatists. The ladies employed an inverted glass tumbler, placed on a polished table, in the centre of a circle of slips of paper marked with the letters of the alphabet. They each placed a finger tip on top of the glass, and waited for it to slide about, touching the letters one by one and so spelling out "messages".

<sup>1</sup> It is to be remembered, however, that the "displacement" effect was discovered (by Mr Whately Carington) through experiments with many ordinary people, and that this led on to the investigation of the special case of Mr B.S.—ED.

On the occasion when I was present, the results were poor, and most of what was spelt out was meaningless. However, I resolved to continue with the experiment I had determined upon, and it turned out very fortunate that I did so. First of all, the automatists were securely blindfolded with materials that I had brought with me for the purpose. I had practised on myself beforehand to make sure the method was effective. Twenty-eight slips of paper, prepared by myself, bearing the letters of the alphabet and the words "yes" and "no" were arranged in a circle round the inverted glass in the usual way. The automatists' fingers were then placed in position for them, and the customary questions were addressed to the "glass" in the hope of obtaining replies under these unusual conditions. It was necessary to inform the blindfolded operators what was being spelt out, but this did not matter as I was constantly rearranging the letters so that their positions could not be memorised. Most of the slips of paper were reshuffled every time the glass touched a letter. The movements were more clumsy, and the glass had to be periodically replaced in the centre of the circle, but the letters were so spaced that there was very little difficulty in determining which letter the glass was touching.

Notes were taken during the proceedings of every question asked and every letter that the glass touched,<sup>1</sup> but nothing intelligible was obtained, and everyone present, including myself, thought the experiment had been a complete failure. Not until I arrived home and examined the notes at leisure did I realise the significance of what had happened.

No question which required an answer other than "yes" or "no" had received any proper reply, but of the seventeen questions where the answer "yes" or "no" was at all appropriate, the glass had in seven cases straight away approached and touched one of the two papers marked "yes" or "no". In three more instances, the "yes" or "no" was touched after a first attempt had apparently failed. This result was far above what could have come about by chance. If the movements of the glass had been random, the probability of a hit on either the "yes" or the "no" would have been  $1/14$ , and at least seven hits were obtained in seventeen trials.

The conditions of the experiment were moderately stringent, and the result was not the type of thing that could reasonably be expected to come about by fraud, so that one is forced into the conclusion that some intelligent psychical influence was guiding the glass. This was certainly not apparent at the time, and the other observers could hardly credit it when I explained the result to them later on.

If the experiment of having automatists work with letters they cannot see, and arranged in an order unknown to them, were more frequently repeated, it is likely that remarkable evidence for E.S.P. would be obtained.

Yours faithfully,

DONALD J. WEST.

SIR,—We feel a word of apology and explanation is due to readers of our Report, *Experiments in precognitive telepathy*, lately published as Part 167 of *Proceedings*. We realise only too well that, from the point of view of the average reader, the Report is both too technical and too laboured to be "readable". But it is not possible to write a Report on

<sup>1</sup> Full details of the experiment have been communicated to the Society.—ED.

experiments of this sort which flows along and is easily assimilated and which, at the same time, gives the statistical matter and minute detail which the occasion demands.

We had been fortunate enough to find in Mr Basil Shackleton a Subject with whom we could demonstrate not only a remarkable emergence of the *psi* faculty but also an apparent precognitive faculty unique in its persistence and character. In these circumstances we felt we should sacrifice everything to substantiating our hypothesis of precognitive telepathy. The "Abstract" on p. 35 of the Report summarises in non-technical language the main results of our experiments.

Yours etc.,

S. G. S.  
K. M. G.

---

### REVIEW

"Psychical Phenomena and Human Needs"; and "Removal of Impediments to the Paranormal". By GARDNER MURPHY. *Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research*, Oct. 1943 and Jan. 1944.

War-time constriction of space confines us to regrettably scanty notice of the admirable *Journal* of the A.S.P.R., and in selecting Dr Murphy's important contributions for brief attention we leave aside much else that is of interest. Dr Murphy corrects a tendency of research to simplify paranormal reactions into events that occur, and to neglect a main condition of their occurrence—the human motives, conscious and unconscious, which govern all acts of perception. These are reducible to the "needs" which, using the term in a wide psychological sense, he proceeds to discuss. He cites a number of cases from S.P.R. and other records to show how intimately paranormal perception may be bound up with the inner motivations of the percipient. This, clearly, is the proper psychological starting-point, in a not unknown field of mental action, for the exploration of the wider and largely unknown field of good and bad "conditions" for the occurrence of paranormal events. At present we talk glibly of repeating an experiment when the circumstances of the "repetition" may have altered the determinants of the expected effect to an incalculable extent.

From this it is only a step to the subject of his second article, the removal (or circumvention) of mental "needs" which block the emergence of psi-impressions. In the first place, distraction arises from habitual processes of attention to here-and-now needs and so to the messages of the senses; thus paranormal receptivity usually requires a greater or less degree of dissociation from normal sensory awareness. But dissociation is only a device, not a royal road. "We discover, now and then, more subtle ways of focusing the unconscious activity of the subject upon the specific material intended." Dr Murphy again quotes several cases, and his discussion considerably clears our view of the problems with which we have to deal in trying to understand and to facilitate the percipient's function.

K. R.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MAY-JUNE, 1944

Vol. XXXIII—No. 604-605

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notices - - - - -	57
New Members - - - - -	57
Obituary - - - - -	58
Case : An " Out of the Body " Experience - - -	58
Quantitative and Qualitative Methods of Research - -	60
Correspondence - - - - -	62
Reviews - - - - -	68

---

---

NOTICES

OWING to restrictions on travel, no meetings of the Society are being held at present. This does not apply to any Discussion Group meetings of which members belonging to this group may receive notification, nor to meetings of the Working Group.

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after Monday, 31 July until Friday, 15 September. Correspondence will be forwarded to the Staff during this time. The next number of the *Journal* will be issued in October.

---

NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 12 June 1944)*

**Colborne-Kitching, Rev G. F.**, New Church College, Woodford Green, Essex.

**Colborne-Kitching, Mrs G. F.**, New Church College, Woodford Green, Essex.

**De Silva, L. M. D.**, K.C., 14 Folly Road, Havelock Town, Ceylon.

**Gorle, Mrs F.**, 64 Dry Hill Park Road, Tonbridge, Kent.

**Halstead, Frank**, Ph.D., 2301 Bowditch Street, Berkeley, Calif., U.S.A.

**Lawrence, Mrs A. S.**, Argovie, Tatsfield, nr. Westerham, Kent.

**Medcraft, A. S.**, 102 Ashgrove Road, Goodmayes, Ilford, Essex.

**Sanders, F. W. T.**, 42 Sydney Road, Chatham, Kent.

**Tennant, B. V. S.**, M.A., Hams Plot, Beaminster, Dorset.

**Turner, J. W.**, 22 Oakwood Avenue, Southgate, London, N. 14.

**Wilson, G. L.**, 3 Sheridan Road, Merton Park, London, S.W. 19.

**Wilson, R.**, 3 Sheridan Road, Merton Park, London, S.W. 19.

STUDENT-ASSOCIATES

**Fletcher, I.**, 17 Arkwright Mansions, Finchley Road, London, N.W. 3.

**Onions, Miss C.**, 17a Manley Road, Whalley Range, Manchester 16.

**Pryce-Jones, P. M.**, Westminster Hospital Medical School, Horseferry Road, London, S.W. 1.

---

OBITUARY

WE regret to record the death at an advanced age in November 1943 of Mr Neil Matheson McWharrie, for many years a member, and a most generous supporter of the Society. Mr McWharrie was of a very modest and retiring disposition, and would not allow any of his many gifts to be acknowledged in our *Journal* under his own name. He was keenly interested in the Society's work, and used often to write enquiring as to our progress. He had a special admiration for the work of F. W. H. Myers, of which he often spoke, and he distributed many copies of the unabridged edition of *Human Personality* among his friends. He reported several cases to the Society, including the "Chaffin Will Case" (*Proc.*, vol. XXXVI, p. 517), which has become the best-known case in our time of the apparition of a dead man conveying information unknown to the percipient, or, so far as could be ascertained, to any other living person.

We also regret to record the death of Mr L. H. Myers, the eldest child of Frederic Myers, one of the founders of the Society. Mr Myers, who had been a Member since 1907, was well-known as the author of several books of which the most notable was "The Root and the Flower", a long novel with the India of the Emperor Akbar as its setting and the interaction of the religious and philosophical systems of that time as its subject.

Mr L. H. Myers was a trustee of the Myers Memorial Trust ever since its foundation in 1929.

We also regret to record the death of Miss Helen Dallas, for many years a valued member of the Society and a contributor of thoughtful comment from the standpoint of Spiritualism.

---

CASE: AN "OUT OF THE BODY" EXPERIENCE

THE following case is of interest as an addition to the records of a particular type of dissociative experience, in which the experient seems to himself to travel in space, perceiving his body as an object left behind. Mr Kenwood (pseudonym) had the experience in 1933, and has recorded it recently as a still vivid memory: the lapse of time is of the less importance in that the case has no claim to be veridical. His description of a subsequent sitting at which a medium alluded to the episode is included as a matter of

interest, but there is no evidence to show that the medium did not know of Mr Kenwood's experience.

Such experiences are infrequent in the literature of psychical research, but they show certain common features worth studying, such as the impression of a cord uniting the non-corporal self to the body. A special feature of this case is a definitely developed impression of a discarnate personality with whom contact is made during the experience. In the Wiltse case (*Proc.*, vol. VIII, p. 180) a " presence " is encountered and expounds the meaning of the experience ; and in the Geddes case (reviewed in the *Journal* of July 1937, p. 103) a somewhat similar personalised, external " mentor " appears to fulfil a similar purpose. In Mr Kenwood's case the " presence " is a recognised individual : it first takes the form of a star, and this changes to human form and descends into the percipient's body. In *Milton*, Book I, Blake—whose vision or fantasy seems often to have been at the fringe of sensory hallucination—has a comparable image :

Then first I saw him in the Zenith as a falling star  
 Descending perpendicular, swift as the swallow or swift :  
 And on my left foot falling on the tarsus, entered there. . . .

Experiences of apparent separation from the body seem to be precipitated by conditions of illness or mental stress : in the present example, Mr Kenwood had administered to his wife who was ill and in severe pain an injection of a drug of whose action he had no previous knowledge, and was anxious as to the effect. His ensuing experience is given in his own words.

" My wife quietened down rapidly until I could hardly detect pulse or respiration. I was genuinely afraid of leaving her, and sat on the edge of the bed watching her in my pyjamas, determined to sit up through the night. That was my last conscious thought.

" I awoke the next morning at 8 a.m., to find my wife much better after a good night's enforced sleep. I then told her I had enjoyed an amazing experience in the night. I had no recollection of getting into bed, which I must have done since I was there in the morning, but I remembered lying there and looking up. The ceiling seemed to disappear as also the roof, and I clearly saw a star, or what appeared to be a star. Then, I can only describe this my own way, I was given psychic vision, for my Spirit left my body which I saw by my wife's in bed. I seemed to resemble the shape of a flame with a long silver thread attached to my earth body. I enjoyed, what I can only liken to, the Peace of God which passeth all understanding, I have never enjoyed such mental exhilaration before or since.

" I looked up at the ' star ' and remember thinking ' I've gone through the roof and the ceiling but I mustn't break that cord '. The star came nearer, and in passing me assumed the head, neck, and thorax of my Father-in-law (deceased). He told me by *impressing* it on my mind that my wife would be all right. He shot down and I turned to see him enter my body. By this time my silver cord seemed very long indeed, but I again went up and then my memory ends for a space. There was definitely a space of time during which I had no conscious memory although it was impressed on my mind that such was the case. My memory came

back as I came shooting earthwards. Again I passed my Father-in-law who impressed the thought on my mind, 'Don't worry about her, she is quite all right'. I remember the cord getting very short but I am unable to recall anything of the re-entry into my body.

"All this I told my wife and after a short while when she was well again we had a small circle in our own house: my mother-in-law, my wife, myself and the Medium. The 'Control' wished us good evening and said a gentleman wished to speak to me. The Control went and my father-in-law came. After establishing his identity by telling us his earth nickname, I asked where we had last met. He said, 'You want to know if your experience of a little while ago was real or imaginary. Believe me, it was very real. We considered it was necessary to take you, to relieve your anxiety. You must excuse me for using your body for a short while, but I'm sure you found I had done no harm. Now forget all about it'."

---

### QUANTITATIVE AND QUALITATIVE METHODS OF RESEARCH

THE growth of the statistical method in psychical research raises the question of how this Society should shape its programme of research. Have we, in this method, an instrument for solving the main difficulties of the subject; or must we regard it as only an important auxiliary?

An impressive list of advantages are claimed for the statistical method: (1) that it can deal unanswerably with the chance-question; (2) that it affords the only means of convincing the scientific world of the validity of our evidence; (3) that it provides the only form of repeatable experiment; (4) that a weak and widely distributed extra-sensory faculty can be detected by it, and in no other way; (5) that it affords a means of distinguishing between the different modes of the faculty, as, for example, between telepathy and clairvoyance; (6) that, by introducing measurement, it raises psychical research from the status of natural history to that of science; (7) that it enables the experimenter to start from simple situations and work towards the complex; (8) that in consequence of (6) and (7), it offers the only hope of unravelling the theory of paranormal phenomena.

Space does not allow me to say more about the first five of these claims than to register a general agreement with them. But I would remark that in the richer phenomena a probability-figure concerning chance is often neither possible nor necessary; and that many non-quantitative experiments are repeatable, though admittedly they are not repeatable in the same controlled way as are statistical experiments. The crux lies in claims (6), (7) and (8).

With regard to (6), one often hears it said that science is measurement, and that the application of measurement to psychical research has rescued it from the region of "anecdote" and placed it in the laboratory. I would point out that the essence of science does not lie in measurement but in the appeal to experience as opposed to *a priori* reasoning. Science consists in finding out by experiment or observation what *is* instead of reasoning about what *ought* to be or *must* be on the basis of assumed postulates.

Professor Whitehead shows this clearly in Chapter I of *Science and the Modern World*. Whether, in finding out what *is*, a qualitative or a quantitative method of experiment is used is merely a matter of common sense and not of scientific principle. It is a question of adapting the method to the subject-matter. The idea that science means measurement has arisen because metrical methods are eminently suitable in physical science ; and physical science has set a fashion in the matter. By introducing statistical methods into psychical research we are not *ipso facto* rendering it scientific ; it can be quite as scientific while using qualitative methods. The question is whether statistical methods are best adapted to the elucidation of psychical phenomena.

With regard to (7), the unprecedented nature of the phenomena we deal with entitles us to ask whether it is true that our task is to work from the simple to the complex. In his introduction to the papers by Mr Whately Carington and Mr Soal in *Proc.*, vol. XLVI, p. 28, Professor Broad says that "if we insist on delivering blind frontal attacks on unanalysed problems of immense complexity, we are likely to share the fate of the scholastic physicists". My difficulty in agreeing with Professor Broad is that I cannot see that we are in the same boat as the scholastic physicists. Surely the difference between our subject-matter and that of any other science (possibly excepting psychology) is such that it carries us a long way from precedent. Is it a fact that the richer or more advanced phenomena of psychical research are more complex than the poorer or more elementary? I cannot see that they are. The difference does not seem to me to be one of complexity but one of poverty or richness, or of goodness or badness—the difference between a good specimen of a thing or a bad one. Is there, again, any reason to suppose that the essential processes underlying paranormal phenomena are complex processes? In telepathy, for example, is the relation between agent and percipient a complex relation? Presumably it must consist of some kind of non-spatial relation between some factor of the agent's subliminal self and some factor of the percipient's subliminal self. We get more light on the nature of this relation by turning to the richer examples of telepathy than to the poorer ; and everything seems to me to suggest that the relation is simple. What complexity there is in a telepathic situation lies in the mode of expression. In as far as we are working from the expression of the extra-sensory faculty towards the essential process, we seem to be working from the complex to the simple. Our difficulty in understanding this essential process is not that it is complex but that it is *qualitatively new to us*. The difficulty is one of unfamiliarity, and arises from the fact that what gives rise to telepathy is something of a totally different kind from what we are accustomed to in the familiar world. It is a *qualitative* and not a *quantitative* difficulty. Eugene Osty, as a result of his wide acquaintance with sensitives producing a rich quality of phenomena, was deeply impressed with this. He says : "The attempt to work from the known to the unknown and from the simple to the complex, as in ordinary science, is but to create illusions and to lose time". One reason for this appears to be that if we leave the marginal phenomena, which the statistical method deals with, and examine the richer phenomena, we find that a far larger part is played by individual "brute fact" than is the case with the

physical sciences. It seems not unlikely that any laws which we may seem to discover among the marginal phenomena will be swamped with exceptions when we come to the depths of the subject. Osty even thought that there are as many different kinds of telepathy as there are human beings!

With regard to (8), I would suggest, then, that neither the introduction of measurement nor the attempt to work from the simple to the complex is likely to take us to the heart of our subject. Perhaps we shall never reach the heart of it; but I would suggest that we are likely to advance furthest towards it by examining the best phenomena we can find and by freely using qualitative methods. We can of course always introduce statistics to evaluate chance if there is any advantage in doing so. Our greatest difficulty, as I see it, is not that of analysing complex situations into their elements, or of building up a synthetic theory out of information gathered piecemeal. It is that of trying to accustom our minds to phenomena which are *simple but utterly strange*. From one point of view we are in the position of a zoologist who wants to form an idea of what some prehistoric animal was like. Clearly he will do better to study a complete fossil skeleton, if there is one, rather than piece together information gathered from fragments. The reaching out of the mind to form new ideas is the attitude of the explorer. There is the opposite attitude, which seeks to draw back a strange phenomenon into the orbit of familiar ideas and to make it immediately logical in terms of them. The latter attitude would, I think, stultify all progress in psychical research.

Anyone who points out the predominantly qualitative nature of paranormal phenomena is sure to be accused of trying to "debunk" the statistical method. I would say, for the first five reasons given above, therefore, that I believe the statistical method to be very important and one that should be energetically pursued. I cannot, however, see that it is applicable to the major phenomena of the subject. By its very nature it seems to be adapted for exploring the normal-paranormal borderline: for one thing it deals with faint impressions occurring in an almost normal state of consciousness. But in its own field, owing to its sensitivity, it acts like a magnifying-glass.

I have no space in which to outline a possible programme of qualitative research; but the field is obviously immense, and I suggest that our Society should run statistical and qualitative research in double harness, giving equal attention to both.

G. N. M. TYRRELL

---

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—May I be allowed to congratulate Mrs Goldney, Mr Soal and B.S. on their well devised experiments reported in Part 167 of *Proceedings*. They have presented "cast iron" evidence of the existence of E.S.P. under conditions acceptable to the most sceptical critic.

I have no criticism to make of the experimental technique, but I should like to make one or two observations on the conclusions drawn by the experimenters.

All the work done on psychical research shows that the "psi" faculty is a product of the unconscious mind on the part both of the agent and percipient. In the case of the percipient (whether he be a medium at a spiritualistic sitting or a subject in a laboratory experiment) significant material, together with a mass of chance guesses, just "appears" in his conscious mind. He is unable to say from where it comes, he is unable to select the significant from the chance material and to a large extent he is unable to state the physical and mental conditions and environment most favourable to the appearance of the significant material in his conscious mind. Much the same conditions exist in the case of the agent, he is unable to say which of his thoughts have been "transmitted", he is unable to state why he is a good agent with one percipient and a bad one with another, and so on, but there is one fact that he can fairly safely depend on and that is that those thoughts which are "transmitted" are unconscious thoughts. It is rare that a medium is able to give, without difficulty, evidential names or facts present in the sitter's conscious mind although forgotten facts and names are given in abundance (I have often been upbraided by a medium for thinking too hard of an evidential fact that she is trying to produce). Similarly, the work of Thouless, Whately Carington, Soal, Goldney and others shows that the percipient scores on card symbols that are not at the forefront of the agent's conscious mind.

Now let us examine, in the recent experiments, the results obtained with B.S. and the particular agent with whom he obtained minus one hits. The following facts can be abstracted; (a) B.S. does not draw upon information present in the forefront of the conscious mind of the agent; (b), a minimum speed (normal calling rate) is necessary to enable him to score significantly; (c), the agent must look at the cards.

Dealing first with (a) we see that B.S. ignores the "contemporary" card as would be expected, but he does not score indiscriminately on the other forty-nine, but only on the card before (the precognitive effect is discussed later). As an example, let the contemporary card be the elephant, the agent will have a picture of the elephant in mind and will attempt to "transmit" it to B.S. The card before the elephant, say the pelican, was looked at approximately three seconds ago and its mental image has already receded to the fringe of consciousness, the card before the pelican (looked at approximately six seconds ago) has receded even further from consciousness and so on back through the cards already called. We are forced to the conclusion that the image of the card looked at three seconds ago has receded to the optimum (and perhaps the only) level in consciousness for "transmission".

Turning now to (b) we find that B.S. can only score significantly when there is a certain time interval between presentations. If this interval is more than approximately three seconds no significant score is obtained. Now we have seen from the paragraph above that B.S. does not, at the normal scoring rate, score significantly on minus two cards because these cards have passed, by three seconds, the optimum level in the consciousness of the agent. If the scoring rate is reduced, the card before the contemporary was looked at more than three seconds ago, and at the word "right" from "EA" there is no card in the optimum level of the agent's consciousness and hence B.S. is unable to score. We can see from (c) that

it is definitely the mind of the agent that is read and that B.S. has no clairvoyant faculty.

It is to be noticed that B.S. only succeeds with some subjects, a fact which may be explained in two ways. Firstly, it may be that the image of the card takes more or less than three seconds to reach the "optimum level", in which case a different normal scoring rate is necessary (this requires experimental check), or secondly, it may be that no "optimum level" exists in unsuccessful agents. From experiments conducted (myself as percipient and using Zener symbols) between a friend and myself it appears that it takes an image about half a minute to reach my friend's "optimum level" as my significant scores were postcognitive by half a minute.

Of all the adequately demonstrated ways in which the E.S.P. faculty manifests itself, I find precognition the most difficult to swallow. There is no doubt that B.S. obtains a plus one significant score but the mass of time dimensions and observers necessary to explain this on, for example, J. W. Dunne's precognition hypothesis are not capable of any sort of demonstration or proof. The facts of psychic research show that the percipient reads the agent's mind and we are therefore forced to the conclusion that images of the plus one cards are present at the "optimum level" of those agents with whom B.S. scores significantly. To explain the presence of these plus one images in the mind of the agents we can assume, either that the agents have precognitive powers (of which we have no proof) or that unconscious telepathy takes place between the agents and the individual who drew up the list of random numbers for the experiments (the counters experiments are considered below). As we have very good evidence of the existence of telepathy and its unconscious nature, I find it more reasonable to adopt the latter of the two foregoing assumptions. To give an example, let us assume Soal, acting as EA drew up the list of random numbers being used in any particular experiment. At the start of the experiment the agent is not aware of the order of the five cards in front of him and is not aware of the contents of the list of random numbers. Soal is aware, unconsciously, of the list of random numbers but not of the order of the five cards. After the first few calls of a run of fifty, the agent will have seen all the five cards and will therefore know their order unconsciously if not consciously. We now have a state of affairs in which Soal and the agent know between them the order of the cards and if Soal's knowledge of the order of the numbers in the list of random numbers is passed, by telepathy, to the agent, the latter is aware of the plus one card, and it appears, from the scores obtained by B.S., that this card is at the "optimum level". This hypothesis can be checked (at any rate in part) by a re-examination of the scoring sheets of the Soal-Goldney experiments. If it is found that B.S. scores a significant number of plus one hits in the first five calls (this means getting a minimum of three plus one hits in the first five calls) then precognition will have to be postulated to explain the results, if however, this is not the case the unconscious telepathy theory comes to the fore.

In attempting to explain the precognitive effect observed in the "counters" experiments it is necessary to assume that Mrs Goldney (or other person selecting the counters from the bowl or bag) is able to

determine the colour of all or some of the counters by touch. Again I prefer this assumption to precognition, especially as there is some evidence for the discrimination of objects by touch.

On page 52 of the report Mrs Goldney explains that to attain the normal scoring speed of B.S. she used both hands to select the counters. While showing the contemporary counter at the screen with, say, her left hand she was selecting the next counter with her right. In other words she may become aware of the colour of the plus one counter while presenting the contemporary counter at the screen aperture. If this information is passed, by telepathy, to the agent, he or she becomes aware of the plus one card, its image being at the "optimum level".

It does appear, at first sight, that this hypothesis is put out of court by the plus two significant scoring obtained during the rapid run counters experiment. The claim that Mrs Goldney becomes aware of the colour of the counters at the surface of the bag, unconsciously, and that she forms a choice (also unconsciously) of the colour that she intends to select two "guesses" ahead is extravagant. But is it as extravagant as the claim that future events can be cognised in the present?

A word now about "multiply-determined" guesses. With one agent B.S. obtained both plus and minus one significant scores and it would appear, therefore, that with this particular agent both the plus and minus one images are at the optimum level in consciousness for "transmission" to B.S. If both the plus one and minus one cards are, say elephants, we should expect the two images which are both at the optimum level to aid each other in "transmission". With the other two agents it would appear that the plus one image is in a slightly more favourable level for "transmission" than the minus one image, but in a "multiply-determined" guess the minus one image may be in a sufficiently favourable position in consciousness to aid the image (plus one) at the "optimum level".

It can be seen quite plainly that doubling the scoring rate should produce plus two significant hits. We know that with the successful approximately three seconds is required by them for the card image to reach their "optimum level". If the cards are presented at the rate of one every one and a half seconds a time interval of three seconds represents two cards and we should expect the scoring to shift from plus and minus one to plus and minus two cards.

It will be seen that the hypothesis of an "optimum level" shifts the time displacement scoring ability from the percipient to the agent. B.S. can only draw his knowledge of the cards from a certain level in the unconscious mind of the agent. The hypothesis suggests a new line of attack in E.S.P. experiments. Instead of trying, as has always been done in the past, the effect of various drugs on the percipient, I suggest that the drugs should be administered to the agent and the effect on the scoring noted. On the face of it, it appears that stimulants should increase the time displacement effect while depressants should do the opposite. However, in the absence of data it is unwise to speculate too far.

Yours faithfully,

J. M. HARRISON

MR SOAL writes : I can follow Mr J. M. Harrison quite easily when he suggests that an image can be transmitted only when it has reached a certain level below the Agents' threshold of consciousness. At the present instant the Agent is looking, say, at an elephant but three seconds ago he was visualising a pelican. The image of the pelican has, during the three seconds, sunk just sufficiently below the threshold and reached a state in which it has the best chance of being apprehended by the Percipient. But while this suggestion might throw some light on the *post*-cognitive successes I fail to see how it helps us to understand the *pre*-cognitive guessing. Let us say that E.A. is showing the number 4 at the little aperture in the screen and that the *next* number on his prepared list is 5. According to Mr Harrison this number 5 is transmitted telepathically to the subconscious mind of the Agent who, knowing already the order of the pictures in the box, now possesses subconsciously the knowledge that in three seconds' time he will be looking at (say) the elephant. B.S. then presumably reads the Agents' mind. But in the first place why should the number 5 have any better chance of being transmitted than say the number which follows it on the list which we will suppose to be 3. While he is showing the 4, E.A.'s eye might just as easily light on the 5 as on the 3. Indeed when the interval between calls is halved it is the 3 and not the 5 which is apparently transmitted to the Agent. Since, according to Mr Harrison, these telepathic transmissions occur at the instant when E.A. is presenting the number 4, what difference can the alteration in the time interval make in the case of the *pre*-cognitive guesses? <sup>1</sup>

Mr Harrison suggests as a check on his theory that we might discover that B.S. failed to score significantly on the first few calls of each new sheet owing to the Agent's lack of opportunity for learning the order of the cards in the box. A fair test would be to compare the rate of scoring on the first four guesses of the (a) columns (during which the Agent is progressively learning the order of the five cards in the box) with that on the first four guesses of the (b) column (at which stage the order is completely known). Taking for instance Group I Agent's at Normal Rate we have the following table :

(+1) Hits on first 4 trials of (a) columns	(+1) Hits on first 4 trials of (b) columns	Totals
D = 127	138	265
E = 132.5	132.5	265

Whence with Yates' correction we find  $X^2 = 0.378$ .

Thus there is no significant difference, and so far as it goes the result does *not* support Mr Harrison's hypothesis. Even on the first *two* trials or on the *first* trial alone there is no significant difference between the (a) and (b) columns.

In order to explain the (+2) Precognitive successes at "rapid" rate when counters were drawn from a bowl (or bag) Mr Harrison has to fall

<sup>1</sup> Mr Harrison's theory seems to suggest that there is an optimum moment for telepathic transmission of the number shortly before (as well as after) the moment of conscious attention upon presenting it at the aperture: the *intention* of E.A. to present each successive number can be conceived as reaching this optimum level, say 3 secs. before the intention is carried out. ED.

back on the suggestion that (E.A.) (Mrs Goldney) selects unconsciously (by touch) the counter which she is going to draw two "calls" ahead. I find it hard to credit the suggestion that Mrs Goldney possesses a touch sensitive enough to distinguish the pigments on smooth bone counters all of identical size, shape and weight. "Marion", the vaudeville "telepathist", could pick out a playing card which he had previously felt when mixed with five others in the dark. But he relied on the detection of slight variations in flexibility and he was quite unable to distinguish between a red pip and a black pip. I find it simply incredible that Mrs Goldney should be able to make these delicate discriminations at the tremendous speed with which the experiments were conducted.

It would in fact be much simpler to suggest that Mrs Goldney really *sees* the counters in the bowl without being consciously aware of the fact and decides upon her (+2) choice by sight. But why should she have done this on the *first* occasion the experiment was tried—at which time none of us even suspected that a (+2) displacement was going to occur? But even the "selection by sight" hypothesis has its difficulties for on two occasions at least the counters were drawn from a *cloth bag* by *touch alone*. On one of these occasions Miss Jephson selected the counters from a cloth bag using one hand only.

I fully agree with Mr Harrison that "clairvoyance" (in the ordinary sense) is a very improbable explanation but neither Mrs Goldney nor I share his aversion to the idea of "precognition". Surely, as Mr Saltmarsh pointed out, there is a very respectable collection of spontaneous cases of prevision many of which would appear to be inexplicable by ordinary telepathy or even clairvoyance. Personally I conjecture that if the *psi*-faculty transcends the limitations of space it probably also transcends those of Time since Time and Space are so intimately connected in most modern theories of the physical Universe.

It seems to me that the only way in which we could definitely settle the question as to whether the results of our experiments are to be attributed to precognition would be to select the random numbers by means of a machine. At present we can only suggest that "telepathic precognition" is still the most economical hypothesis and neither Mrs Goldney nor I would wish to claim more than this.

Yours etc.,

S. G. SOAL

[Widely divergent views seem natural to different people in regard to the antecedent improbability of precognition, and the divergence is related to a wide variation in our primary assumptions about the nature of time. These have also divided the philosophers, whose different attitudes to the subject are lucidly discussed in a book recently added to the Library: *Time*, by M. F. Cleugh (Methuen, 1937). The author's chapter on Prediction puts the case strongly in disfavour of any direct relationship between the mind and future event, and is of value in emphasising that, logically, precognition is no easy subject. ED.]

## REVIEWS

*Paranormal Cognition*: its place in human psychology. By LAURENCE J. BENDIT, M.A., M.D.(Cantab.), D.P.M. London: Faber and Faber. Pp. 79. Price 5s. net.

The publication of this little book is of peculiar interest to all students of psychical research for, as we are told in the preface it is, with slight emendation, the text of a thesis which was accepted by the Faculty of Medicine of the University of Cambridge for the degree of Doctor of Medicine. Only those who do not know the story of our long struggle for recognition of our work by the world of science can fail to realize the significance of this statement. The acceptance by the Faculty of Medicine of any British University of Dr Bendit's first sentence—"I am beginning this paper with the assumption that Paranormal cognition (P.C. for short) is a fact"—is in itself sufficient to show the changed attitude in recent years of academic science to psychical research.

In discussing Paranormal Cognition the convenient term Psi or Psi function, suggested by Dr Thouless, is adopted throughout to indicate the particular form of P.C. that we meet with in telepathy, clairvoyance etc. as opposed to such Paranormal Cognition as may be due to hyperacuity of the normal senses. Readers who are conversant with the Society's work on this topic as set forth in our *Proceedings* and *Journal* will find themselves on familiar ground throughout the greater part of the book. A new angle of approach, however, may be found in considering the implications of the occurrence of P.C. in the course of psychotherapeutic treatment; Dr Bendit records some of his own clinical experiences in which Psi phenomena were observed. But he rightly points out the difficulty and danger of trying to combine therapy with psychical research. Most of the cases cited are not put forward as having evidential value but they serve the writer's purpose of illustrating the various types of Psi function that may be met with.

Perhaps the most interesting part of Dr Bendit's book is the last section in which he tries to assess the biological and evolutionary significance of Psi. In an admirable discussion of the problems involved he asks: is Psi "to be considered as a relatively new development of the mind, or is it, in present day civilised man, a vestige of something outgrown and biologically useless? Or, on the other hand, is it perhaps today a function which should develop *pari passu* with the rest of the mind from some archaic and protopathic root into an epicritic form which serves a teleological end?"

Dr Bendit rejects the suggestion that Psi may be regarded as a relatively new development of the mind and he puts forward some evidence which suggests that Psi has its roots in evolutionary antiquity. But although he accepts its archaic origin, he does not think that it is a vestige of something outgrown and biologically useless when it manifests in present day civilised man. Rather does he believe that Psi is "a function which should develop *pari passu* with the rest of the mind". This seems to imply a reflection on the success of the evolutionary process so far as it has gone, for if it should have so developed from the beginning the general absence of overt

Psi function in civilised man would point to its not having done so. But Dr Bendit thinks that it is not even now too late and he looks forward to a time when Psi function may become integrated with the ego and prove to be an asset in the conduct of everyday life.

T. W. M.

*After Pentecost. The Alexandrian Chronicle of Cleophas.* Written by the hand of GERALDINE CUMMINS. Rider & Co., 9s. 6d. net.

In his introduction to this book Miss E. B. Gibbes claims that Miss Cummins is only the amanuensis, the real author being the Spirit of Cleophas (? identical with the Cleopas of Lk. xxiv, 18). In his previous revelations through Miss Cummins' hand "Cleophas" undertook to elucidate the drama of primitive Christianity in Athens, Ephesus, and Rome. Here he concerns himself with the Church in Alexandria, and with its Jewish and Pagan environment. We are introduced to Jewish pogroms, self-torturing Jewish ascetics, penitent harlots, and Christian missionaries patiently enduring the cruelty of those they seek to convert to their faith in Christ as Logos and Messiah. St. Mark, whom early tradition makes the first Bishop of Alexandria, and St. John are shewn in friendly relations with Philo, the famous Jewish mystical commentator on the Pentateuch, who for the first time is revealed to us as inclined to acknowledge the truth of Christianity, though held back by old prejudices and fear of his co-religionists.

The Rev. John Lammond, D.D. is quoted by Miss Gibbes as testifying that, if we refuse to accept the Spiritualist explanation of Miss Cummins' script, only "a careful study of the literary sources" by her can account for it; but she has never studied "Early Church History" or "ancient Greek and Pagan thought".

Is it necessary to assume vast erudition as an alternative to the hypothesis of spirit-control? The subconscious mind seems capable of absorbing and retaining masses of facts seen, heard, or read, and latent powers of weaving these into a plausible romance may emerge in the mediumistic state. Could not a good knowledge of the New Testament, and a certain acquaintance with the works of Josephus and Eusebius' *Ecclesiastical History* be responsible for most of the historical features of this book?

While there is nothing in Miss Cummins' script that may not be reasonably attributed to the operations of her subliminal self, it contains statements no Jew of Alexandria or Palestine, contemporary with St. Paul, could have made. We are told quite correctly that there was a large synagogue in Alexandria. But this "mighty synagogue" is absurdly equated with "the great Temple which was in splendour second only to the Temple at Jerusalem" (p. 23). Cleophas must have known, though Miss Cummins may not, that a synagogue and a temple are very different buildings. There was no Jewish temple in Alexandria. The only Jewish temple in Egypt of the first century of our era was at Heliopolis.

Eusebius' *Ecclesiastical History* may have introduced her to the Therapeutae, an Egyptian version of the Essenes of Palestine. But though both Philo of Alexandria and Eusebius have presented the Therapeutae as

a fraternity of ascetics, neither of these authors can be quoted for the hideous self-tortures described in the present script, which are reminiscent of Christian hermits and Hindu *sanyāsis*.

Judas the Therapeut seems to be an echo of Judas the Essene, the Prophet introduced to us by Josephus (*Antiq.* xiii, xi, 2), but we seek in vain from the Jewish historian for any trace of Rabab, also a Therapeut of some fame, whose adventures and backslidings interest Cleophas so deeply.

In Chap. xvii we read of "Petronius, Governor of Jerusalem", secretly visiting St. John. There was a Publius Petronius, Governor of Syria, whom the mad Emperor Caligula sent with an army against the Jews to compel them to set up his image in the Temple. This Petronius, who is certainly the one described in the script, could not properly be described as "Governor of Jerusalem". The "Governor of Jerusalem" would be the "Procurator of Judea", who served under the Emperor's representative in Syria. The only Procurator of Judaea contemporary with Petronius was Marullus (A.D. 37-41). After his term of office Judea passed under the rule of Herod Agrippa I until A.D. 44. On the death of Agrippa it was again subject to Procurators until the outbreak of the Jewish war against Rome.

Many things are told in the Cleophas script of St. John's Life in Alexandria, of his miracles, his encounters with the hitherto unknown Irinus the Wrestler, and his conversations with the aged Philo. Strange that not only the New Testament but all the Fathers of the Church, and the early Christian historians, should tell us nothing of this important phase of St. John's missionary career! Tertullian mentions his being rescued from a cauldron of boiling oil in Rome. Eusebius relates a number of legends about St. John, all of them connected with Ephesus. Apart from the Cleophas script, what grounds have we for believing that St. John was ever in Alexandria?

Cleophas is quite innocent of Higher Criticism. An appendix tells us of a weird book "written before Genesis", which was "kept back from the people" (that would appear to be the reason why we have heard nothing of it until now). Miss Cummins (or Cleophas) do not seem to know that Genesis is composed of at least three documents, which can be traced in other books of the Pentateuch, and that its literary growth covers a very long period, not being completed before the fifth century B.C. or later. She (or her spirit informer) takes quite seriously the forged correspondence of Jesus and Abgarus King of Edessa, who in the script is made to talk like a Christian. The first Christian King of Edessa was Abgarus VIII (A.D. 176-213). While Cleophas betrays a surprising acquaintance with the Authorised Version of the English Bible, his theological thinking and phrasing are more suited to a Gnostic of the second century A.D. than to a Jew of the first (see especially Appendix III, p. 108).

A. D. HOWELL SMITH

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

SEPT.-OCT., 1944

Vol. XXXIII—No. 606-607

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notices - - - - -	71
New Members - - - - -	72
Discussion Group - - - - -	72
Case : Apparition - - - - -	72
A Note on Negative Deviation - - - - -	74
Fallacies in a Criticism of E.S.P. Assessment - - - - -	77
Correspondence - - - - -	79
Reviews - - - - -	84

---

---

A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Saturday, 4th November 1944, at 3 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“ SOME RECENT INVESTIGATIONS INTO  
THE BORLEY RECTORY CASE ”

WILL BE READ BY

MR A. J. B. ROBERTSON

---

*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 26 July 1944)*

**Dalgleish, Philip H.**, M.B., Ch.B., Bangour Hospital, West Lothian, Scotland.

**De Baughn, Mrs W.**, Vega, Thurston Park, Whitstable, Kent.

**Gwynn-Jones, Mrs M. M. D.**, Harthover, Blackwater, Hants.

**Hyde, Dennis H.**, 44 Hougoumont Avenue, Waterloo, Liverpool 22.

**Mather, Mrs A. De Ville**, Claremont, Todmorden, Yorkshire.

## DISCUSSION GROUP

DISCUSSION Meetings arranged for the remainder of 1944 are as follows : Wednesday, 4 October, subject, "Death, from This Side"—opener, Dr E. Graham Howe ; Thursday, 2 November, subject, "Spontaneous Phenomena : how they are Investigated, and their Significance"—opener, Mr W. H. Salter ; Thursday, 7 December, subject, "Can we Develop the Psi Faculty?"—opener, Miss Theodora Bosanquet. The Group meets in the Society's Rooms at 5.45, usually on a Thursday ; discussions are opened at 6. Any members who do not already receive notice of these meetings by post and would like to do so are invited to communicate with the Assistant-Secretary. Members may bring guests to Discussion Meetings without previous arrangement, it being understood that the same guest does not attend more than three meetings without becoming a member of the Society.

## CASE : APPARITION

G. 299.

CASES of apparitions are not reported as frequently now as they were in the past ; but the following case closely resembles some of those of former times. It occurred to Mrs Dick-Cunyngham, and was brought to notice through the good offices of Mr Douglas Fawcett.

The vision seen was of Mr Eustace Neville Craig, a close friend of Mrs Dick-Cunyngham. The latter, writing to Mr Fawcett recently, said in reference to her experience : "I did not even know that he had been suddenly taken ill (operation). One Sunday I had gone to church in London with my mother. Suddenly I got the clearest vision I have ever seen. It was like a shutter opened slowly and then closed again slowly. For two seconds I saw Eustace lying quite motionless on a bed. His eyes were closed, he was as white as a sheet. There were two nurses in white caps ; one was advancing holding a glass of medicine. Then the vision vanished. I came home and said to Dickson [her maid], 'I believe Mr Craig is ill'. The following Tuesday his death was in the *Times*. Afterwards I heard he had never recovered consciousness after an operation."

In reply to a request for further details, Mrs Dick-Cunyngham wrote:

THE EMPRESS CLUB,  
35, DOVER STREET,  
LONDON, W. 1.

August 26th, 1943.

DEAR MR TYRRELL,

. . . Unfortunately it [the incident] took place a long while ago, in May 1932. . . . Though so long ago I remember it as if it had occurred yesterday. The "vision" came to me during morning service (during the prayers after the first hymn) at the church of St Paul's, Knightsbridge. It seemed to me as if I suddenly saw a *spot* of light, round in shape. This enlarged rather slowly. Then I saw the picture I described inside the circle only for a second. Then, as if curtains were drawn over it, very slowly it faded. No, I had no special reason for thinking of Eustace Craig at that moment, except that I had not heard anything from him or of him for some time, which was unusual, as we were very great friends, and I did not know he was ill. I mentioned the incident to my maid (who has been with me about 20 years) because she is, I think, genuinely psychic. Yes, she remembers about it, and would corroborate. . . . The exact date (offhand) I cannot remember. I believe it may have been May 14th or 18th, but I know it was May 1932. The vision was *Sunday*. Notice of death, Eustace Neville Craig, in the *Times*, two days later, Tuesday. . . . Some weeks after Eustace died I had another vision of him (not so strong). I saw him quite plainly standing at the end of my bed. He did not speak. I have had talks with him through a medium. . . . He himself was not interested in psychic things. No, I do not very often have "visions"; that is why I said it was the "clearest vision I have ever had", but I very often seem to know things that are going to happen. . . .

Yours very truly,

VERA DICK-CUNYNGHAM.

Mrs Dick-Cunyngham's maid, Mrs Young, corroborated as follows:

98, WALTON STREET,  
CHELSEA, S.W. 3.

October 9th, 1943.

DEAR SIR,

Yes, I quite remember Mrs Dick-Cunyngham telling me of seeing Mr Craig in church lying on a bed or couch with nurses attending him, but the date I can't remember. I wish I could help you, but, being so long ago, one forgets dates.

Yours faithfully,

RUTH YOUNG.

Reference to the files of the *Times* revealed the following obituary notice in the *Times* of Monday, May 16th, 1932. (Not Tuesday, as stated in Mrs Dick-Cunyngham's letter.)

CRAIG.—On May 14th, 1932, in London, Eustace Neville Craig, of 55A, Palace Gardens Terrace, W.8, aged 62 years. Funeral at Ham Common Churchyard, Surrey, on Wednesday at noon.

It appears from this that the vision took place between 11 a.m. and 12.30 p.m. on Sunday, May 15th 1932, and the death sometime on the previous day, Saturday, May 14th.

This case bears a striking similarity to the older cases in the Society's collection. The phrases, "the clearest vision I have ever seen", and, "though so long ago I remember it as if it had occurred yesterday" echo almost verbally the comments of many bygone percipients with regard to the vividness and impressiveness of their experiences.

The vision possessed, also, two special features: (1) On the first occasion it appeared in a special space of its own (cf. Case in *Proceedings*, vol. X, p. 371; and Case 200 in *Phantasms of the Living*). (2) It emerged out of a bright spot or cloud (see *Journal*, vol. XIX, p. 45; and *Phantasms of the Living*, vol. I, p. 527). But on the second occasion it appeared in physical space. There is a popular tendency to believe that an apparition which appears in physical space, and takes its normal place among the surroundings, must be in some sense more really "there" than an apparition which appears in a special space of its own, or appears in a dream. But the apparent indifference of apparitions to the kind of space they appear in would seem to negative this belief. The kind of spatial setting is surely merely part of the chosen dramatic form given to the figure: it is not evidence that an apparition is *personally* present when it appears in one kind of space and not when it appears in another kind. The present case falls exactly into line with previous cases in this respect.

Mrs Dick-Cunyngham has kindly given permission for the real names and addresses to be printed.

---

## A NOTE ON NEGATIVE DEVIATION

BY S. G. SOAL

ON pp. 192-193 of my paper *Fresh Light on Card-Guessing* (*Proceedings*, Part 162), I examined an interesting case of below-chance scoring obtained by the Subject B.S. on (-2) post-cognitive guesses in the year 1936 and I advanced certain tentative psychological explanations to account for it. In the more recent work with B.S. reported in *Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy* (*Proceedings*, Part 167), this particular effect appears to be absent, but Miss Betty Humphrey of the Parapsychological Laboratory at Duke University, has drawn my attention to a negative effect which runs consistently through the whole of B.S.' work in co-operation with the agent J.A.I. This is a highly significant tendency of the Subject to score *below* chance on the "actual" or "target" card, and it appears to admit of a paranormal explanation. In 1936 B.S., working mainly, though not exclusively, with the Agent J.A.I. obtained a slight but quite insignificant *positive* deviation on the actual (o) presentations and with the Agents R.E. and G.A. in 1941 he obtained likewise an unimportant *positive* deviation. It is very surprising therefore, to note this negative deviation with the Agent J.A.I. during the years 1942-1943. The tendency to score below chance expectation occurs not only in the experiments carried out at "normal rate" but likewise during those at "rapid" tempo.

If the reader will turn to *Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy* (List of Scores: Sittings 31-40) he will find under the columns headed ("o") ample evidence of the tendency to score below expectation. Omitting the experiment on 7 August '42 at which no agent was present, the experiment

with Zener cards on 26 August '42 and three columns in which non-random sequences were employed we have under the heading "o" 69 columns of 25 presentations equivalent to 1,725 trials. The expected number of correct hits is  $\frac{1}{5} \times 1725 = 345$ , whereas the observed number is only 281. There is thus a deficiency on the "actual card" of 64 hits - the equivalent of 3.85 standard deviations. Of the 69 columns 23 were guessed at "rapid" rate and the remainder at "normal" rate. The columns at "normal" rate show significant (+1) or (-1) displacement hits and those at "rapid" tempo (+2) or (-2) displacements.

Now it is well known that most subjects tend to change their guess from one symbol to another more frequently than would occur in a random sequence of the digits 1-5 compiled from mathematical tables. In a truly random series of  $n+1$  guesses we should expect on an average  $\frac{4}{5}n$  changes of guess. In what follows in experiments at "normal" rate a "change of guess" will be understood to mean a change of symbol in passing from any one guess to the next but in the "rapid" experiments it will mean a change of symbol from any one guess to the *next but one*. By the term "precognitive hit" I mean a (+1) hit in columns guessed at normal rate but a (+2) hit in columns guessed at "rapid" rate. In order to make the most of our material (+1) and (+2) hits will be lumped together in the ensuing discussion.

If the Subject scores a (+1) precognitive hit at "normal" speed or a (+2) precognitive hit at "rapid" rate and follows this by a "change of guess" he will clearly get the actual card *wrong*—that is the card which corresponds contemporaneously to his changed guess. If therefore a person scored significant (+1) or (+2) hits and changed his guess more frequently than if he were guessing randomly this in itself would tend to generate a "below-chance" score on the "actual" or "o" card, and no further explanations might be necessary.

Now after the 1633 "precognitive" trials B.S. changes his guess 1361 times, whereas in a random sequence the expected number of changes is 1306.4. B.S. therefore shows a highly significant tendency to "change guess".

We must next examine how he distributes these changes of guess following (i) precognitive successes and (ii) precognitive failures. This may be shown by the following contingency table.

1633 PRECOGNITIVE TRIALS

	No. of precognitive Guesses correct	No. of precognitive Guesses incorrect	Totals
Cases followed by change of Guess - - -	425	936	1361
Cases followed by <i>no</i> change of Guess - -	54	218	272
Totals - - -	479	1154	1633

After making Yates' correction we find for this table  $\chi^2 = 13.6$  (a highly significant result). An inspection of this table shows quite clearly that B.S.' changes of guess are not distributed randomly but occur most frequently after he has scored a precognitive success. In fact after the 1154 precognitive failures he changes his guess 936 times, which is not significantly different from the 923 changes to be expected in a random sequence. On the other hand after the 479 successful precognitive trials he changes guess 425 times as against the 383.2 expected in a random distribution.

Now considering the "actual card" successes which follow precognitive successes we should, if the change of guess were distributed randomly over the whole work, expect to record:  $479 - \frac{1361}{1633} \times 479$  hits on "o" = 79.8, whereas actually there are only 54. Thus there is a deficiency equal to 25.8 — the equivalent of about 2.9 standard deviations.

It is easy to suggest a motive for this "change of guess" after a successful precognitive hit. We may assume that the *subconscious* mind of the Subject knows when it has "got through" a successful precognitive hit on a given (+1) or (+2) card. It also knows that at the next guess (or next but one) if it does not change its guess it will score on the "actual" card. But it is anxious to *avoid* scoring direct hits and is aiming generally at precognitive or postcognitive successes. Quite naturally therefore it tries a change of symbol after a successful precognitive hit.

The observed number of "actual" or "o" successes which follow precognitive failures is 201 as compared with an expected number =  $\frac{1}{3} \times 1154$  nearly = 230.8. This gives a deficiency of 29.8 or the equivalent of about 2.2 standard deviations. This negative deviation is not very significant, but if it is really genuine we might account for it by a similar explanation to the one put forward on p. 193 of *Fresh Light on Card-Guessing*. We might suppose that after a precognitive failure the *correct* card image is present in the percipient's subconscious mind but has not succeeded in getting over the threshold. At his next guess this "correct" image continues to worry the Subject who, in order to exorcise it, avoids this particular symbol and chooses one of the other four.

The total number of observed successes on the actual "o" presentations = 54 + 201 = 255. It will be seen that this total differs by 26 from the grand total of 281 "actual" card successes quoted at the commencement of this note. The difference is accounted for by noting that an actual hit which heads a column at "normal" rate or which occupies places 1 or 2 in a column at "rapid" rate cannot be included in the above analysis since such hits do not follow precognitive trials. It is, however, interesting to observe that on the 92 such "o" trials we obtain 26 successes as compared with an expectation of 18.4. This group therefore shows no tendency to negative deviation as might be expected, since it is free from the psychological mechanisms described above.

The more general question is: Are negative deviations on the "actual card" always accompanied by displacement, or are there cases of negative scoring which exhibit no displacement? It is important for us to know the answer and I much hope that those experimenters who have recorded below-chance scores will re-examine their records for possible displacement effects.

## FALLACIES IN A CRITICISM OF E.S.P. ASSESSMENT

BY DONALD J. WEST

IN a book entitled *Beware Familiar Spirits* by John Mulholland (published 1938, Charles Scribner and Sons, New York and London), there occurs a criticism of the statistical basis of Rhine's E.S.P. experiments, which seems to have escaped notice and to have remained unanswered.

In collaboration with Professor Pitkin, Mulholland begins his attack on theoretical grounds (p. 221). The main argument seems to be that, since runs of successes of any size may be found anywhere in an infinitely large chance series of trials, no run of success which is observed in a limited number of trials is incompatible with the hypothesis that the observed trials form part of an infinitely large chance series. Theoretically, this proposition is undoubtedly true, but it can be shown by sampling statistics with what frequencies varying degrees of success will be expected to turn up in finite random samples, and some of these frequencies are so small that they can be safely neglected for all practical purposes. Thus, if an experimenter assumes that all experiments yielding a .01 level of significance are not the result of chance, he will be right 99 times out of a hundred, which is good enough for practical purposes. The same argument could be applied to every scientific experiment, for every observation, whether evaluated statistically or not, could, in the last resort, be due to coincidence.

In an endeavour to obtain some experimental support for their argument, Mr Mulholland and Professor Pitkin commissioned the International Business Machines Corporation to produce a random sequence of 200,000 cards bearing the numbers 1 to 5 in equal proportions. These were divided into two groups of 100,000 and paired off so as to produce a series of 100,000 "mechanical E.S.P." trials. As Mr Mulholland says, "Just as with Dr Rhine's test there was one chance in five of the pairs of digits in any given line being the same—that is matching. But with our test there was no possible chance of mind reading or clairvoyance as a factor."

Statisticians say that it is exceedingly difficult to produce a pure random sequence mechanically, especially if the method entails the shuffling of cards, so that we have some reason to distrust the reliability of Mr Mulholland's shuffle, no details of which are revealed. However, we can accept provisionally that the series really represents 100,000 chance trials, and proceed to examine Mr Mulholland's figures.

Here again we are confronted with the difficulty of insufficient information. Instead of the raw figures being presented in the usual form, all that is given is a series of incomplete statements, from which the reader has to deduce what the observations really were. The statements may be dealt with one by one.

(1) p. 225. "There were as many as 32 lines of figures in sequence without one matching pair". This statement means that a run of 32 failures has been found somewhere in the series. The expectation of runs containing  $r$  failures in sequence in a series of  $N$  trials, where the probability of an individual failure is  $p$ , is given by the formula  $E = Np^r(1-p)^2$ . Substituting, we find that the expectation of runs of 32

failures in the present series is  $100,000 (4/5)^{32} (1/5)^2 = 3.2$ . It is surprising, therefore, that Mr Mulholland should be surprised to find one such run in his series.

(2). "Runs of 5 matching pairs in sequence fell 25% below theoretical frequency, while runs of 6 rose to 25% above theoretical frequency. Runs of seven jumped still higher to 59% above chance expectancy, and with runs of eight we went to 780% above theoretical frequency." Now it is possible to calculate, from the formula already given, the expectations of runs of successes of different sizes and to deduce from the given percentages what the actual deviations were:—

Size of run	Expected frequency	Observed frequency
5	20.5	$(20.5 \times .75) = 15.4$
6	4.1	$(4.1 \times 1.75) = 5.1$
7	.82	$(.82 \times 1.59) = 1.3$
8	.16	$(.16 \times 8.8) = 1.4$
	} 5.08	} 7.8

Fractions of runs are meaningless, so we should expect the figures in the observed frequency column to be whole numbers. The fact that they are not whole numbers leads me to suspect that Mr Mulholland has, without mentioning it, calculated his expectations from the formula  $Np^r$ , which gives the expectation of runs of  $r$  including those contained in larger runs, i.e. a run of  $(r + a)$  successes is counted as  $(a + 1)$  runs of size  $r$ . Preparing a fresh table on this basis we obtain:—

Size of run	Expected frequency	Observed frequency
5	32	24.00
6	6.4	8.00
7	1.28	2.03
8	.256	2.00*

This certainly brings the observed frequencies nearer to whole numbers, but whichever table is correct it becomes clear that Mr Mulholland's percentages give a very false picture, because the chance expectations are so small. Moreover, instead of considering runs of all sizes, he has picked out the larger ones and examined only the tail of the frequency distribution, an utterly unjustifiable procedure as the "tail" is known to be statistically unreliable. To apply a valid  $\chi^2$  test to the first table, it is necessary to combine the last three classes, and when this is done a value of  $\chi^2 = 2.8$  is obtained, with 2 degrees of freedom, which is insignificant.

(3) p. 226. "In the first forty thousand pairs there were almost three times as many runs of five as there were in the next sixty thousand." It would seem that Mr Mulholland has quite arbitrarily divided his trials

\* Taking 780% above chance as  $7.8 \times$  chance expectation.

into these unequal groups. One can produce any effect one likes by such a procedure ; it is a wonder Mr Mulholland could not devise something more startling, but such results will never be comparable with Dr Rhine's experiments, in which all forms of arbitrary selection were most carefully avoided.

(4). "When we arbitrarily selected segments for their high frequency of matching pairs, we could find twenty-five and twice twenty-five with half the pairs matching." For myself, it is impossible to tell by inspection whether this observation has any significance, nor do I know of any statistical method to test the point, and I strongly suspect Mr Mulholland is in the same position.

(5) p. 226. Lastly, Mr Mulholland divides the trials into 100 groups of 1,000 trials each. In 24 of these groups the matchings came within 2% of expectation, in 30 the expectation was exceeded by more than 2%, while in the remaining 46 the successes were more than 2% below expectation. Apparently the reader is intended to find it surprising that only 24 came within 2% of chance expectation.

The expectation of successes in a group of 1,000 trials is 200 ; a 2% deviation therefore equals 4, which is .316 times the standard deviation. We can find, from normal distribution tables, what is the expected proportion of deviations falling outside this range, and the following table results :—

Deviations	Expected frequency	Observed frequency
$> +4$	30	37.5
$\pm 4$	24	25.0
$< -4$	46	37.5

It will be seen that Mr Mulholland's result is in close agreement with chance.

To conclude, there is little doubt that Mr Mulholland's figures, despite their superficial impressiveness, show no evidence of any extra-chance effect. The only question is whether they were cited as evidence through an extreme ignorance of statistical method, or in a deliberate attempt to mislead the reader. It is unfortunate that so public a figure as Mr Harry Price seems to have fallen into the trap, for, in his book *Fifty Years of Psychological Research* (p. 182-3), he quotes Mr Mulholland's figures at length as a cogent argument against E.S.P. experiments.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—I should be grateful for a few lines of your space in which to comment on Dr Layard's Paper, *PSI Phenomena and Poltergeists*, in Part 168 of *Proceedings*. In the interests of brevity I will confine myself to one item only, namely the first "case" which Dr Layard regards as "evidential" (p. 242, bottom) in respect of his views.

The gist of this is that a lady in a state of acute mental conflict (I speak

untechnically) wandered about the streets of Zürich from about 10.30 one morning until 3.0 a.m. the next. At about 9.30 in the evening (p. 245) she underwent an experience which produced, or initiated, at least a temporary cure. Shortly after 7.0 p.m. apparently (p. 244, middle) the top of an old wooden bench in her physician's consulting room suddenly split. Dr Layard contends (p. 246, top) that "... the breaking of the psychic tension which brought about the patient's release was directed in the form of message towards the healer, the splitting of the massive bench signifying the division of differentiation she had *at that moment* achieved between the Conscious and the Unconscious" (My italics).

The words "at that moment", which greatly add to the dramatic effect, appear to be most gratuitously, if not wilfully, misleading; for, so far as can be ascertained from the record, the bench split some two or two and a half hours *before* the process of release was even begun.

But even if the coincidence in time were much closer than it seems to have been, I fail to see any shadow of warrant for supposing that there was any trace of causal connection whatever between the splitting of the "massive bench" and the lady's state of mind.

I am not at all prepared to deny categorically and *a priori* that "mind" may act on "matter"—in some sense or other yet to be determined—even at a distance, without the usual physiological mechanism intervening. But I do say that to assume such action in so extreme a case as this, and then to use this assumption as an "evidential" *fact* in support of a theory, is to indulge in irrationality for which the term "pseudo-science" would be all too flattering.

Yours, etc.,

WHATELY CARINGTON

SIR,—I am in favour of the informal wartime Discussion Meetings held during the last few months, in spite of the lowered standard involved in the impromptu nature of the occasions. I do not, however, think I am alone in hoping that there is to be no lowering of the standard of publication in *Proceedings*, and in regretting the inclusion in the last issue of Dr John Layard's "Psi Phenomena and Poltergeists".

The author in his opening sentence admits "I come here . . . to speak on a subject . . . which, so far as poltergeists are concerned, I have only fleetingly encountered". This fact does not deter him from stating "it is my belief that all true poltergeist phenomena, such as are recorded in the publications of this Society, are also purposeful and probably occasioned by . . . conditions of unresolved tension in the psyche of those involuntarily producing them". Psychical researchers are familiar with the commonplace of *fraudulent* poltergeist phenomena being connected with the psychological make-up of the agent, but have not had the opportunities they would welcome of studying the alleged genuine variety. Dr Layard is lucky to have encountered them even "fleetingly"; but I suggest the happenings described by him should not be included in the category "poltergeist phenomena" at all.

Dr Layard states that "as a practising psychologist of the Jungian school I might say that at least half the phenomena dealt with in such a practice may, I think, justly be reckoned as coming within the category of

psi". Maybe : and maybe not. I am not objecting to the crack in the massive seat of the gothic wooden bench. After reading that far, my only surprise was that the bench was the only thing that cracked. Incidentally, was the crack a + 2 *precognitive* crack? It occurred apparently shortly after 7 p.m., whereas the patient's psychological climax which caused it, and after which she can "begin her homeward way", occurred it would seem about 9.30 p.m. "The journey . . . was a long one. Forward progress was not a matter of course. For she still had to follow her nose," says Dr Meier. What happens on the occasions when she doesn't? A well-attested record would be most interesting.

It is a pity such happenings and such descriptions found perpetuation in *Proceedings*. They belong neither to our subject nor to our standard.

Yours etc.,

K. M. GOLDNEY

P.S. I hope Dr Layard will not consider me ungrateful. I derived considerable diversion and enjoyment from hearing him speak.

K. M. G.

SIR,—I am grateful to you for allowing me to see the letters of Mr Carington and Mrs Goldney, and also to them for putting their points so clearly, as they both raise issues of great importance in the study of these matters.

I must first, however, express my deep regret for the serious typist's error to which they both call attention, namely the typing of the figure 7 (as it appears on line 26, page 244) instead of 9, thus giving rise to the apparent discrepancy in time of which both letter-writers justly complain. This sentence should read "It was after 9 o'clock when we sat down to dinner", and, since it was during this meal that the bench split, this coincides with the time, between 9 and 9.30, of the patient's crucial experience outside the Concert Hall (see p. 245). I apologise deeply, both to the readers and to Dr Meier himself, whose account this is, for having failed to notice this error when reading the proofs, and more particularly to the letter-writers themselves for having allowed them indeed to be "mised" into using expressions they might not otherwise have used. The really mischievous trouble about such mistakes is, unfortunately, that by the raising of false issues the real ones are apt to be obscured, so with relief I now pass on to the really substantial criticisms they both make.

With regard to Mrs Goldney's statement that "psychical researchers are familiar with the commonplace of *fraudulent* poltergeists phenomena being connected with the psychological make-up of the agent, but have not had the opportunities they would welcome of studying the alleged genuine variety", this raises, of course, the whole question of unconscious motivation, which is what psychotherapy deals with. It is what we all suffer from in everyday life, not recognising that most of the misfortunes we meet with are unconsciously manufactured by ourselves. The ignorant put these down to "chance" or "circumstance", but the wise look to themselves. The conscious deceiver is comparatively easy to deal with. It is the unconscious deceiver who is the real menace, both to himself and others,

but such is the materialism of our day that, in rejecting the fraudulent persons who use consciously fraudulent methods to produce fake poltergeists, we are only too apt to "throw away the baby with the bath-water" and blind ourselves also to the real matter in hand, which is the investigation of the unconscious manipulations brought about by the unruly because uncontrolled spirit (using this term in the sense not of a spirit, but of *the* spirit of man himself). As for the expression of surprise that "the bench was the only thing that cracked", I may remark that it was not, for the patient's complex cracked at the same time, that is to say that the schizophrenic barrier was pierced, allowing the two sides of her nature to meet and form a healing union. It may be that one day an even bigger crack will occur in the one-sided consciousness of modern man that may at last let in the light which will illumine the dark places of our minds and allow us to see the power of spirit over matter, and in this case of the human spirit over what are usually considered to be inanimate things. I heartily agree on the need for further investigation on these lines (indeed it was with the purpose of stimulating such research that the paper was written), but would point out that this must be accompanied by psychological knowledge and an eye not only on the aetiology but also on the teleology of the phenomena, that is to say on the *purpose for which they are produced*.

Mr Carington in his letter admits the possibility of "mind" acting on "matter" without the usual physiological mechanism, but does not like it to be "assumed" in such an "extreme" case as this. Here I of course agree, and should like to call attention to the second paragraph in my paper in which I emphasise that what I am putting forward is a hypothesis based on this teleological view. Admittedly a large number of cases would have to be psychologically investigated to prove or disprove it. Nevertheless I would point out that, even on the hypothesis advanced, it was not *only* the lady's experience which caused the bench to split, but rather that it was the *relationship* between her and her physician which caused the happening to occur in his house, thus testifying to the joint nature of a healing process in which the physician is quite as much involved as the patient. Indeed, had he himself not been slightly rattled by her continued absence from home, that is to say, had his unconscious processes not also to some extent been involved, it would probably not have occurred. When psychic tension is set up there are invariably two factors producing a third, and the third factor is always of a new and often unexpected order. But the unexpected is unexpected only *by us*, not by the to us unconscious but in themselves purposive factors that produce it. Thus, in this case, the patient's own psychic experience, the concern of her physician and the splitting of the bench were all part of a single dramatic episode of which the purpose was the healing of a human soul, and I submit that only from this angle can it be understood.

JOHN LAYARD

SIR,—Dr Layard may safely be left to deal with the criticisms of his paper; I will confine myself in this letter to considering whether, as a member of the Committee of Reference, I was right to recommend its publication. I should like to begin by laying down the general principle that any indivi-

dual or committee making a selection of papers suitable for publication in our *Proceedings* should look primarily not for freedom from defects but for the positive quality of making a useful contribution to thought on our subject. Such a contribution may be a set of experimental results proved with all the rigidity of statistical method or it may be a new suggestion which later workers can submit to experimental proof or disproof. Dr Layard's contribution seemed to me to be a very valuable one of the second kind. It makes the suggestion that poltergeist phenomena are telekinetic expressions of an unconscious conflict in the mind of the agent. That seems to me a valuable and original idea, which it would be stupid to suppress because the paper gives no rigid scientific proof of its truth and because its author's methods of thought seem to me to be obscure and unfamiliar. The opinion of a psychotherapist of Dr Layard's ability, experience, and width of knowledge deserves consideration even if at present we regard its truth as not proved. Others may prove or disprove it by experimental methods, and their work will be one of the fruits of Dr Layard's suggestions. Others too may state the theory in language more familiar to those of us who are better acquainted with the logic of science than with that of analytical psychology, although surely we have some ground for doubting whether the logic of science as at present understood is going to prove an adequate instrument of thought for dealing with the problems of psychical research.

My own feeling is that we want more, not fewer papers of the quality of Dr Layard's. The reason so few are published is that there are not many people who can produce them.

Yours faithfully,

ROBERT H. THOULESS

SIR,—In conversation with several members of the Society, I have heard expressions of sharp disapproval of Dr Layard's contribution (*Proc.*, Part 168, July 1944.) The critics appear to deny the evidential value of the observations submitted by the author, and imply that by this test the paper should not have been published.

To me it seems that such criticism neglects the potential value of a general theoretical approach to psychical research—for so long limited to the establishment of a museum of observations. Undoubtedly, Dr Layard has provided an avenue for further thought. He suggests that seemingly pointless phenomena may reflect states of conflict in the medium just as seemingly subjective experiences and actions may be interpreted as manifestations of non-conscious conflicts. In accordance with a psychological theory he further suggests that these psychokinetic projections are not mere epiphenomena of the conflict, but are directed towards its solution; and he regards them as symbolic just as other manifestations of conflict employ a tortuous and often chaotic symbolism. In Dr Layard's article this general view is presented against the background of a specific psychological theory, which however is not the only theory with which the interpretation of the phenomena is compatible.

It is indeed to be appreciated that Dr Layard does not, in the final paragraph, suggest that only a Jungian should be chosen to interpret

Poltergeist phenomena etc., but that any competent psychologist, acquainted with symbolism, may find such study profitable.

It might have been preferable if the theory had been developed in the abstract, and without reference to specific instances of doubtful evidential value. Again, one might well quarrel with various single statements, *e.g.* the astonishing reference on p. 239 to the autonomous nervous system in human subjects and its extension to the insects. But the many criticisms that can be levelled in detail against Dr Layard's paper do not detract from its original and stimulating suggestions; nor from its courageous attempt to link a particular set of psychological theories to psychical research. It is to be hoped that the Society will receive more contributions of this type, though perhaps it might be advisable to make it clear that they were published as a possible basis for discussion and research, rather than as results of such research.

Yours faithfully,

B. P. WIESNER

---

#### REVIEWS

“Experiments on the Paranormal Cognition of Drawings. III. Steps in the development of a repeatable technique.” By W. WHATELY CARINGTON. *Proceedings of the American Society for Psychical Research*, Vol. XXIV, pp. 3-107 (Jan. 1944).

There is always a fascination about trying to beat chance, and in E.S.P. experiments, unlike roulette, there is nothing to lose. The reviewer has had the advantage of direct contact with Mr Carington's method in the roles of percipient and of cataloguer. He found that making drawings was much more amusing than guessing Zener cards or coloured counters, and in the cataloguing the few doubtful points encountered only added to the interest of the work.

Mr Carington has devised a wonderfully simple tool for E.S.P. research, which is already beginning to shed a glimmer of light on the mechanism of paranormal cognition. With its “catalogue” and notes the paper forms an indispensable and comprehensive treatise. Every doubt or quibble that might arise in the mind of experimenter or critic is exhaustively and convincingly dealt with, and there are valuable chapters on the technique of cataloguing and scoring hits. (An index would have been a welcome supplement to the bare table of contents.)

There is one serious omission: a brief statement of the method in heavy type at the *head* of the paper. As it is, the newcomer cannot easily get a bird's-eye view of the method, which is developed gradually over 100 pages. He is not much better off with Gardner Murphy's “Statement of the method for the non-mathematical reader” which occupies a three page appendix full of mathematics. Hazelden, the cartoonist, once complained of the complexity of income tax forms and devised a simpler formula which began: “It's like this; just fill in your income for the year . . .” The germ of Mr Carington's catalogue idea can be stated in three paragraphs in simple (if not basic) English.

An experimenter has a bag containing a large number of paper slips bearing the names of common objects. He picks out ten at random—DOG, TABLE, SPEAR, etc., and makes a drawing of each. In the next room twenty people, the percipients, are trying to guess and draw the target-drawings the experimenter is looking at. They make ten drawings each which are collected after a given interval. Brown has drawn a TABLE, Smith a SPEAR. Nobody else scores a hit.

Now anybody asked to draw ten simple objects might include a table, *i.e.* Brown is quite likely to draw a table even if TABLE is not one of the target-drawings. Not so SPEAR, a less common object which will also crop up by chance, but seldom. If a spear is drawn and SPEAR is a target-drawing, one might say it was an odd coincidence. Given enough "odd coincidences" one soon reaches a statistically significant result.

But how do we estimate the probability of spear or table being drawn by chance? We collect all percipients' drawings over a sufficient number of experiments and enter them in a catalogue which thus shows the total number of each object drawn. It is now possible to find how many spears were drawn on the day when SPEAR *was* a target-drawing, and how many were drawn on days when it was not, *i.e.* when only chance can have been operating. If significantly more spears were drawn on the spear-target day than the chance expectation given by the catalogue, then there is evidence of paranormal cognition. Similarly for TABLES, but these being more common it will take a good many of them to "beat" the catalogue chance value.

That is the method. Its beauty lies in its simplicity and repeatability. Interesting experiments with drawings have been done for many years, but there was no known method of evaluating them and there was nothing to refute critics who said that all the results were due to chance.

The catalogue solves the problem, and Mr Carington should have emphasised more strongly than he has done that the compilation of a "local" catalogue is the very essence of the method. (Those who have a phobia of card-indexes can use an alphabetical ledger or loose-leaf book.) Instructions for the guidance of the experimenter are given on pp. 57–61. These should be reprinted in our own *Journal* or *Proceedings* with a brief statement of the method, or preferably made available as a leaflet and widely circulated. Psychologists and others attracted by the method could then obtain a copy of the paper under review and use it as a handbook, which is really what it is.

There is no space to discuss the positive results obtained (which go rather further than establishing *de novo* the existence of paranormal cognition) or the numerous safeguards against over-optimistic scoring. The development of a repeatable technique free from the boredom of card-guessing is a great step forward and no experimenter should have any difficulty in collecting a willing band of percipients.

D. PARSONS

“Telepathy in the Psycho-analytic Situation.” By H. J. EHRENWALD. *The British Journal of Medical Psychology*, Vol. XX, Part I, 1944, pp. 51-62.

Dr Ehrenwald here surveys the not very conclusive evidence for the occurrence of telepathy during analytical treatment, with the aim not of demonstrating telepathy in this field, but of considering the extent to which psi-reactions between analyst and patient may need to be taken into account in psycho-therapy, now that on other evidential grounds telepathy is coming into the region of accepted fact. He points out that the analyst is unlikely to observe these reactions very often, if a frequent condition of their occurrence is, on his own part as well as the patient's, that they should arise from subliminal motives. But he mentions a striking general fact, which the present reviewer can confirm from observation: the way in which patients rapidly respond to a given analyst with dreams that accord with that analyst's doctrine of symbolism, producing dreams of typical Freudian structure for a Freudian, and full-blown mythological symbolisms for a Jungian. This seems to occur before the patient can have any conscious grasp of the analyst's preferred system of imagery.

On several grounds the situation between analyst and patient is seen to be one that favours subliminal action in both minds, and a case emerges for the view that a good deal of subliminal interaction may also take place. This view gives something more definite for discussion than the contested point whether “intuition”, a vague term in this context, has a real part to play in the therapeutic procedure.

Dr Ehrenwald's article is a further indication that psychological research has light to throw upon some of the obscurities in psychological medicine.  
K. R.

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “For private circulation among Members and Associates only”. The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---



---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

NOV.—DEC., 1944

Vol. XXXIII—No. 608—609

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	87
Meeting of the Council - - - - -	87
Meeting of the Society - - - - -	88
Discussion Meeting - - - - -	88
Case : An Apparently Precognitive Incident in a Dream- Sequence - - - - -	88
The Sensitivity of Card-Guessing Experiments - - -	91
Correspondence - - - - -	92

---



---

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 24 March 1944)*

**Firebrace, Brigadier R. C.**, 10 Wilbraham Place, London, S.W. 1.

**Montague, Frederick, M.P.**, 16 Claremont Road, Tunbridge Wells,  
Kent.

### STUDENT-ASSOCIATE

**Williams, I. P.**, Westminster Hospital Medical School, Horseferry Road,  
London, S.W. 1.

*(Elected 26 October 1944)*

**Acheson, J. W.**, Glendhu, 427 Cregagh Road, Belfast.

**Conran, Philip C.**, M.D., Sunwayes, York Avenue, Hove, Sussex.

**Flavell, Arthur**, 11 Clanricarde Gardens, Bayswater, London, W. 2.

**Healy, Mrs H. M.**, 26 Park Road, Radlett, Herts.

**Johnston, Rev. A. B.**, Welney Rectory, Wisbech.

**Kelsey, John A.**, 167 Church Street, Woking, Surrey.

**Lafitte-Cyon, Mrs F.**, 62 Friern Park, North Finchley, London, N. 12.

**Leslie, W. E.**, 37 Yale Court, Honeybourne Road, London, N.W. 6.

---

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 400th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 24 March 1944, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair.

Part I. (For elected members of Council only) : Present : Professor

C. D. Broad, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr W. H. Salter and Mrs W. H. Salter ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1944-45 : Professor W. Maeneile Dixon, Mrs Goldney, Sir Robert Gower, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell and Miss Nea Walker.

Part II. There were also present : Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Secretary and Editor of the *Journal*.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Two new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

---

## MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

THE 181st Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 4 November 1944, at 3 p.m., the President in the Chair. A paper entitled " Some Recent Investigations into the Borley Rectory Case " was read by Mr A. J. B. Robertson. It is hoped that a summary of this paper may be printed in a later issue of the *Journal*.

---

## DISCUSSION MEETING

A DISCUSSION Meeting will be held at 5.45 on 18 Jan. 1945 : Opener, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; subject, " Telepathy and Precognition : What do they signify ? "

---

## CASE : AN APPARENTLY PRECOGNITIVE INCIDENT IN A DREAM-SEQUENCE

THIS case has been reported to us by Professor C. D. Broad, to whom the dreamer, here called " Y ", sent the following written recollection of dreams experienced a week earlier. It will be seen that Y had also related his dreams to Professor Broad on the morning after their occurrence.

" Oct. 9th, 1944.

" Sometime during the night of October 1st-2nd 1944 (probably towards morning), I had the following dream while staying with Professor C. D. Broad at Trinity College. As the dream was rather unpleasant and extremely vivid it stayed in my mind, and I related what I could remember of it to Professor Broad at breakfast on the following morning (October 2nd). I of course related the dream of my own accord and was not prompted by Professor Broad. The following account is not so full and probably not so accurate as that which I gave to Professor Broad on October 2nd, as I have not thought much about the incident since.

" There were three more or less distinct incidents in the dream, all connected with trains. I can now remember only two of the incidents, though I am fairly certain that there was another and that I related it to Professor Broad on the morning after the dream. I am also now not certain of the order in which the incidents occurred.

“*Incident 1.* I was about to leave a large terminus station in a rather crowded train. The train started when I was still standing on the platform. I was unable to open the compartment door so I jumped onto the footboard outside the door. I was still unable to get the door open and I was carried away still clinging on outside. There were people inside the compartment. I cannot remember whether they tried to help me with the door but they were sympathetic. I was not particularly frightened until one of the people inside the compartment told me that another train was coming in the opposite direction along the adjoining line. He (or she—I cannot remember which) told me to squeeze myself up against the outside of the compartment door as I should quite probably be knocked off by this second train. I cannot remember what happened then but I do not think that I *was* knocked off.

“*Incident 2.* I *think* that this incident came after incident 1, but I am not absolutely certain. Anyhow, I was standing on a platform of the same station. As I have said, it was a terminus station, and, as on many London stations, taxis drove right into the station itself. This time I was standing much further back in station than in incident 1. (Nearer to the taxis and ticket office.) A train was standing at a platform (I think at the platform from which I had started in incident 1). The whole station sloped gently upwards from the ticket-office end in the direction in which the trains normally left the station. Suddenly the train, which was standing some way up the platform, began to move slowly backwards (downhill) towards the ticket office. I knew that the brakes had given way. The train moved quite slowly but I knew that it would crush the taxis. I am not quite certain where exactly the taxis were, but I think that they had driven a short way up the platform. Anyway there was a great panic and the taxis all tried to get away. (For some reason they could not leave in the normal manner.) I can remember one taxi down on the line, between the platforms and bumping over the rails between the train and the buffers at the end of the platform. The train, however, which was still moving very slowly along the lines, turned towards the taxi which had almost gained the further platform—I think the train turned off along points to do this. I cannot remember what happened then, but I was perfectly certain that the train would crush the taxis and I was extremely frightened.

“I related a sequel to the dream in a letter to Professor Broad. But I should say here that the station (Ely) was not in the least like the station in my dream. Moreover the carriage was open and had no compartments, while in my dream I distinctly remember that there *were* compartments.”

The dreams were on the night of Sunday–Monday, 1–2 Nov., 1944. In a letter dated “Tuesday” and marked by Professor Broad as received by him on 4 Nov., 1944, Y related the “sequel” as follows:

“Do you remember the account I gave you of the very curious dream that I had on Sunday night? There was a rather remarkable, though not exact, repetition of it in real life yesterday. When my train got to Ely an American officer in the carriage got out to go to the bookstall, leaving the compartment door open. The whistle blew, the train started and a porter slammed the door shut. I shouted to the officer and tried to get the door open but it had jammed. He ran like a hare and jumped onto the running board. We both struggled to open the compartment door—he clinging on

outside amid shouts and screams from the station officials. It was not until the train was clear of the station and going at some speed that we managed to open the door and he could climb in.

Of course in my dream it was I personally who was clinging on outside. I am glad to say that none of the other incidents of my dream recurred!"

Having obtained from Y the written account of my dream which is printed above, Professor Broad wrote to him as follows :

" October 13th, 1944

" MY DEAR Y,

" Many thanks for your letter of October 9th, containing an account of your dream as you remember it.

" Incident 1 agrees entirely with my recollection of what you told me at breakfast, except that I am sure that there were rather more details in your original narrative. I am pretty sure that your wife was in the carriage in the dream, and that when she showed some anxiety about your not getting in you took a rather haughty attitude as if clinging to the footboards of running trains were child's-play to you.

" Oddly enough I have no recollection whatever of your narrating Incident 2, the story of the train running backwards down the slope into the terminus and endangering the taxis in the station. If you did relate it to me, I have completely forgotten about it, and that seems unlikely.

" On the other hand you certainly did narrate an Incident 3, which you seem to have forgotten or to have thought irrelevant for the present purpose. So far as I remember it was roughly as follows. You found yourself in company of a number of what you took to be members of the left-wing intelligentsia. One of them said to you ' It is no use going on any longer ', or words to that effect, and they made it plain to you that they and all those whom they regarded as ' the best people ' were intending to commit suicide at once. They were going to do this by all getting into a kind of large box, which they showed you. In it they would perish, either by suffocation or by some poisonous vapour as in a lethal chamber for destroying cats or dogs. They pressed you to join them. You disliked the idea very much, but felt that you would have to do so in order to be ' in the movement '. I can't remember whether you actually got into the box or not. But either you woke before doing so or immediately afterwards. Do you remember any of this now? It has no bearing on the incident at Ely station, but I think it ought to be reported as part of the dream which was *not* verified.

" Yours ever,

" (Signed) C. D. BROAD."

In his reply to a letter enquiring whether he often had dreams about railway travelling, Y wrote to the Editor :

" I do not think that railway travelling is a very frequent feature of my dreams. However, I think that I should reiterate what I said to Dr Broad—that the train in my dream and the train in which I actually travelled when the incident occurred bore very little resemblance to each other, and that the station from which I left in my dream bore little or no resemblance to Ely station."

THE SENSITIVITY OF CARD-GUESSING EXPERIMENTS

BY A. J. C. WILSON

ON comparing the recent experiments of Soal and Goldney<sup>1</sup> with the classical experiments of the Committee on Thought-Reading,<sup>2</sup> one is immediately struck with the greater difficulty of demonstrating the card-guessing faculty. The Committee's results would appear convincing to anyone satisfied of the honesty of the experimenters and subjects, whereas the more recent experiments require an elaborate mathematical technique to show the existence of any non-chance phenomena. The Creery family may have been more gifted card-guessers than is Mr B. S., but it would seem that there is a real advantage in using a large number of different cards (say twenty or fifty) rather than the five of the Zener or modified Zener packs.

The advantage arises thus. Mr B. S. seems to get approximately one card in ten right through some factor other than chance. He gets two in ten right by chance. The non-chance effect is therefore superposed on a chance effect of double its magnitude, and considerable analysis is needed to demonstrate its existence. Suppose however that there were fifty different cards, and he still got one in ten right through the non-chance factor. The non-chance factor would then be the main cause of getting cards right, with only a small chance disturbance, in magnitude about one-fifth of the non-chance effect.

It is perhaps desirable to put this argument in mathematical form. It is essentially the same as that in Appendix A (page 130) of Soal and Goldney's paper, but with an additional variable: the number of different cards. If the number of different cards is  $M$ , the probability ( $C$ ) of getting a card right by chance is  $1/M$ . If the probability of getting it right though the non-chance effect is  $P = 1/G$  (i.e. if the chance of getting a card right through the non-chance effect is one in  $G$  guesses), the number of correct guesses to be expected in  $N$  trials is

$$NP + (N - NP)C = N[P + (1 - P)C]. \dots\dots\dots(1)$$

The value to be expected for the observed probability of a correct guess is therefore

$$p = P + (1 - P)C = (M + G - 1)/MG, \dots\dots\dots(2)$$

and, if the distribution is binomial, the standard error in  $p$  will be

$$\sqrt{p(1 - p)/N}. \dots\dots\dots(3)$$

In normal scientific work  $p$  would be considered significantly different from  $C$  if  $p - C$  exceeded three times the standard error of  $p$ . (The odds against this happening by chance alone would be about 350 to 1.) The probable number of trials ( $N$ ) required to reach this level of significance is given by

$$p - C > 3\sqrt{p(1 - p)/N}$$

<sup>1</sup> Soal and Goldney, *Proc. Soc. Psych. Res.*, XLVII, 21, 1943.

<sup>2</sup> Barrett, Gurney and Myers, *Proc. Soc. Psych. Res.*, I, 13, 1882, and later reports.

or

$$N > 9p(1-p)/(p-C)^2 \dots\dots\dots(4)$$

$$= 9(M+G-1)(G-1)/(M-1).$$

For any fixed value of  $G$ , this decreases rapidly with increase of  $M$ , and therefore the number of trials required to test, say, the effect of drugs or fatigue would be reduced by using a larger pack. This may be an important consideration, as, for a given percipient, the ability to make correct guesses seems to decrease with time (see, for example, references <sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup>). Some numerical values of  $N$  as a function of  $M$  and  $G$  are given in the accompanying table.

The above argument rests on the assumption that the fraction of non-chance correct guesses is independent of the number of different cards. This is perhaps untrue, but it would be strange if  $G$  depended on  $M$  in such a way to keep  $N$  constant. (Thouless<sup>3</sup> has noted some increase of  $G$  with  $M$ , but it may be due only to the above mentioned decrease of ability with time.) It would seem well worth while to make experiments to test the theoretical increase of sensitivity with the number of different cards; an increase in sensitivity would in any case be welcome, and failure to find an increase might throw some light on the mechanism by which the non-chance correct guesses occur.

The following table gives  $N$ , the approximate number of trials required to establish the existence (with odds about 350 to 1) of non-chance correct guesses for varying numbers of different cards ( $M$ ) and ability ( $1$  in  $G$ ) to make non-chance correct guesses.

M	G=3	10	30	100	300	1,000
3	45	500	4,200	45,000	410,000	4,500,000
5	32	280	2,200	23,000	200,000	2,200,000
10	24	170	1,100	11,000	92,000	1,000,000
30	20	110	530	4,000	30,000	320,000
100	19	90	340	1,800	11,000	99,000
300	18	84	290	1,200	5,400	39,000
1,000	18	82	270	1,000	3,500	18,000
∞	18	81	260	900	2,700	9,000

### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—Mr Donald West has performed a useful service in demolishing another bogus “criticism” of the card-guessing experiments. As far back as 1939 I remarked to Mr Harry Price that Mr Mulholland’s “percentages”—so impressive to the uninstructed layman—meant just nothing at all to anyone who had the slightest acquaintance with statistical method.

<sup>1</sup> Thouless, *Brit. J. Psych.* (General Section), XXXIII, 15, 1942.

<sup>2</sup> Carington and Heywood, *Proc. Soc. Psych. Res.*, XLVII, 229, 1944, especially § 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> Thouless, *Proc. Soc. Psych. Res.*, XLVII, 1, 1942, especially p. 12.

I have checked a good many of Mr West's figures and fully agree with him that, on the scanty data available, there is no reason to suppose that the results of this matching experiment violated the mathematics of probability in any way. It is unfortunate that while the educated public will have access to Mr Mulholland's garbled and misleading percentages, few of them will see Mr West's excellent reply.

As it is, the ignorance of the reading public with regard to the present position of modern experimental work in Extra-Sensory Perception is appalling. Only last March a writer in the magazine *World Review* stated that it had been found impossible to confirm Dr Rhine's experiments in this country. This commentator on scientific topics apparently knew nothing of the work of Tyrrell or of Mrs Goldney and myself.

In the new edition of his *A.B.C. of Psychology*, C. K. Ogden still repeats the out-of-date comment that "the statistics (of card-guessing) are complicated and the matter is still *sub judice*." Far from being "complicated" the statistics are so simple and so well established that almost any schoolboy ought to be able to use them correctly.

What is the remedy for all this? Surely it is that psychical researchers of standing must not be content to write only technical articles for the *Proceedings* and *Journal*. They must lecture, write books and reviews that will appeal to the general public and take every opportunity of dealing drastically *but in simple language* with such people as Mr Mulholland, Sir Leonard Hill and other materialists who rashly tilt at Psychical Research with arguments that will not bear a moment's serious examination.

Yours etc.,

S. G. SOAL

SIR,—1. Even accepting Dr Layard's corrected chronology, I still fail to see any kind of warrant for the supposition that there was a causal connection between an event in the patient's mind and the splitting of the bench. If it were an established fact that the release of psychical tensions in patients' minds was always or often approximately synchronous with the occurrence of overt mechanical effects, otherwise inexplicable, at a distance, then it would be reasonable to suggest that this was an instance in point; or if there were a comprehensible mechanism whereby such releases could be shown likely to produce such effects, the same would apply. But to postulate a causal connection merely because something rather odd and unexpected happened at approximately the same time as a "release" (which, incidentally, was not objectively observed) seems to me in the highest degree implausible, and to provide no occasion for theoretical enquiry.

2. I cannot help feeling that, with all respect, Dr Thouless and Dr Wiesner miss the important point. If it were established that benches split, or other mechanical events occur, in so frequent close synchrony with identifiable psychical events at a distance as to make the deduction of a causal connection virtually inevitable, then Dr Layard's suggestion would be timely and plausible—indeed, there would seem to be but few possible alternatives. But this is very far from being the case, and it seems to me extremely poor policy to cross probably non-existent bridges in public

before we come to them. It is uphill work enough, Heaven knows, trying to persuade the scientific world to take seriously even such well-established phenomena as Telepathy and Apparitions—let alone Precognition, or “PK” which seems to be knocking vigorously at the door. But when it comes to accounting for the splitting of benches by distant psychical releases, they might be excused for grading us with those who deduce the existence of a Cosmic Cow from the fact that the Moon is made of green cheese.

Yours, etc.,

WHATELY CARINGTON

SIR,—Owing to extreme pressure of work and also for other reasons I had hoped to avoid being drawn into this discussion, but the remarkable letters of Drs Thouless and Wicsner printed in the Sept.—Oct. *Journal* compel me to enter the fray.

In scientific work it is usual, I think, for workers who enter into public discussion to have a fair practical acquaintance with the material with which they deal. Dr Layard says that he has only “fleetingly encountered” poltergeists, a statement which we can either accept or reject. What is clear, however, is that he does not seem to have any idea what psychical researchers mean when they speak of poltergeists and, moreover, little idea what he means by them. Turn to p. 239. We are told there that *psi* (by which I suppose he means whatever Dr Thouless means by that word) “uses” actual *objects* and that these *objects* are *poltergeists*. I do not know what this means even if it means anything at all. Take two of the most famous examples of poltergeist phenomena in history, those which were said to occur for some thirty years with the Curé of Ars and those which convulsed Stans, near Lucerne in 1861. Did the *psi* of the gentle Curé and of the servant in Stans “use” *objects* and were the *objects* noisy spirits or the pictures covered with excrement in the first case or the moving massive walnut table in the second? Later in his paper Dr Layard adds to the confusion by calling them *effects*—but I will not insist further.

With regard to the main part of the paper I would again suggest that it is usual in scientific work to give references where convenient for important authorities quoted. Now it appears that Meier’s paper was read and later printed in some form, although the source is not given. In 1938 Meier gave an account of the case in Copenhagen which, it seems, excited some interest and I suspect a little amusement in German psychological circles. Moreover in the *Zentralblatt f. Psychotherapie* (1939, XI, 284–303), a paper by Meier appeared under the title of *Spontanmanifestationen des kollektiven Unbewussten* which may be the one referred to by Dr Layard.

This is not the place to discuss the case or indeed to inquire too closely how Meier was able to give “a long and exact description” (p. 244) of what happened to his absent patient during sixteen and a half hours when, among other exploits, she had to cling to a parked car to avoid a possible levitation. I will pass to the main point at issue.

As far as I can understand Dr Layard’s theory, which seems to me so hopelessly muddled as to be almost unintelligible, it is that poltergeist phenomena are, as Dr Thouless puts it, telekinetic expressions of an unconscious conflict in the mind of the agent. This, Dr Thouless thinks, is

a "valuable and original idea" (*Journal*, p. 83), an opinion echoed by Dr Wiesner on p. 84. I confess I find it very gratifying that some people are beginning to find these ideas "stimulating" (p. 84), even though they seem to think they are original. The truth is, however, that they are commonplace. For over fifteen years at the minimum they have been discussed verbally by the very few serious and experienced students of the physical phenomena. The reason that they have not been developed in print is because of the doubt which surrounds all the physical phenomena and the extraordinary view which has so long been held by the leaders of the S.P.R. that what only is of interest in these phenomena is whether they are "genuine" or not.

Now anyone who knows anything about what Mrs Robert Browning called "the mystery of iniquity" concerning D. D. Home or the whispered tales of Vianncy, Palladino, Eva C. and the rest knows that the physical phenomena, whether genuine or fraudulent, are closely connected with unconscious human conflict; and it is precisely this which makes their study so fascinating and so important. But what we require are not confused and highly dubious stories put out by psychotherapists who declare, like Dr Layard, that at least half (*sic*) the phenomena dealt with by Jungian psychologists may be reckoned as coming within the category of *psi* but reasoned discussion based upon properly checked experimental data and conducted by those who have both the historical and practical knowledge. I think therefore that our *Proceedings* is not the place to print articles by persons, who, however distinguished in their own fields, do not even know how to employ the correct nomenclature in ours.

Yours etc.,

E. J. DINGWALL

SIR,—I shall be obliged if you will allow me, as a member of the Council of the S.P.R. for over forty years, to support Mrs Goldney and Mr Carington in protesting against the low standards of evidence which are now accepted by the *Proceedings* and *Journal*.

It is impossible under space limitations to go into detailed criticism, but I will take three recent examples of the tendency to which I refer.

(1). In the *Journal* of Nov.—Dec. six pages are taken up by the story of a "haunted house". I wonder what Myers, Podmore or Mrs Sidgwick would have said about the quality of the evidence in this case! Detailed quotation is impossible; let anyone accustomed to our scientific standards of evidential value read the narrative and judge for himself. Suffice it to note that the temporary derangement of a wireless set, a passing noise outside on a window pane, a bad smell in the bathroom, noticed "collectively" and "suggesting death and decay", the broken wrist of a lady who slipped on the floor, slight damage, during the family's absence, to a garden wall (obviously due to a motor vehicle)—incidents like these, ordinary happenings in everyday life—are seriously discussed as either possibly or certainly "super-normal". The evidence of this "haunted house" case falls far below even the standards of Borley Rectory; further comment is needless.

(2). In the current issue of the *Journal* we are presented with an experience twelve years after the date of its occurrence. It comes from a lady

who "often seems to know things that are going to happen", and is remembered by a maid who is "genuinely psychic".

The momentary vision ("one second") of a sick friend appears "in a special space of its own"; a vision "not so strong" some weeks later of the same friend after his death "appears in physical space". As to the alleged "striking similarity" between this nebulous narrative and those collected by the Society "in former times", I can assure the writer that in those days the Society would never have printed a case of such feeble quality, or the editorial comment which accompanies it.

(3). Mrs Goldney and Mr Carington have already called attention to various details in Dr Layard's fantastic paper. I will therefore confine myself to stressing the point that practically the whole of the main evidential story depends on the unsupported second-hand testimony of a single witness—and what a witness! The lady in question interviews her doctor who remarks that a "good psychiatrist" would have consigned her forthwith to a lunatic asylum. He nevertheless lets her leave and she wanders about Zürich for sixteen and a half hours. She makes for the concert hall, which, because of its central position, is "symbolic of her complex", but is deterred from entering because a concert notice is printed in violet and "violet means death to her". The juxtaposition of some lamps brings her great relief, but this was only temporary, for on her homeward journey she has to clutch at motor cars and even holly bushes to avoid levitation. She then finds that on the covers of street drains "no evil can reach her" so she rushes from drain to drain "swift as the wind, for she still had to follow her nose", and finally reaches the doctor, who gives her the startling news that at or about the time of her temporary improvement outside the concert hall the seat of an old chair in his consulting room had suddenly split—the causal connection between these two incidents seems to Dr Layard quite obvious and convincing. The lady had walked for  $16\frac{1}{2}$  hours "without a break", and apparently without food. This means that she had covered some 33 miles under conditions too severe for the best trained troops. On the unsupported testimony of this deranged witness this farrago of absurdities has been offered to an audience of S.P.R. members. How it was ever accepted by the Committee of Reference passes my comprehension.

Yours truly,

E. N. BENNETT

[THE *Journal* prints the best cases that it can get, but under the stress of present conditions the material brought to our notice gives small choice and the best may seem of thinner quality than in the past. If so, we have no desire to shift the weight of Sir Ernest Bennett's disapproval to those members who take the trouble to investigate and present such cases as can be gathered in these preoccupied times.—ED.]

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

JAN.—FEB., 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 610-611

CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	98
Meeting of the Council - - - - -	98
Donations to the Funds of the Society - - - - -	98
Obituary - - - - -	99
Annual Report of the Council for 1944 - - - - -	99
Some Recent Investigations into the Borley Rectory Case	107
Correspondence - - - - -	110

---

---

NOTICE OF MEETING

THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF  
THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Saturday, 24 February 1945, at 2.30 p.m.*

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated  
20 January 1945, and already circulated.*

DR R. H. THOULESS WILL READ A PAPER ON  
AN EXPERIMENT ON SYMBOLISM IN  
TELEPATHY

---

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of the  
Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present.*

## NEW MEMBERS

- Barker, Mrs C. M.**, 24 Rosslyn Hill, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.  
**Cranston, J. A.**, D.Sc., 25 Hillside Road, Glasgow, S. 3.  
**Duddington, Dr A. J. E.**, 19 Onslow Gardens, London, N. 10.  
**King-Smith, Mrs**, 102 High Street, Lewes, Sussex.  
**Librarian, South African Public Library**, Cape Town, S. Africa.  
**Richardson, Rev. Dr C. C.**, Union Theological Seminary, 3041 Broadway, New York 27, N.Y.  
**Sassoon, Mrs Siegfried**, The Manor House, Winterbourne Dauntsey, Salisbury, Wilts.  
**Stretton, T. R.**, Waylands, 57 Valley Drive, Withdean, Brighton 5.  
**Wood, G. A.**, 23 Cyprus Avenue, Finchley, London, N. 3.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 401ST Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Saturday, 16 December 1944, at 2.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Sir Ernest Bennett, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mrs Goldney, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Secretary and Editor of the *Journal*, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct.

Nine new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Letters were read from Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., and Professor W. Macneile Dixon resigning from the Council on account of age, and the Council accepted their resignations with very much regret.

The Council filled the vacant place among their elected members, caused by Sir Lawrence Jones's retirement, by appointing to it Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, hitherto a co-opted member.

## DONATIONS TO THE FUNDS OF THE SOCIETY

THE Hon. Treasurer has pleasure in acknowledging the following contributions to the Society's Funds:

	£	s.	d.
W. J. Farmer - - - - -	0	5	0
<i>Journal of Parapsychology</i> - - - - -	1	17	0
Mrs Carpenter - - - - -	1	1	0
Miss B. E. Popham - - - - -	5	5	0
A. Winterbottom - - - - -	17	18	0
T. Eugène Wood (for the purchase of books for the Library) - - - - -	1	1	0

The Council very gratefully acknowledge a donation of five guineas to the Society's funds from Mr Alexander Baird, the author of "One Hundred Cases for Survival after Death", who wishes to express his appreciation of the help received by him in the preparation of that book from the Society and its officers.

---

### OBITUARY

WE record with deep regret the death on December 19th, 1944, of Dr Thomas Walker Mitchell, a member of the Council; and, on January 14th, 1945, of Gerald William, 2nd Earl of Balfour, a past President of the Society and for many years a most distinguished and scholarly exponent of psychical research.

Fuller obituaries will appear in *Proceedings*.

---

### DISCUSSION MEETINGS

THE following Discussion Meetings have been arranged:

15 February 1945.—Mr C. Abdy Collins on "The Goligher Circle".

15 March 1945.—Mr Kenneth Richmond on "Conditions Favourable to Psychical Phenomena: Do Methods of Research Tend to Destroy them?"

---

### ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1944

WAR conditions in 1944 have not been such as to make the conduct of the Society's business any easier. It is clear, however, both from the good attendance at the Discussion Meetings and by the applications of intending Members and Student-Associates that interest in the Society's work in and outside the Society has not suffered. The Council particularly welcome the increase in the number of new Student-Associates who will, it is hoped, in due time become full Members and provide a new generation of active workers.

With the liberation of a great part of the Continent of Europe the Council hope that it will be possible in the near future to resume co-operative work with the Continental researchers, particularly with those who have been associated with the Society in the past.

The Society has received an appeal from the Inter-Allied Book Centre to provide Parts of its own *Proceedings* and other standard literature on Psychical Research to help in restocking University libraries in this and other countries which have been destroyed or damaged by the war. The Council consider this appeal deserving of the fullest support, and proposes to present a large selection of Parts of S.P.R. *Proceedings*. They would appeal to individual members to send to the Society's rooms any Parts of *Proceedings* or any books on psychical research they can spare. Literature so sent will be sorted out; publications adapted to academic needs will be sent to the Inter-Allied Book Centre: other books and periodicals can be sent to H.M. Forces.

As the need for replenishing libraries will continue for, perhaps, twenty years, the Council would urge members to direct in their wills that all Parts of S.P.R. *Proceedings* should be sent to the Society to be disposed of as the Council may determine.

*The organisation of the Society.* In February Mr Richmond was appointed part-time residential Secretary for three years as from 1 January 1944, and thereafter until such time as a permanent Secretary or Research Officer be appointed. He was to be in attendance at the office as should be necessary on five days a week and available for interviews by appointment at times not within office hours. In present conditions there are many enquirers and applicants for advice who are unable to call at the rooms except in the evening and at week ends.

Instead of a joint House and Finance Committee a separate House Committee and a separate Finance Committee were appointed, the former consisting of Miss Newton, the Hon. Secretary and the Hon. Treasurer, and the latter of Mrs Goldney, Mr Lambert, Mr Redmayne and the Hon. Treasurer. In November Mr Redmayne's health compelled him to resign his membership of this Committee. The Council wish to take this opportunity of thanking him for the invaluable and important services he has rendered to the Society, especially in connexion with finance, ever since he became a member of the Council.

A List of the Officers of the Society and of the Members of Committees appointed in 1944 will be found in the *Journal* for April 1944. The Council propose for the future to place on a table in the library a book with a list, kept up to date, of Officers and Members of Committees.

Miss Newton, who had been co-opted a member of Council early in the war, and to whom jointly with the Hon. Secretary very wide powers were at the same time delegated by the Council, expressed a wish that her co-optation for 1944 should not be renewed. The Council received information of her wishes with the very greatest regret in view of the length and distinction of her services ever since she became an officer of the Society. They wish to place on record their warmest appreciation of the self-denying readiness with which she consented to come out of her well-earned retirement at the beginning of the war and to bear a very large share of the burden of carrying on the Society's work. She has very kindly consented to remain a member of the House Committee.

The Council regret to announce the resignation from their number of Sir Lawrence Jones, a very old member of Council and former President of the Society, and also of Prof. Macneile Dixon, neither of whom find it possible to continue in present conditions to take an active part in the Council's work. The Council wish to tender their warmest thanks to both of them for valuable service to the Society. In the place of Sir Lawrence Jones, who was an elected member, they have appointed Mr Tyrrell.

*Research:* Mr Richmond reports as follows:

(a) Interest in the work and aims of the Society has been evinced in a wide variety of calls and enquiries. Among callers we have had members of the United States, Netherlands and Czechoslovakian Forces, some of high rank, enquiring about the doings of the Society and in some cases recounting experiences and experiments of their own which they wished to discuss in the light of S.P.R. experience. An interesting visitor was a

Chinese Professor on his way to residence for research at Trinity College, Cambridge, introduced to us by the China Section of the British Council. A number of enquirers have called for help and advice over problems of automatism, "psychic development" and ostensible spirit messages: some of these people were on unsafe ground and needed psychological help. Others are being encouraged to experiment and record their results. A desirable tendency is developing in newspaper offices to consult the S.P.R. by telephone (at any hour) as to the attitude to be taken towards news stories on psychical subjects.

The Working Group has been under the difficulty that several of its most interested members have had their place of employment changed and can seldom attend: it is chiefly due to the steady interest of Mrs Goldney and Mr Denys Parsons that the work of the Group has been kept going. Mr Parsons reports as Secretary of the Group:

"Thirty-five meetings were held during the year. A preliminary investigation was made of two clairvoyants, but the results were not encouraging. The chief work of the Group has been an intensive investigation of the claims of L. E. Eeman, a practitioner, of 24 Baker St., W. 1. Mr Eeman claims, *inter alia*, that if a person in a relaxed state is connected by wires to a small tube containing a drug, he or she will experience the symptoms which would be produced by the drug if administered in the normal way. We have tested four subjects and, although pronounced reactions are always obtained, we have not so far found any correlation between the reactions and the particular drug in circuit. The investigation is proceeding. The next problem to be tackled by the Group will be a reinvestigation of Kilner's claims that the human aura is rendered visible to many people by means of a dicyanin screen, and the co-operation will be welcomed of any members or their friends who have had the experience of seeing auras, by this means or otherwise."

Mention should be made of two pieces of apparatus constructed by Mr Parsons, one a device of his own by which pure clairvoyance of the colours of unseen counters can be tested (the results appear to be negative when clairvoyance is isolated from any possible telepathy), and the other a version of the electrically-driven machine devised for experiments in psycho-kinesis at Duke University.

Thanks are due to Mr Carington for his labours in assessing the voluminous results of experiments in precognition, and to Mr Parsons and Mr Burman for preparing a catalogue of the data obtained. The calculations are not quite completed, but the attempt with 95 percipients to obtain precognition of drawings appear to show results just short of being significantly below chance expectation as assessed by Whately Carington's Catalogue method. If significant results below chance expectation were obtained this would be of interest as confirming the suggestion that the human mind normally resists the manifestation of precognition, but the experiments under review do not at present provide evidence that this is the case.

Investigation of the relief of pain effected by Mr Frederick Knowles's method of mental concentration upon the sufferer has been brought to a conclusion, and it is hoped that a report on this will shortly be published.





## MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

<p><b>GENERAL FUND.</b></p> <p>£58 11 2 2½% Annuities.                      £1139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock.                      £86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock.                      £219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.                      £309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.                      £800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.                      £250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58.                      £1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.                      £1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.                      £562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.                      £23 8 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".                      300 Shares South Staffordshire Tramways (Lessee) Co. (in voluntary liquidation) Deferred Shares of 5s. each fully paid.                      £2,173 0 0 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><b>FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.</b></p> <p>£750 0 0 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.                      £250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>ENDOWMENT FUND.</b></p> <p>£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.                      £1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.                      £2,300 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69.                      £800 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.                      £1,050 0 0 3% Local Loans.                      £1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.                      £1,055 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.                      £800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.                      £2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.                      £514 0 0 London Transport 3% Guaranteed Stock 1967/72.                      £3,157 9 2 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.</p> <p style="text-align: right;"><b>BLENNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.</b></p> <p>£1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.</p>

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E.C.3, 16th February, 1945.

**MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., Chartered Accountants.**

Revision of the Combined Index is proceeding, in preparation for the time when the printing can be undertaken.

Mr Whately Carington has been continuing his work on Paranormal Cognition under a grant from the Leverhulme Research Fellowships Trust. A paper describing the theoretical conclusions to which he has been led was published in *Proceedings*, Part 168.

Attention is being mainly devoted at present to the differences between individual percipients, between sexes and between originals, and to the interactions of these factors with each other—*e.g.* such questions as whether women are superior or inferior to men, whether some percipients are really more successful than others, or whether the superiority of one sex over the other (if any) is independent of the nature of the original. It is hoped that a full report will be available shortly.

(b) The recent publication in the United States of America of articles on psycho-kinesis, mentioned in the last Annual Report, has caused many of our members to conduct experiments in this matter so far as their limited leisure permitted. The Council hope that circumstances will soon make possible the undertaking of experiments on a larger scale.

(c) Several cases of interest have been reported to the Officers of the Society or to individual members and have been followed up as far as practicable in war conditions.

At a Council Meeting held on 26th May, 1943, it was suggested that there should be a repetition of the Census of Hallucinations. So ambitious a project was considered unlikely to succeed in war time, and another was proposed, not so much to test the frequency and distribution of apparitional experiences, as to get in some more cases.

This was to use the principle of the "round-robin" in order to pass the original Census question to a number of people without involving a lot of clerical work. Starting with a number of circular letters, bearing the Census Question and certain instructions, these were sent to selected individuals who were asked to divide the packet into two and send each half to a friend, who was asked to divide again and send on, and so on. Anyone having had such an experience as the Census Question referred to was asked to communicate with the S.P.R. for further questioning.

Six packets of circular letters were sent off from six centres simultaneously on or about the 3rd July, 1943. Only two poor cases were the result, and it is to be presumed that many people did not send on the packets of letters they received.

The Discussion Meetings referred to in the last Annual Report have been successfully continued this year. The general interest aroused by them has resulted in the meetings being thrown open to all members of the Society and to their being announced beforehand in the *Journal* whenever practicable. In fact they differ very little from the Private meetings of the Society except that the papers are shorter and less formal, and a longer time is allowed for subsequent discussion, which is usually lively and well maintained. They give the ordinary member an opportunity, which he apparently appreciates, of putting forward his individual point of view without undue formality. A list of these meetings is printed at the end of this Report.

The finances of the Society are in a sound condition, and it has not been found necessary during 1944 to ask the trustees of the Research Endowment Fund for any assistance to the General Fund. It should however be borne in mind that as soon as paper control is released, the expenditure on printing will rise, so that every effort should be made to increase the Society's income.

The Council feel sure that all their members will be glad to learn of the generous gesture of the publishers of the *Journal of Parapsychology* (Duke University Press, Durham, N. Carolina) in notifying all subscribers who are members of our Society that "those who wished to do so might contribute the subscription price of four dollars a year to the work of the S.P.R. with the compliments of the Parapsychology Laboratory".

With a view to maintaining the financial position of the Society's General Fund the Society let on a yearly tenancy from Midsummer three rooms on the ground floor to Dr and Mrs Bendit, both of whom are members of the Society, for use as consulting rooms.

*Presidency.* Dr Thouless kindly agreed to a third year of office as President. The Council feel that their and the Society's special thanks are due to him for the great amount of time and care he has devoted to the Society's work at a period of great difficulty.

*Obituary.* Among the losses by death during 1944, besides Dr T. W. Mitchell whose death is recorded in the present issue of the *Journal*, must be mentioned Mr N. M. McWharrie, a very generous benefactor of the Society; Mr Leopold H. Myers, a son of F. W. H. Myers, of whose *Human Personality* he edited an abridgment; Professor R. F. A. Hoernlé and Miss H. A. Dallas.

*Library.* We are glad to record an increase in the number of books borrowed by members during the year. 86 Members borrowed 669 books as compared with 77 who borrowed 545 books last year; and 30 books were borrowed by the National Central Library for Students.

*Membership of the Society.* 47 new Members and 10 Student-Associates were elected, a record for recent years, being equal to 1934 and higher than any other year for the last ten years. The total loss from deaths, resignations etc. is 34, leaving a net increase of 24 in the total membership of the Society, which now stands at 612.

*Publications.* One Part of *Proceedings* was published during the year (Part 168) in July.

The Secretary's sale to the general public amounted to £38.3.7 and to members of the Society £44.0.7, and £3.4.11 through the Society's Agent in the United States, showing an increase of £49 on last year's sale of the *Proceedings* and *Journal*.

*Meetings.* The following Meetings have been held during the year:

- 25 Feb. Annual General Meeting.  
 "On Precognition" by Mr Kenneth Richmond.  
 4 Nov. "Some Recent Investigations into the Borley Rectory Case" by  
 Mr A. J. B. Robertson.

Discussion Meetings:

- 20 Jan. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell on "The Subliminal Self."  
 17 Feb. Dr Hettinger on "The Ultra-perceptive Faculty."  
 16 Mar. Mr D. Parsons on "Spirit Photography."

- 13 Apl. Mr Abdy Collins on "The Morton Ghost."  
 11 May Mr Tyrrell on "Apparitions."  
 15 June Mrs Heywood on "Extra Sensory Perception."  
 4 Oct. Dr E. Graham Howe on "Death, from This Side."  
 2 Nov. Mr W. H. Salter on "Spontaneous Phenomena: How they are Investigated and their Significance."  
 7 Dec. Miss Theodora Bosanquet on "Can we Develop the Psi Faculty?"

---

## SOME RECENT INVESTIGATIONS INTO THE BORLEY RECTORY CASE<sup>1</sup>

BY A. J. B. ROBERTSON

BORLEY Rectory, near Sudbury, Suffolk, is one of the more important examples in recent times of a building said to be associated with certain phenomena usually described by the term "haunting". Mr Harry Price has directed much attention to the case, his earlier findings being published in a book entitled *The Most Haunted House in England: Ten Years Investigation of Borley Rectory*. The material presented in this book carries on the story to 1939: in February of that year the building caught fire and was reduced to a ruin. Since then, various further investigations have been carried out, including a number of nocturnal visits by students, mostly from St John's College, Cambridge. These form the subject of this report, and I am greatly indebted to my colleagues, without whose collaboration such attention as we have been able to direct to this case would not have been possible.

The number of persons who have spent one or more nights at the remains of the Rectory during this investigation is fifty-eight, the total number of visits amounting to twenty-five. In nearly all cases the approach of these observers to the question of haunting in general was one of some scepticism. About one-third of the investigators reported nothing at all out of the ordinary, about another third described incidents which they thought might not be expected to occur in the normal way, and the remaining third described events which seemed to them to be definitely rather unusual. It seemed to us desirable to record those happenings which were not obviously explicable in normal terms, even though it might have been possible, with the help of a sufficiency of hypotheses, to suggest a normal explanation for the various incidents. An examination of the reports prepared by the various parties of investigators reveals that noises, and in particular sounds of knockings and footsteps, are the most common of the curious incidents. They have in fact been described by so many of the investigators that it does not seem necessary to doubt the fact of their occurrence, although the question of whether it is necessary to advance any explanation for these noises, other than purely normal events, as for example doors banging and beams creaking, is a matter on which it is perhaps desirable to express more cautious views. Apart from the

<sup>1</sup> Summary of a paper read by Mr. Robertson at a Private Meeting of the Society, 4 Nov. 1944.

auditory phenomena, no other effects of relatively frequent occurrence have been observed by us. On a few occasions, however, certain events of a non-auditory nature were noted: in particular, a few visual impressions, some peculiar temperature effects, two uncertain cases of markings appearing in pencil on paper, and one doubtful case of the displacement of an object. It is convenient, before discussing the auditory phenomena, to consider briefly some points concerning these other happenings.

Only six cases of interesting visual phenomena have been reported during our investigations: they consist of two occasions when one of the observers present thought he saw a luminous patch of light appearing on the walls for a few seconds, another occasion when an observer who was proceeding to investigate some definite noises resembling footsteps thought he saw a black shape which moved from the moonlight into the shadows and was not visible on subsequent illumination, and another time when an observer thought he saw a white object crossing the lawn in front of the Rectory. In these four instances only one person witnessed the effect, and since it is so easy to be mistaken with fleeting impressions of this kind, it seems desirable to attach little weight to these observations. It is, however, more difficult to dismiss the two remaining accounts of visual phenomena, since the appearances were of much longer duration and were both seen by two observers at the same time. In one case, in June 1943, two investigators on the first floor of the Rectory saw a white shape at the base of a tree just outside the building. The shape was somewhat globular in outline, and about six feet high. On shining a torch on it they could see nothing unusual, but on switching off the torch the shape was again visible. The observers then departed to take some temperature readings, and on their return they could not see the shape. They suggested that the effect might have been due to the bark of the tree fluorescing. In the other case, in April 1944, an investigator watching the ruins from the garden reported a white, pale and indistinct light, which he saw hovering over the ruins three times at different places during a period of half an hour. On the third occasion he woke up a colleague with him, who also saw the light. Three other observers sleeping in the ruins in the region of this light were not affected in any way.

Mention is made in many accounts of haunting of cold feelings and breezes which are said to accompany the appearance of apparitions, and in some cases to arise spontaneously. If these are of an objective nature, they raise problems of some interest from a physical and thermodynamical viewpoint. During our visits to the Rectory, we have made altogether about one thousand observations of temperature, mostly at a particular point in the Rectory known as the "cold spot", where strong and disagreeable sensations of cold have sometimes been noted by people who stand there. On only one occasion, in June 1943, was any unusual effect reported from readings at this place. Two similar mercury thermometers were placed a few inches apart on the "cold spot", one being inserted into a glass test-tube through a closely fitting rubber stopper, whereas the other was freely exposed to the atmosphere. According to the readings taken by the investigators, the enclosed thermometer cooled to  $11^{\circ}$  F. below the exposed one. This effect, if not due to an error of some kind, could arise from the operation of a process of heat removal in the neigh-

bourhood of the enclosed thermometer. On another occasion, some rather large fluctuations in temperature were noted at another part of the Rectory away from the "cold spot". On repeating the experiments on subsequent occasions nothing significant was found, so that it would be unwise to regard the experimental data as in any way established. It is in fact generally true to say that during our investigations at Borley the non-auditory phenomena have been so sparse that it does not seem desirable to draw any special conclusions from them, except perhaps in a speculative manner.

Turning finally to a consideration of the auditory phenomena, it is apparent that these are on the whole rather attenuated in comparison with similar phenomena which have been described in connection with other cases, including the Borley case itself before the fire in 1939. The frequency with which curious noises have been reported (slightly less than half the total number of nights) is sufficiently high to enable several general features to be discerned. It is, of course, important to note that of the effects we have experienced, noises are probably the most likely to arise from quite normal causes. The noises are variously described by the investigators as footsteps, knockings, tappings, hammerings, thuds, bangs, cracks, rumblings, the padding of feet, the stamping of horse's hooves, and whistlings. They usually consist of a regular repetition of the same sound, or a sequence of similar noises. The duration of the sounds is usually only some seconds, but more rarely it may be a considerable number of minutes. The definite noises have nearly all been experienced in the ruins of the building, the chief exception being the sound of horse's hooves which, according to five investigators, arose in the lane outside the building. The footsteps appear to be distinguished from the other noises by the manner in which they seem to traverse part of the building, proceeding for example round a room or along a corridor. Thus three investigators in September 1942 heard footsteps crossing the room above that in which they were sitting for several minutes. Again in June 1943 two investigators heard many noises, there being at one time a sound as of someone travelling round the room in which they were in, and flicking the walls with a duster. Nothing, however, was visible. In general there appears to be no special reason why the footsteps should arise when they do, whereas the knockings and thuds are most frequently noted some five or ten minutes after an investigator has called on any "entity" to demonstrate its presence by knocking. For example, two observers in December 1941 made this request, suggesting a code of one knock for "Yes", two for "No", and three for "I don't know": five minutes later they heard nine double knocks, which according to the code might have replied "No" nine times. Somewhat similar effects were noted on other nights, and on one occasion (July 1944) the knockings continued for three quarters of an hour, answering by the code over fifty questions put by the investigators.

The situation was rendered rather more complex than usual on this night by the presence of persons endeavouring to fake ghostly phenomena. The five investigators on arriving at Borley found that the Rectory had been almost completely pulled down and removed. They therefore retired to a small wooden summer house in the garden to sleep. Meanwhile four more students arrived and prepared a faked apparition which, following the general path of a traditional spectral nun, walked several times across

the lawn without being observed. This lack of attention on the part of the investigators was rectified by some "poltergeist" phenomena, whereupon they observed the apparition and were duly impressed, thinking it genuine. At about three a.m. the fakers retired to a haystack for the night, and about fifteen minutes later the investigators heard a considerable number of faint knockings coming from somewhere amongst them. After some minutes they asked questions, using the code already mentioned. The knockings proclaimed their origin to be a nun who had died about 1250, and also claimed to have been responsible for the faked apparition and poltergeist effects. It is interesting to note that this erroneous claim corresponds to the ideas which the investigators had at the time, a fact suggesting that the knockings were associated with the investigators in some way, and not with any objective "entity".

The auditory phenomena we have experienced at Borley have been perceived by all the observers in a suitable position to do so (with one minor exception): this makes more difficult any hypothesis based on the assumption of the subjective nature of these noises. Another generalisation becomes apparent on examining the distribution of the noises with respect to the position of the observers. In nearly every case in which the location of the noises is described, they are separated from the observers by a wall or ceiling: in a very few cases more than one wall intervened, and in only one case were the noises produced in the same room as the observers. It is also apparent from our experiences that the noises are heard more especially when the observers are in or near a particular room (the sewing room). It is very unusual for any noises to be noted when the observers are moving about in the ruins.

Such in brief outline are the main facts emerging from our investigations. It is clear that any argument for the intervention of some paranormal factor in these experiences would have to be based essentially on the auditory phenomena, and it is precisely these which are most likely to arise in a normal manner. The nature of the noises in some cases, and the apparent manifestation of a certain modicum of intelligence in others, together with the various generalisations already mentioned, render somewhat difficult an explanation in terms of the usual fortuitous happenings which might be expected to arise in ruined buildings. There is also, of course, much independent work bearing on the Borley Rectory case. Bearing these points in mind, I am myself inclined at present to refrain from expressing very definite views as to the true meaning of our observations, but it seems that further investigations into other cases of haunting might yield results of an interesting nature from a physical as well as a psychological viewpoint: and possibly some of the indications we have obtained may be of some use to future investigators.

---

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—Dr Wilson's article on "The Sensitivity of Card-guessing Experiments" raises a question of some practical importance, since it is desirable that those using card-guessing experiments should use the most economical number of alternatives and there is no reason for supposing that the

number of alternatives (five) provided in the Zener pack is the most economical. I have, in fact, reason for supposing that it is not, and I have found a return to the old-fashioned method of using the 52 alternatives of the pack of playing cards gives a more sensitive method of experimenting. But we do not know that 52 is the right number to use; it may be 100 or a higher number.

Dr Wilson is undoubtedly correct in saying that if the number of correctly cognised cards is independent of the number of alternatives then the sensitivity of the experiment will increase with the number of alternative choices. But if the number of correctly cognised cards is not independent of the number of alternatives, then the determination of what kind of pack will be most sensitive is a matter of experiment and not merely of mathematics.

I have some experimental evidence bearing on this question. First, I found (*British Journal of Psychology*, July 1942), that if success in guessing playing cards was scored by the number of times the hit was on the number instead of on the whole card, the deviation from expectation was just about the same in the two cases. But the sensitivity of the experiment was, of course, greater when the guess was on the whole card since the mean chance expectation was lower. Many years before I had pointed out that the same thing was found in Coover's card-guessing experiment (*Proc., S.P.R.* XLIII). So sensitivity is raised by increasing the number of alternatives from 13 to 52.

On the other hand, I had some indications that it was of no use to try indefinitely to increase the sensitivity of the experiment by increasing the number of alternative choices. When I substituted 3-figure numbers as the material to be guessed, I had no successes at all. So with 999 alternatives, the rate of scoring was zero. It is true that, by this time, my rate of scoring with the playing cards had also become low. But it was not zero and the same proportion of successes with the three-figure numbers as was at the same time obtained with playing cards would have given a highly significant result. So it appears that the number of rightly cognised guesses may not be independent of the number of choices, but may go down after the number of choices is made too high.

I should, of course, have liked at this stage to go on to determine what was the optimal number of alternative choices for maximum sensitivity of the experiment, but the rate of scoring was too low for this to be possible. For the solution of the problem we should need a subject who consistently scored at a high rate. Mrs Goldney and Mr Soal have been working with such a subject. Other psychical research workers would be grateful to them if they would obtain a solution of this problem.

I have assumed in the above discussion that the number of alternative choices is the only factor determining frequency of correctly cognised responses. I think it is doubtful whether this is the case. I found that using the conventional five alternative choices I got no significant difference from mean chance expectation when guessing Zener cards and when guessing five different colours, but a significant excess of right guesses when the problem was to guess the number of dots on cards with 1, 2, 3, 4, or 5 dots. Apparently the difference between the numbers from 1 to 5 was more interesting (or for some other reason more effective in determining responses) than the differences between Zener cards or the differences

between colours. Failure to guess the three-figure numbers may, therefore, be due to the same kind of difficulty and not merely to the large number of alternatives. It must be remembered that Mr Whately Carington has had positive results with picture guessing experiments where the number of alternatives is indefinitely large.

This consideration removes the problem of getting maximum sensitivity even further from the region of mathematics. Nor is it likely that the problem of the optimal kind of guess can be solved for us by any other experimenter. It may well be an individual factor and it may be necessary for every experimenter to find out for his own subjects, what kind of guesses they can most easily make.

The simple problem still remains. Within any one kind of material what is the number of choices that will give maximum sensitivity to a card-guessing experiment? Dr Wilson has asked the question. It is for some experimenter to answer it.

Yours etc.,

R. H. THOULESS

SIR,—In a letter to the *Journal* of Nov.-Dec., 1944, Sir Ernest Bennett, complaining of the evidential standard of two recent *Journal* cases (Vol. XXXIII, pp. 34-40 and pp. 72-74), contrives to give a distorted account of both. Without claiming that these are among the best cases on record, it may yet be pointed out that the strength of the first lies in the fact that a meticulously accurate witness stated that she and her sister had lived for three years in a house which they had never heard was haunted and had decided to leave it at the end of that time on account of their haunt-like experiences. What explanation does Sir Ernest Bennett suggest? Vivid imagination coupled with chance, or that the witness was deliberately falsifying the facts?

The whole of the witnesses' account was naturally published, although it was pointed out that the chance-factor in respect of some of the details was difficult to estimate. A normal, though improbable, explanation was suggested for the bent railing; but a detailed examination of this showed that Sir Ernest Bennett's view that it was "obviously due to a motor vehicle" would have been more satisfactory to Dr Watson than to Sherlock Holmes.

With regard to the second case, if Sir Ernest Bennett refers to the early cases published by the S.P.R., he will find that many of them were not recorded till long after the event. He again misrepresents the evidential standing of the case by quoting incidental remarks of the witness as if they formed the principal evidence on which the case depends.

Yours etc.,

G. N. M. TYRRELL

SIR,—May a member of the rank and file ask for guidance? In the November-December number of the *Journal* Sir Ernest Bennett pleads for more scientific standards of evidence in the Society's publications. He then refers to the Haunted House case in the Nov.-Dec. No. of '43 and states that slight damage to a garden wall was "obviously due to a motor vehicle."

Did he examine the wall at the time? If not, how is he, by his own standards, able to make so categorical a statement in the face of detailed technical reasons against such a view given by a trained engineer and research worker, who *had* seen the wall? He then mentions only "the bad smell in the bathroom" but not that a similar smell was reported to occur in other places and on each occasion disappeared by itself. One could wish physically caused bad smells shared this good habit. And so on with other pieces of evidence. Is not Mr Tyrrell's the more scientific attitude? He merely records that an unusual number of unpleasant events occurred in a given time, that for some of them no physical cause could be traced and that subsequently it was learned that before these events the house was said to have a bad reputation. He then suggests that it would be interesting to observe if such events continue.

Sir Ernest comments on the apparitional case in the Sept.-Oct. number of the *Journal*, 1944, and seems to imply that because the percipient uses that illtreated word "psychic" and writes "I often seem to know when things are going to happen" she must either be a fool or a knave. Why does the fact that the percipient uses simple rather than technical wording make her account less worthy of credence? She might have written "I have known my maid receive apparent spontaneous extra sensory impressions resembling those induced experimentally by Carington and Soal. I myself have frequently experienced what appeared to be precognitive extra sensory impressions." Could we then have taken her seriously?

I am not competent to comment on Sir Ernest's third cause of distress, Dr Layard's paper. Mr Dingwall says that the theory that "poltergeist phenomena are telekinetic expressions of unconscious conflict in the mind of the agent" is commonplace to our leaders. In that case do not we of the rank and file owe our thanks to Dr Layard for having been the first to attempt to step it down to us? And is it not a matter of interest that such a theory should have been arrived at, though possibly in a more intuitive manner, by an expert in another branch of research?

Yours, etc.,

ROSALIND HEYWOOD

SIR,—I agree with those members of the Society who have been writing to you to protest against some of the papers and cases recently printed. But as my objections are of considerably wider scope, including even contributions by one of the protestants, it may be judicious for me to abstain on this occasion. I must, however, protest against the editorial note on page 96 of the current number of the *Journal*. If "the *Journal* prints the best cases that it can get" is a considered statement of policy, then it implies an abandonment of critical standards which will inevitably relegate the Society to the level of a non-scientific body. If not, this unfortunate phrase had better be withdrawn quickly and emphatically.

Yours, etc.,

THEODORE BESTERMAN

(The note in question did not say that the *Journal* is prepared to print stories which should not be classed as cases. Considered criticism of our

standard is far from unwelcome ; but the main need is for more material of high quality, and we look expectantly to our critics for help in bringing such material to light.—ED.)

SIR,—Although less competent than others to criticise Dr Layard's paper, the undersigned younger members of the Society deprecate its publication *without comment* in *Proceedings*. We therefore suggest that a précis of the *Journal* correspondence should appear in the next part of *Proceedings*.

(Signed) D. PARSONS  
D. WEST  
G. MEDHURST  
P. BURMAN  
F. JACKSON  
J. M. HARRISON

SIR,—It is with some cheerfulness that I have read the renewed criticisms of my paper which have appeared in your November–December issue, since it has dawned on my simple mind that the lowering of the standard of publication by the S.P.R. about which four out of the six correspondents complain has not come from my serious contribution but from the cloud of largely personal and often ignorant abuse that has emanated from these members themselves.

In fact, this exhibition itself illustrates on the psychological level precisely what poltergeist phenomena do on the spiritual level, namely that when the solution of a knotty problem is in sight but is at the same time blocked by prejudice, that is the moment when dirt begins to fly. This parallel is *not* a witty joke but is a true parallel, because sarcasm instead of argument issues from the mouth or pen for just the same reasons, as inanimate objects become wantonly activated, that is to say through the tension produced in the human soul by being brought face to face with some deep inner truth which the one-sided intellect refuses to accept. The power thus generated then gets out of control and runs amok.

This correspondence has been a perfect if not very edifying example of this none too uncommon phenomenon. Each correspondent is fighting blindly for " truth ", and, as such, receives my respect, but, being blind in one eye (the *psi* eye), he misses the mark and his arrow nearly manages, as in all such cases, to kill the very thing he needs. For years this Society has played cat-and-mouse with its own marvellous material, being fascinated by it (as is the mouse) but at the same time killing it by slow degrees (as does the cat). The stalemate thus produced is at first irritating but finally becomes a habit, and bad habits (including intellectual ones) fight like the devil against any solution of their deadlock.

Mr Carington complains that Dr Thouless and Dr Wiesner have missed the point. They are the only ones who have seen it, apart from many private correspondents who, on seeing offprints, have written " Is the S.P.R. at last going to move? ". He also complains that it is such uphill work to persuade the scientific world to take the S.P.R. seriously. It certainly will not take them seriously if this is the kind of reception considered contributions receive. Nor can I add anything more in the course of a short letter in answer to his renewed enquiry regarding causal connexions

than what I have already said in my paper and subsequent letter appearing in your September–October issue, except to repeat what I have said in both places, namely that I do not claim to have proved anything, but simply to have put forward a few cases out of many possible ones as a basis for future research. That such research will be carried out and brought to a successful conclusion I have no doubt. Psychologists have great wealth of material to support it, though they are handicapped in producing it on account of the confidential nature of much of their information. But the psychical research worker has no such check placed on his activities, and should take advantage of it, though he will have to have psychologists to help him.

Dr Dingwall interests me, since, while maintaining the standard of this correspondence in the generally devaluing tone of his remarks, having referred to my paper in one phrase as being “almost unintelligible” he in the same sentence shows his perfect grasp of it and proceeds to support almost all my contentions while at the same time claiming them as his own. This is of course quite typical of a mind that works brilliantly along one track but unwittingly contradicts itself by totally denying the other. I willingly concede to him a few verbal inaccuracies such as the use of the term “poltergeist” instead of “poltergeist phenomena”, but do not in any way go back on my suggestion that *psi* (meaning the un-named force) *uses* not only visual impressions (to which, since he mentions them, I will add noises) but also actual objects with which to convey its message. I also plead guilty to not having seen Dr Meier’s article in the *Zentralblatt* to which he refers and which is unobtainable in Oxford, but the whole text (in English) of the paper from which I quoted and which was delivered to the Psychological Club in Zurich in 1938 has been sent to the headquarters of the S.P.R. to be copied for reference in case anyone wishes to see it. I am particularly grateful to him for providing, with his wide technical knowledge further valuable support for my thesis regarding the causation and purpose of poltergeist phenomena by so aptly recalling the case of the Curé d’Ars. For this saint was well aware of the message contained in the poltergeist phenomena that assailed him over a period of thirty-five years (from 1824 to 1858), which he considered to be due to the conflict between what he regarded as the powers of good and evil raging around his saintly person, a conflict he never fully resolved and which therefore declared itself in this way. At first terrified by them, he finally came to recognise them as always heralding the resolution of some particular conflict, declaring that “when the persecution to which he was subjected was more than usually violent, he received it as a sign of some signal mercy or some special consolation about to be granted to him” (*The Curé D’Ars*, by G. Molyneux, London, 1868, pp. 246–7). Sometimes the resolution of conflict that the phenomena heralded was not his own but that of others, as on many occasions when pilgrims who were great sinners came to him from a distance in order to be confessed by him their approach was accompanied by especially violent phenomena (*ibid.*, p. 426, and *The Secret of the Curé D’Ars*, by Henri Gheon, London, 1929, p. 153. I take these references from books I happen to have to hand, but similar statements occur in all the accounts). As for the special messages conveyed, in the particularly humiliating instance mentioned by

Dr Dingwall of the Curé's favourite devotional picture of the Assumption being covered with excrement the message is clear, namely that he had not yet achieved within his psyche a true synthesis between the highest and the lowest, and that this was a problem he still had to tackle.

This correspondence has already occupied far too much of your valuable space, so that I will not waste ink or time combating further pinpricks. The last letter by Sir Ernest Bennett is best passed over in silence.

In winding up this correspondence and thanking the Committee of Reference for its support, I should like to point out one thing, which is that what my paper was really about was the healing of split human souls.

Yours faithfully,

JOHN LAYARD

(This correspondence must now cease.—ED.)

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION

THE attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only." The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MARCH-APRIL, 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 612-613

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting - - - - -	117
New Members - - - - -	118
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	118
Annual General Meeting of the Society - - - - -	119
Private Meetings of the Society - - - - -	120
Obituary - - - - -	120
Honours to Dr Soal and the Rev. V. G. Kirk-Duncan - - - - -	120
Precognition and the Uncertainty Principle - - - - -	121
Correspondence - - - - -	122

---

---

A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Saturday, 12th May 1945, at 3 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

THE INVESTIGATION OF NEUROSES BY THE  
ULTRA-PERCEPTIVE FACULTY

WILL BE READ BY

MISS GERALDINE CUMMINS

---

*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 5 February 1945)*

- Beausobre, Mrs J. de**, 60 The Grampians, London, W. 6.  
**Bullen, F. J.**, 23 Worthing Road, Heston, Middx.  
**Christie-Murray, Rev. D. H. A.**, 24, Overcliffe, Gravesend, Kent.  
**Clark, Mrs J. B.**, Overleigh House, Street, Somerset.  
**Ford, E. B., M.A., D.Sc.**, University Museum, Oxford.  
**Gardner, Lady**, 23 Courtfield Gardens, London, S.W. 5.  
**Gibbings, Robert**, The Orchard, Waltham-Saint-Lawrence, nr Reading, Berks.  
**Murton, H. J. D.**, 16 Qucensberry Place, London, S.W. 7.  
**Rees, Ben**, 73 Hounslow Road, Whitton, Twickenham, Middx.

*(Elected 24 February 1945)*

- Barclay, Miss Vera C.**, 17 The Midway, Felpham, Bognor Regis.  
**Hankey, Mrs M. W.**, 111 Parkview Court, Fulham High Street, London, S.W. 6.  
**Johnson, Miss G. M.**, 25 Chester Row, London, S.W. 1.  
**Pierce, W. M. L.**, 78 Faversham Road, London, S.E. 6.  
**Robinson, Lieut. J. W. C.**, R.N.V.R., Royal Naval Quarters, Blyth, Northumberland.  
**Winby, Lt-Col L. P.**, Esher Lodge, Esher, Surrey.  
**Wydenbruck, Countess Nora**, 13 Addison Gardens, London, W. 14.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 402nd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Saturday, 24 February 1945, at 2 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, Mrs Goldney, Mr G. W. Lambert, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Seven new Members were elected, and the election of nine new Members elected by postal ballot on 5 February 1945 was ratified. Their names and addresses are given above.

The Council filled the vacant place among their elected members, caused by the death of Dr T. W. Mitchell, by appointing to it Mr Gcoffrey Redmayne, hitherto a co-opted member.

The 403rd Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, after the Annual General Meeting. The President in the Chair. There were also present : Sir Ernest Bennett, Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter,

Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Dr R. H. Thouless, and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell was unanimously elected President for the year 1945-6.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, and Mrs W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*.

Committees were elected as follows :

*Committee of Reference and Publication* : The President, Professor C. D. Broad, Professor H. H. Price, Mrs W. H. Salter and Dr R. H. Thouless.

*Finance Committee* : Mrs Goldney, Mr G. W. Lambert, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, and Mr Percy Wilson.

*House Committee* : Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee* : Professor E. R. Dodds, the Hon. Mrs Gay, Mr D. Parsons and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1945-6 as follows :

*Corresponding Members* : President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr G. H. Hyslop, Professor P. Janet, Dr C. G. Jung, Count C. von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Mactcrinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner, Mr C. Vett and M. René Warcollier.

*Honorary Associates* : Miss H. Carruthers, Mr J. Arthur Hill, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mr Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. Sage, Mr B. Shackleton, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

---

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

The Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Saturday, 24 February 1945, at 2.30 p.m. The President in the Chair.

The following Members were present : Sir Ernest Bennett, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mrs Goldney, Mrs F. Heywood, Miss G. M. Johnson, Sir Lawrence Jones, Bart., Mr G. W. Lambert, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Miss E. G. Mountford, Miss I. Newton, Mr D. Parsons, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr B. Rees, Mrs K. Richmond, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, Dr B. Wiesner, and Mr G. A. Wood; and Dr Eva Morton (Hon. Associate) and Mrs D. Parsons (Associate); also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary having read the notice convening the Meeting, the accounts and the Report were presented. Mr W. H. Salter moved the adoption of the Annual Report and the Accounts of the Society, which had already been circulated in the January-February *Journal*. This resolution was seconded by Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, and carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that since the circulation of the Statutory

Notice Lord Balfour, one of the six members due to retire by rotation, had died, and Mrs K. M. Goldney (hitherto a co-opted member of Council) had been proposed to fill the vacancy. No other candidates having been proposed, the following six members were accordingly unanimously elected : Sir Ernest Bennett, M.P., Mrs K. M. Goldney, Dr S. G. Soal, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Dr R. H. Thouless and Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell.

On the proposal of Mr W. H. Salter, seconded by Mrs W. H. Salter, Messrs Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

---

### PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 182nd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 24 February 1945, after the Annual General Meeting. Dr R. H. Thouless read a paper on "An Experiment on Symbolism in Telepathy".

The 183rd Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday 24th March 1945, when Dr E. J. Dingwall read a paper on "Lights and Shadows on D. D. Home". Dr Dingwall has kindly left a copy of his paper with the Secretary, who will send it to any member wishing to read it, on receipt of the postage.

---

### OBITUARY

WE learn with deep regret of the death of Dr Angelos Tanagras of Athens, an Honorary Associate of our Society, and a leading member of the Hellenic S.P.R.

Dr Tanagras took the initiative in promoting the Fourth International Congress for Psychical Research held in Athens in 1930, and it was largely due to his friendliness and tact that the Congress proved so enjoyable to all who took part in it. He actively co-operated with the S.P.R. in long-range telepathy experiments between Athens and London.

The time and circumstances of his death are at present unknown to us.

---

### HONOURS TO S.P.R. MEMBERS

OUR members will learn with lively gratification that the University of London has conferred the degree of Doctor of Science on our Council Member, Dr S. G. Soal, for his work in E.S.P., and will wish to congratulate him on this distinction which crowns many years of difficult, ingenious and patient research.

Last Summer our member the Rev. V. G. Kirk-Duncan of Magdalen College, Oxford, was awarded the degree of Doctor of Philosophy by Oxford University for "A Study of Certain Aspects of Prima Facie Extrasensory Cognition".

Thus in little over a year Oxford, Cambridge (Dr Bendit) and London Universities have each for the first time awarded the degree of Doctor for work in psychical research.

---

## PRECOGNITION AND THE UNCERTAINTY PRINCIPLE

A NOTE BY RICHARD WILSON

1. *Heisenberg's Principle* of Uncertainty states that if we have two conjugated co-ordinates  $p, q$  (such that  $pq$  is an "action"), then if  $p$  is measured to an accuracy  $\Delta p$ , an inaccuracy in  $q$  is introduced which has an average value  $\Delta q$  where  $\Delta p, \Delta q = h$ ,  $h$  being Planck's universal Quantum of Action.

2. *Lord Cherwell's fundamental thesis.*

In his book "The Physical significance of the Quantum Theory" Lord Cherwell builds up Quantum Mechanics from a fundamental thesis, which can briefly be stated as follows :

(a) The present conceptions of space and time are inadequate to describe atomic phenomena ; the concept of length depends on the use of a measuring rod which cannot be used without disturbing the bodies whose distance apart we desire to measure.

(b) The human mind developed these concepts of length by consideration of the common macroscopic phenomena. It is incapable of considering a more fundamental system.

(c) We must pay the price for our inadequate representation of reality ; the price being Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle.

(d) It is of no value to discuss a co-ordinate of a particle unless we consider that we have measured the co-ordinate.

(e) If we do so measure the co-ordinate to an accuracy  $\Delta p$  we introduce an average error in the conjugate co-ordinate of  $\Delta q$  where  $\Delta p, \Delta q = h$ .

(f) The time integral of any co-ordinate must be equal to the classical value calculated for that co-ordinate.

Using this thesis, Lord Cherwell deduces Sommerveld's fundamental assumptions, and Pauli's Principle, and reconciles the Fermi-Dirac and Einstein-Bose statistics.

3. *Application to E.S.P.*

Lord Cherwell's thesis does satisfy many of the requirements of Quantum Mechanics. We may therefore take it as a basis upon which to build a theory of E.S.P.

*Assumption 1.*

E.S.P. is a physical process or semi-physical process.

*Assumption 2.*

It requires a certain amount of energy  $E$ , where  $E$  is a function of the sensitive concerned.

*Observation 1.*

The conjugated co-ordinate of Energy is Time.

*Observation 2.*

The energy capable of being used is probably very small, for it has not yet been detected.

*Observation 3.*

It is no use discussing the magnitude of this energy unless we attribute to the conjugated co-ordinate—time—the appropriate average error.

*Observation 4.*

The maximum average error with which we can measure  $E$ , is  $E$  itself for the time-integral of the error is zero and we cannot have a negative energy.

*Deduction.*

There is an inaccuracy  $\Delta t$  in the time where

$$\Delta t.E = h = 7 \times 10^{-27} \text{ erg.sec.}$$

4. *Suggestion for an Inaccuracy theory of E.S.P.*

(a) If an energy  $S$  is used for a certain cognition, then an average error of  $h/E$  results in the time.

This appears to occur in the case of Mr Basil Shackleton. He either cognises 3 seconds in advance or 3 seconds in retard. It appears, therefore, that for the conditions of the Soal-Goldney experiments, Basil Shackleton has a value of

$$E = h/3 \text{ secs.} = 2 \times 10^{-27} \text{ ergs.}$$

If this is true it is no wonder that  $E$  has not yet been detected.

Presumably the error varies about the mean value by a Gaussian Error law. This ought to be verified—or otherwise—by experiments with more accurate timing.

(b) A sensitive who has some sort of vision may have a clear, distinct image. If this is so, one would expect him to be vague about time.

## CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—We are comparatively new members of the Society. But for some years we have felt that a time must soon come when it would have to take stock of itself and its position in the scientific world. For, according to what it decides, it can either keep alive the pioneer spirit of its founders, who, despite the unpopularity of the subject, set to work and established psychical research on a scientific footing, or else it can become a kind of geological museum of dead facts, carefully docketed and labelled and locked away in cases—and as dreary as only a geological museum can be.

Recent events and correspondence seem to show that this time has come. The crux of the matter seems to be whether we are to be allowed to consider new ways of approach to the problems of the human psyche, which involve subjective experience, or whether we are to be compelled to stick

closely to what its protagonists still believe to be the only scientific attitude, eliminating from our researches everything but objective assessment.

Let us not, from the first, be misled into thinking that the highly vocal section of the membership which, in the sacred name of Science, deplors and decries what it claims to be a depreciation of critical standards, is actually being scientific: it might have been, fifty years ago. But science has changed, and nowhere more so than in the field of psychology, of which psychical research is a branch. Originally, science was defined as measurement. This was enough where the physical sciences were concerned. But biology meant that the definition had to be extended to include the assessment of facts, observed by the human mind, but often unable to be measured by the physical yardstick. When it came to the study of the mind itself, still further extension was needed. Behaviourist psychology was a failure for the simple reason that it told us nothing about the psyche except from the very outermost fringes. It was found necessary to include, besides assessment of fact, assessment of meaning and values: i.e., the subjective field, and one almost entirely beyond the scope of the old methods. And here the scientific mind ("scientific" means knowledge-making, let us remember) had to adopt a new standpoint, and to be willing to study and consider material of an elusive and intangible kind, but nevertheless essential to any real understanding of the subject. Science thus took up the attitude expressed by Professor MacMurray when he said that no statement or opinion expressed must be considered as entirely untrue: if it were quite untrue, it would not have been made. The task became, not one of sticking labels, "True" or "False" on to such things, but to see wherein the truth lay, and how it fitted in with or modified other established knowledge.

This is what some people tell us we must not do, because to do so means abandoning objective standards. But the real scientist is surely one who is concerned first and foremost with trying to understand his material, and who himself remains objective whether the material be itself subjective or objective.

Experimental work is essential, and has been well done in the past. We need have no fears that it will not go on being well done in the future. But, if we want to understand the human mind, it is surely equally essential to be willing to study the fruits of subjective experience as well. The experimentalist is the map-maker of the psyche. But one gets only a very flat idea of a country by studying a map. One needs to add to what the surveyor tells us, the far less objective and accurate results of what the painter or the photographer shows us. But this is precisely what the objectors do not want us to do.

We joined the S.P.R. because we wanted to get to know about matters psychical in their relation to the mind in general. We imagine that in this we are not alone, and that the majority of the members, like ourselves, are more interested in the subject itself than in the question whether it is approached by one particular road or by another, or by many. And it would surely be wrong, as well as in the true sense unscientific, to allow ourselves to be tied down to an orthodoxy which is really outworn and outmoded. Granted that critical standards must be upheld: but there are many more ways than one of upholding these, and we sincerely trust that

those responsible for the policy of the Society will insist on this eclecticism, and not allow it to be forced into a narrow dogmatic channel from which no departure is allowed.

Yours etc.,

LAURENCE J. BENDIT  
PHOEBE D. BENDIT

SIR,—“The Sensitivity of Card-guessing Experiments” by Dr Wilson, and Dr Thouless’ subsequent letter, will have been read with especial interest by those who contemplate the design of apparatus which involves the use of selector mechanism for determining, in a random fashion, the sequence of symbols which is to be presented to the subject; for the *flexibility* of such apparatus (in relation to probability of success per trial) has obviously to be considered in the initial stages of design.

While few designers would care to choose a probability of (say)  $\frac{1}{52}$ , on account of the complexity of the switching system, it is suggested that probabilities between  $\frac{1}{2}$  and  $\frac{1}{20}$  might reasonably be considered, from the technical aspect.

Within the limits mentioned above, and bearing in mind particularly the question of sensitivity, it would appear that the most suitable probability is  $\frac{1}{16}$ , for the reasons following:

It is assumed that most apparatus will make use of commutators or analogous switching systems. If the apparatus is designed to operate with the standard probability of  $\frac{1}{5}$ , no flexibility in probability is normally possible—that is to say, one cannot readily make adjustments to alter the probability of success per trial, for the reason that five commutator segments cannot be grouped so as to bring about a balanced change. Here we see evidence of the vice inherent in commutators when employed for the purposes under review. Suppose, however, that a probability of  $\frac{1}{16}$  has been chosen for the apparatus for the following additional probabilities— $\frac{1}{8}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$ ,  $\frac{1}{2}$ . Thus it will be seen that a probability of  $\frac{1}{16}$  will give a flexibility to the apparatus which would not be possible with any other value within the limits mentioned above.

On the other hand, it must be acknowledged that the proposal to abandon entirely the probability of  $\frac{1}{5}$  is not without its disadvantages, in view of the various tables which are available for use in respect of a probability of success per trial of  $\frac{1}{5}$ . If the sacrifice in this respect seems to be too great, then the apparatus could be designed to operate with a probability of  $\frac{1}{20}$ , which will permit of adjustments to give, in addition, probabilities of  $\frac{1}{10}$  and  $\frac{1}{5}$ . But there are reasons, peculiar to test apparatus of the type with which we are here concerned, which lead me to suppose that  $\frac{1}{16}$  is to be preferred—quite apart from flexibility *per se*.

It may be that some apparatus about to be designed would not permit of adjustments calculated to give a flexibility of the type described; but I find it difficult to visualize a case in which the principles outlined above would not apply.

Yours, etc.,

GEOFFREY REDMAYNE

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH  
*for Private Circulation amongst Members and Associates only*

MAY, 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 614

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting - - - - -	125
New Members - - - - -	126
Meeting of the Council - - - - -	126
Discussion Meeting - - - - -	126
Miss Cummins Case - - - - -	126
Correspondence - - - - -	130

---

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING*

A GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD AT

MANSON HOUSE, PORTLAND PLACE

ON

*Wednesday, 20 June, 1945 at 6 p.m.*

WHEN

THE PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

MR G. N. M. TYRRELL

---

*N.B.—Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Visitors will be admitted on production of an invitation card signed by a Member or Associate.*

## NEW MEMBERS

**Carter, John A.**, 3 Stoughton Drive North, Leicster.

**Cullen, Gerard**, 24 Alms Hill Road, Manchester, 8.

**Douglass, Ernest**, 16 Newton Terrace, Glasgow, C. 3.

**Frew, W. M. A.**, Paradise, Pa., U.S.A.

**Harris, Rev. Bernard J.**, 42 Hamilton Road, Reading, Berks.

**Neff, F/O Douglas A.**, R.C.A.F. Station, Topcliffe, Yorks.

**Rhondda, Viscountess**, Churt Halewell, Shere, Surrey.

**Stapledon, Olaf**, Simon's Field, Caldý, West Kirby, Wirral.

**Stott, M. D.**, 9 Pembroke Crescent, Hove 3, Sussex.

**Troup Horne, Mrs P. M.**, Connaught Hall, 18 Torrington Square,  
London, W.C. 1.

**Vernon, John G.**, 6 Gertrude Terrace, Exmouth, Devon.

---

 MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 404th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 12 April 1945, at 2.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Mrs K. M. Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas and Dr R. H. Thouless; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eleven new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The co-optation was renewed for the year 1945-46 of Sir Robert Gower. Miss Theodora Bosanquet, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mr D. A. H. Parsons and Mr D. J. West were co-opted members of Council for the year 1945-46.

---

 DISCUSSION MEETING

14 June 1945. Captain W. H. Trinder on "Dowsing".

---

 SOME RECENT COMMUNICATIONS RECEIVED  
THROUGH MISS GERALDINE CUMMINS

Miss Gibbes reports to the Society the following case of communications received by her through Miss Geraldine Cummins from a friend of Miss Gibbes, of whose death Miss Cummins, then living in Eire, had not heard. Several correct statements were made as regards facts unknown to Miss Cummins, some of them being also unknown to Miss Gibbes. Pseudonyms are used for the names (other than the Christian name) of this friend and of her family and her residence.

In December 1943 a Mrs Alice Horley of Brickhill near Longmead, —shire, died and her death was reported in the English press. Mrs Horley had been an acquaintance of Miss Gibbes, and a friend of her

sister-in-law, Hilda, who died in 1941. From Hilda Miss Gibbes has received several communications through Miss Cummins, some of which are reported in the *Journal* for May–June 1942. The nephew, Nigel, there mentioned as having been wounded, died in 1942 of wounds.

Miss Gibbes had been in the habit, while Miss Cummins was resident in Ireland, of sending to her from time to time letters to various dead friends asking her to get into touch with them and obtain their replies. Following this practice Miss Gibbes on the 21st December 1943 wrote to Hilda through Miss Cummins mentioning that her friend “Alice” had passed over, that she would remember that “she” did not particularly reciprocate “Alice’s” affections for her, and requesting her, if they met, to tell “Alice” how sorry Miss Gibbes was not to have replied to “Alice’s” last letter, as she was on the point of doing when she had seen “Alice’s” death announced in the *Times*, after an operation. On the 1st January 1944 Hilda replied that she would look out for “Alice”.

Miss Cummins (see her statement below) had heard of Mrs Horley from Miss Gibbes in 1938, but did not know that Alice was her name, or that she had died. She did not while in Eire see the *Times* or any English newspaper in which Mrs Horley’s death was likely to have been announced.

On the 31st December 1943 Miss Gibbes wrote to Nigel through Miss Cummins, without mentioning Mrs Horley. In the course of his reply, on the 8th January 1944, he said “I saw that old dame, Mrs Hawley, just for a moment. She isn’t over here, is she?” On the 29th January 1944 he wrote again, mentioning Mrs Hawley, and referring correctly in very characteristic language to the relations between her and his mother, Hilda. It is to be noted that Nigel, when alive, had been well aware how Mrs Horley spelt her name.

For several months no further allusion was made to Mrs Horley except a casual remark from Hilda saying that she was always rather shy of political women “even of Alice”: Mrs Horley’s husband had been an M.P. for several years.

On the 17th August 1944 Miss Gibbes sent a few lines to Hilda in which she casually asked “What of Alice?”, and received a reply dated 26th August 1944, “. . . Oh, Alice. Well, I played hide and seek with her for a long time. . . . I was a little afraid it wouldn’t be a case of *Alice for Short* but *Alice for Long*, if we met. I used if you remember to find her at times too talkative. . . .” These remarks are extremely characteristic of Hilda. With this message was sent a script, the last page of which ran as follows:

“Astor [a control of Miss Cummins]. There is a lady here with Hilda, a stranger—elderly I think when she passed to us. She wants to try and write.

“BRICKHILL. Is this Brickhill? It is so dimly lighted. I was looking for Harry, Henry. . . . Hilda says write to Bea [Miss Gibbes] . . . (Miss Cummins asked the writer’s name). My name? Oh yes, it’s Alice Poole, no Pole, Longmead . . . Mrs Alice Pole (these words were followed by a scrawl, apparently meant for an attempted surname).” The script went on to refer to Alice’s death in a nursing home, and to the letter which Miss Gibbes had intended to write to her, matters stated or implied in Miss Gibbes’ letter of 21st December 1943, and ended “I am the same old woman, but not so very old—well-preserved.” In forwarding these scripts

Miss Cummins wrote, "The Alice lady had great difficulty in writing. I suppose it's the one you mention in your letter to Hilda or is it some other Alice? Or is she subconscious invention?"

Brickhill was the name of Mrs Horley's house : this was not known to Miss Cummins, who however may have known of her connection with Longmead : see paragraphs 1 and 3 of her statement below. Henry is her husband's name. The most interesting point, however, is the name "Poole", corrected to "Pole"; "Pole" was Mrs Horley's second name, a fact unknown to Miss Cummins, and also, at the time she received the script, to Miss Gibbes, but the family pronounce it "Poole". The final remark about being "well-preserved" is described by Miss Gibbes as characteristic of Mrs Horley.

On the 3rd October 1944 a script was written by Miss Cummins containing the following passage: "Astor is here. Harold and Hilda are close by and I see Muriel with an elderly lady who passed over fairly recently. I think it is the lady, Alice, and with her now is a man and I catch the name of Draper. (Here Miss Cummins asked Astor to tell her about Alice.) Yes he is Draper or some name like that. He thanks Muriel for having brought him and the lady, Alice, together. . . ." In the latter part of the script further reference is made to the relations between Hilda and Mrs Horley. Mention is also made of Mrs Horley's love of flowers, known to Miss Cummins, and of Mr Horley's career as a public speaker and politician. At the same time Hilda wrote about Alice, saying she had been impressed by Muriel's gift for making a garden, and "At any rate Muriel did one real service to Alice : she found her father for her."

After the end of Hilda's letter the writing changed, and the script proceeded: "Alice Pole. My dear, have you seen my husband? He is very low I feel. I saw his mind or a bit of it and it told me he didn't at all like—as Hilda put it—the Beveridge England is going to be given. . . . What a pity you don't know him better for you could tell him he won't have to live in a Beveridged England. He will be here with me. Charming and kind miss M—— found my dear father and brought us together. It has given me great happiness. Address to send this to,

Miss Beatrice Gibbes  
23 Jubilee Place

from Alice Pole."

Harold and Muriel (Miss M——) are a brother and sister of Hilda's. The error as to the number of Miss Gibbes's house, which is 25, not 23 Jubilee Place, is very curious, since the real number was well-known to Miss Cummins.

This group of communications is largely concerned with Mrs Horley's husband. Miss Cummins was not aware that he had survived his wife, and in view of his age, it was not an inference which could have been made with any certainty. The allusion to his political opinions is correct, but not in view of his position definitely significant. The most interesting feature of Alice's communication is the name Draper, which meant nothing at the time to either Miss Cummins or Miss Gibbes. On the 14th October 1944 Miss Gibbes discovered from *Who's Who* (1925 edn.) that Mrs Horley was the daughter of P. H. D. Roe, the initials only of the first three names being

given. Thinking that the D was encouraging, Miss Gibbes wrote to the postmaster of the place mentioned in *Who's Who* as P. H. D. Roc's home, enquiring as to his full names. The postmaster forwarded her letter to a member of the family, who on the 22nd October 1944 wrote informing Miss Gibbes that his full name was Pole Henry Draper Roe.

The relevant parts of the original scripts of 26th August and 3rd October 1944 have been seen by the Hon. Secretary.

The significance of this case obviously depends on the extent of Miss Cummins's normal knowledge of Mrs Horley. The Hon. Sec. accordingly put to Miss Cummins in March 1945, when she was back in England, some questions which, with her answers (dated 24th March 1945), are set out below. The questions were enclosed in a letter to Miss Gibbes who read them out to Miss Cummins.

Q. 1. Did you ever know the Mrs Horley who died in Dec. 1943? Had you ever heard of her before the 3rd Oct. '44?

A. 1. I never knew Mrs Horley. But when I was staying with Miss Gibbes's sister-in-law [i.e. Hilda] some time in 1938 I remembered that Miss Gibbes had told me that Mrs Horley was a friend of her sister-in-law, was fond of gardening and lived in the neighbourhood.

Q. 2. Did you before that date know of any connection between her and any of Miss Gibbes's relations?

A. 2. Is answered in above.

Q. 3. Before that date did the names Alice, Pole, Draper, Brickhill mean anything to you in connection with each other, or with Mrs Horley.

A. 3. None whatever.

Q. 4. While you were in Ireland in 1944 did you see any, and which, English newspapers?

A. 4. The *Times Literary Supplement*, The Irish Edition of the *Sunday Dispatch* were the only English newspapers I saw when I was in Ireland.

Q. 5. Do you think it possible you may have seen a reference to Mrs Horley in any newspaper, English or Irish, about the time of her death?

A. 5. No. None whatever. In fact until a few minutes ago I had no idea that Mrs Horley had died when Miss Gibbes told me.

In a letter to the Hon. Sec. accompanying Miss Cummins's answers, Miss Gibbes states that before putting the questions, she led up to them by a conversation in which Miss Cummins spoke of Mrs Horley as if she were still alive. It was on this occasion, Miss Gibbes says, that Miss Cummins first learnt that "Alice" was Mrs Horley. When Miss Gibbes read the first question, Miss Cummins asked how the name Horley should be spelt. This is of interest because at a sitting shortly before Astor had spelt the name correctly. Miss Gibbes adds "I think it quite unlikely that any mention of Mrs Horley's death would have appeared in the Irish Edition of the *Sunday Dispatch*. She had no connection with Eire as far as I know . . . the Eire edition deals only with what is likely to interest the Irish".

The London office of the *Sunday Dispatch* states that it cannot trace any reference to Mrs Horley's death in their Irish Edition of the time in question.

The communications received through Miss Cummins go beyond her normal conscious knowledge, as set out in her answers, in several partic-

ulars, and are presented in a dramatic setting which Miss Gibbes describes as highly characteristic of all the parties concerned, some of them not personally known to Miss Cummins, and as reproducing accurately the psychological situation between them. The appropriateness of the manner of presentation is, she points out, illustrated by such small mistakes as the mis-spelling of the name Horley, suggestive of the kind of error made when unfamiliar names are taken down from dictation, and the error as to the number of Miss Gibbes's house, an address much better known to the automatist than to the communicator.

In all cases where a medium has, or has had, some link with the communicator such as Miss Cummins had with Mrs Horley through Miss Gibbes and Hilda, the question of the extent of the medium's cryptomnesic knowledge raises difficulties. Nobody can say with certainty what they have or have not been told about their friends' friends: they can only be certain as to what they remember. But cryptomnesia will not account for the statements in Miss Cummins's communications, from Nigel's message of the 8th January 1944 on, as to Mrs Horley's death, since this was of quite recent occurrence (December 1943). Telepathy between Miss Gibbes and Miss Cummins is not, of course, ruled out, and may have been assisted by subconscious inference on Miss Cummins's part from the terms of Miss Gibbes's letter of the 21st December 1943.

But telepathy from Miss Gibbes will not account for the names Polc and Draper which meant nothing to her in connection with Mrs Horley.

---

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—As a matter of general interest, not to say historical justice, I should like to put on record the fact that my Association Theory of Telepathy<sup>1</sup> appears to have been anticipated, in outline at least, no less than some thirty years ago.

I have before me an unpublished paper, written in 1914-15 by Mrs Hugh Lewis, discussing the ideas put forward by Maeterlinck in his book *The Unseen Guest*. In this she adopts the hypothesis of what we should now call a Common Subconscious, or Universal Mind, or the like, of virtually unlimited knowledge and powers, with which the individual finite mind may somehow or other 'make contact'. There is nothing very remarkable or novel in this; but the author goes on to point out that such a contact might be liable to "overwhelm the finite mind with an access of knowledge too vast for it to grasp"—i.e. she clearly realises the need for some selective mechanism enabling the individual mind to pick out the relevant items—and goes on "would not the psychological law of the Association of Ideas continue to operate in these subconscious realms and save the situation . . .". This is pretty well the essence of the whole matter, so far as I am concerned, though I should rather develop the notion of a Common Subconscious from the facts of Telepathy, etc., than postulate it to begin with.

<sup>1</sup>Cf. *Proc. S.P.R.* Part 168, July 1944, or my book *Telepathy* recently published.

Dealing with phantasms and the like, Mrs Lewis writes " We may take as an example of the point of contact some such simple idea as the perception of the room or place in which the individual is at the time. Immediately the contact is made his idea of the room becomes enlarged by some addition from the Infinite Consciousness. This addition may be borrowed from the past or the future. . . . Thus the individual may become suddenly conscious of some scene formerly enacted in that spot, or he may have a prophetic vision of events that are to come ". Compare my own attempts to deal with Apparitions.

She even goes so far, also, as to envisage (in her own terms, of course) the role I have assigned to ' K-objects ' in psychometry. Referring to the case of " the medium Madame M. who ascertained the fate of an old gentleman . . . and discovered his dead body by handling . . . a scarf which he used to wear " she says " Here the point of contact was the idea of the scarf, and when communication was established between the mind of the medium and the Infinite Consciousness, the medium was able to describe in detail the appearance of the old man . . . and the actual position of his dead body ".

I should not have put it quite like that myself, because I am a little shy of using words like ' infinite ', but the anticipation, in all essentials, of the suggestions I have recently put forward is most remarkable.

I should like to express my gratitude to Mrs Lewis for bringing this paper to my notice.

I am, Sir etc., WHATELY CARINGTON

#### THE GOLIGHER CIRCLE

SIR,—At the recent discussion group I was asked, if I could give any information as to what happened to the medium and whether she retained her powers. In reply I gave some information which I now find to be incorrect. I should be glad therefore if you would publish the true facts which may be of interest to our members.

Miss Goligher married a Mr S. G. Donaldson and owing to her experiences with Dr Fournier d'Albe refused to sit any longer. Mr F. McCarthy Stephenson always kept in touch with her and eventually through the good offices of her husband she was persuaded to sit to be photographed by means of infra red rays. The results may be seen in *Psychic Science* for July 1933, January 1936 and July 1936. The first article is by her husband and gives a full description of the apparatus and controls used. The other two are by Mr Stephenson. In the January 1936 article it is stated that two lady doctors were present " who searched Mrs Donaldson ". In regard to the photographs taken by Dr. Crawford it appears from the extracts from his diary published in Dr Fournier d'Albe's book that when some at least were taken Miss Goligher came alone to Dr Crawford's house, was examined by a lady doctor, then dressed in the presence of ladies before being photographed.

I might add that the real cause of the breakdown of the Fournier d'Albe's experiments as alleged from the medium's side has never been published. It might be a good thing if this was placed on record but not for publication for some years yet.

Some of our members who are interested in psychical research would find a perusal of the earlier numbers of *Psychic Science* of great interest. They will be found to contain much of value. For instance, in the issue for April 1934 there are copies of four of the original photographs of "Katie King" taken by Sir William Crookes. A careful examination of them will alone go far to convince anyone of the reality of Sir William Crookes' experiences.

Yours faithfully, B. ABDY COLLINS

SIR,—In the light of the recent experiments of Dr S. G. Soal and Mrs Goldney, it has occurred to me that an explanation might be found for Rhine's "Terminal Salience". It arises as follows.

One would expect any percipient to cognise a mixture of direct and displaced hits, though the proportions of each might differ from percipient to percipient. If the percipient is making a displaced "true cognition", it debars him from making a direct "true cognition" (as distinct from a hit) and vice versa. Thus a high percentage of displaced cognitions reduces the percentage of direct cognitions; if by some means the displaced cognitions can be avoided, one would expect a higher direct score.

This occurs at the beginning and end of a "run" of card guessing. For at the beginning it is impossible for the percipient to score a retrocognitive hit (without going back to the previous run) and at the end it is impossible for him to score a precognitive hit. Thus the number of displaced hits will be reduced at the beginning and end of a run, and the number of direct hits will accordingly rise. This effect is precisely the effect noticed by Rhine which he calls the "Terminal Salience".

Yours sincerely,

R. WILSON.

---

#### NOTE

Except during holidays, the rooms of the Society will as from June 7th be open every Thursday evening from 6.30 to 8 p.m.

---

#### THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

This Number need not be regarded as Private.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

JUNE, 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 615

---

*SPECIAL NUMBER*

---

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
A Discourse given through Mrs. Leonard and attributed to Sir Oliver Lodge - - - - -	134
Comments thereon by C. Drayton Thomas, the sitter.	

---

---

The Rooms of the Society will be closed after 31st July, 1945, until 11th September, 1945. Correspondence will be forwarded to the Staff during this time.

Members are asked to return, renew or exchange Library Books before 26th July, 1945.

Each member may borrow as many as six volumes for the vacation before the Rooms close.

## A DISCOURSE

given through Mrs. Leonard and attributed to

SIR OLIVER LODGE

Comments thereon by C. Drayton Thomas, the sitter.

When the communicator is a person we have known, we receive his messages with a certain amount of respect, though we always have to allow for possible or probable sophistication by the channel through which they come. A landscape seen through coloured or imperfect glass may be changed and distorted, and yet it is something like reality.

(Sir Oliver Lodge in *Phantom Walls*, p. 184.)

DURING a sitting with Mrs. Osborne Leonard on April 20th, 1944, I received a long communication. It was said to be given by Sir Oliver Lodge. Having submitted it to several experts I am encouraged by their advice to offer it for consideration by members of the S.P.R. From any point of view it has interest for psychical research. It began as follows :

FEDA : Here is somebody who wants to talk to you, somebody Fedra knows, and has been waiting to talk to you. Do you know who it is? It's S'Oliver.

C.D.T. : He is most welcome.

FEDA : He says, I wanted to come before, but I felt it was not worth while until I had progressed in some of my studies and arrived at certain conclusions.

C.D.T. : I shall be most interested to hear them.

FEDA : He thinks that there is nothing very remarkable in them, but perhaps coming from me, he says, it may interest you and carry a certain amount of weight.

Then came messages for his family, including the following, which is quoted on account of the comment by Mr. Brodie Lodge.

FEDA : Will you tell Brodie . . . I would like to tell his wife that she was perfectly correct when she thought that I was standing beside her. She thought that she felt me there and that I was impressing her, not about any specific thing but in a general way. . . . She was very much aware of me, and I would like her to know that she did not imagine that I was there. It was some time recently and was in the daytime, quite recently. She had been, or was, in the garden. I have an impression that I sensed at the time plants and I think she was examining or taking some special interest in plants at the time.

Mr. Brodie Lodge writes : "So much is known to Mrs. Leonard about the family that the best evidence in these messages is about my wife who recollects very well the episode in the garden and her sensations on that occasion. She was weeding hard and very conscious at the time of my father's personality and power. That was one day last week."

To those who, after reading the following discourse, incline to attribute it in essence to Sir Oliver, it will have value as embodying his experience,

and some of his conclusions arrived at after several years in the Beyond. To those who are not convinced, it will present one more example of the problem facing us in such trance communications.

I notice that it reproduces several of Sir Oliver's beliefs and opinions as recorded in his published books. This has a bearing on the question of the communicator's identity, and I have therefore quoted a few passages, placing them next the paragraphs to which they relate. Limitation of space has necessitated omission of some less important passages in the communication.

FEDA : He wanted you to know that now he has gone back a considerable number of years, and that he found no difficulty in so doing, he calls it, so doing. He says, I think you might say that I have knocked off, he calls it, knocked off, about thirty to thirty-five years.

C.D.T. : How very pleasant !

FEDA : And the process of—what did you call it? Rejuvenation? The processes of rejuvenation have been very easy. I don't think they are to all people, but they have been very easy to me.

C.D.T. : Were they done voluntarily or automatically?

FEDA : They seemed to me, in my own case, to be more automatic than voluntary. It is on that subject that I wanted to speak to you to-day. You have brought up the question of voluntary versus automatic. Now this body, this body in which one finds oneself after death—huh !—this body is indeed a body. It seems to be very much more a body, a material body, than I had supposed would be possible. The status, he says, the make-up, let us call it, of this body seems to be ready-made ; that is, you see, we have made it during our earth-life ; and I feel that there is a considerable difference in the content or make-up of each body. I see greatly—

What did you call it? Something, I've missed something somewhere ; I'm sorry.

Well, he says, I see great differences, you can put it so, Feda ; I see great differences in the grades and qualities of different individuals on this plane.

Wait a minute. On passing, what? I would say that the condition of—now I am going to call it the spirit-body. I am going to call it the spirit-body ; I am not going to call it the etheric body or the astral body ; I am going to call it the spirit-body. I would say that the condition of the spirit body is governed voluntarily during the earth life and automatically after passing. The process seems beyond our control now. This is a big, a very big subject, Thomas. It is very important, I feel, and I hope I can get something through to you about it. The process is more automatic after death than it is during what we call life on the earth. It is more within our power to bend, to shape, to govern that spirit-body during our earth lives than it is after. That is why it behoves us to have some knowledge, some working knowledge, even of a simple and elementary kind, about these matters. We do make, we create in a way, the quality, the strength, the power of our spirit-body during our earth lives. We pass into it, the body that we have made, and it is there, and, believe

me, it is more difficult to shape it and alter it after than it is during the earth life.

#### SPIRIT BODY

The following quotation is from Sir Oliver's paper in S.P.R. *Proc.* for June, 1929 :

My doctrine at present is that this transcendental, immaterial entity needs and always will need something physical—physical, not necessarily material—for its manifestation, that it never is really without a “body”, even though it be discarnate. The mechanism of flesh which was utilised here was indeed temporary, but that was never its primary mechanism. The primary physical mechanism associated with spirit is not gross matter, spirit can only interact with matter under difficulties for a time ; its real permanent existence is in the freedom of space, with an ethereal mechanism, whose properties do not appeal to the senses, and therefore are at present beyond our ken. (p. 499.)

On the hypothesis that we can ever enter into communication with those in that order of existence, we ought to learn from them something of what it is like. I consider that we have learnt something, not very much, but sufficient to carry on with. I do not expect to be much surprised when I get there. So far as it goes, the testimony is in favour of a still continuing full-bodied existence, not indeed of matter, but of something else which, though it does not appeal to our present senses, is otherwise equally real, equally substantial ; freer and less hampered, it seems to be, but not revolutionarily different. We appear to remain ourselves, and the conditions around us are of somewhat the same order. (p. 503.)

FEDA : Now I feel that what I am saying and what I may say to you on different occasions may arouse a certain amount of controversy—*controversy* (D.V.) but I must give you my impressions, my deductions, the result of my observations, as they have come to me.

And this opportunity, for which I have been waiting a considerable time—well, I have delayed making it so that I could be sure to my own satisfaction that I am giving you the correct deductions, that I am giving you facts founded on the observations I have made since my transition.

I think I've got his words. Perhaps I missed a few, because he gives a sign, and that means Go on, but I think I missed something.

He says, Fedra, if you miss a word or two, if you use the particular vernacular idiom understood by your medium, automatically, automatically what? Something, I don't know what that word is—automatically something by your medium, it doesn't matter so long as you get my ideas and as many words as you can of mine. That will suffice. That's what he says.

In the above passage, where italics are used followed by the letters D.V. in brackets, it should be understood that the italicised word was spoken in the direct voice. It was clearly heard in a strong whisper, which sounded as if originating from a little distance in front of the medium. We shall

meet this again later. Whether this direct vocalisation is caused by, what might be termed, a sudden gust of psychic force, or whether it is due to a desire for special emphasis, is uncertain. Often it would seem to mark special emphasis, at other times a wish to help Fedra over a difficulty in "hearing", but occasionally it is undoubtedly useful in correcting an error in transmission. Some communicators produce it more frequently than do others, and the same communicator will produce it more often at one sitting than at another sitting. Fedra usually repeats the word, or words, as if quite unaware that they have been heard by me. I have known her to miss it and to proceed as if the words in direct voice had not been spoken. There is an interesting reference to this phenomenon in Mr Kenneth Richmond's article on Leonard material in S.P.R. *Proc.* for May 1936.

Sir Oliver was, of course, well aware of the difficulties of communication. Speaking of the best professional mediums, he writes :

The element of sophistication, from the knowledge or mental deposit of the medium, is here reduced to a minimum, at least when the trance is strong and the conditions good ; that is, quiet, peaceful and unperturbed. But even so the brain of the medium has to be employed ; the limitations of its capacity are therefore apparent ; its habits or usual channels, or brain deposits, have to be utilised or selected from ; and only by special effort can intelligence be got through of a kind quite beyond the medium's normal brain capacity.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 154.)

FEDRA : Now, during the earth life I kept an open mind about this vexed question of what is called reincarnation. I kept an open mind about it. I didn't know, I didn't know. How could I know? I had no memory of previous lives. As far as I remember I was not told anything very definite about them as to whether I had, or had not, had any. But my wife had certain experiences and certain communications, I believe, a great many years ago, which interested her : but I let them be. There were other problems, questions of a vital character, that needed my attention. I let it be till I knew. Well, now I know that it is a fact. It is true, therefore I must state it as true, that, according to my personal experience, it is true ; and I have had many talks with my friend Myers about it. I have asked him why he did not tell me more about it, especially during my many sittings with Fedra. He said that he thought that at times the medium had had an aversion to the idea. I think that has made a certain barrier, and possibly also she was acting in what I might call a conscientious sense about it, and was anxious that I should get what she felt was right and founded on what she calls fact. She was uncertain about it herself, thought there was a certain amount of imagination and what she calls rubbish talked about it, and I think that that built up a barrier.

It is interesting to compare the foregoing with what Lodge wrote on the subject :—

As regards reincarnation, it is probably a mistake to suppose that the same individual whom we knew in bodily form is likely to appear

again, at some future date. There may be exceptions, but as a rule that seems unlikely to happen. What may happen, however, is that some other portion of the larger self becomes incarnate.—(*The Making of Man*, p. 170.)

My message is that there is some great truth in the idea of pre-existence—not the obvious truth, nor one easy to formulate—a truth difficult to express, not to be identified with the guesses of reincarnation and transmigration, which may be fanciful. We may not have been individuals before, but we are chips or fragments of a great mass of mind, of spirit and of life—drops, as it were, taken out of a germinal reservoir of life, and incubated until incarnate in a material body. . . . What happened before earth-life we have forgotten; if we ever knew, we have forgotten. Our individual memory begins soon after birth. Before that we cannot trace identity. Perhaps we had none. Either we had none or we have forgotten.—(*Reason and Belief*, pp. 19, 28.)

It is this earth-life that has been the strange and exceptional thing. The wonder is that we ever succeeded in entering a matter body at all. Many fail. . . . But it may be said of that view, If that is so it seems to require a kind of pre-existence, an admission that we existed in the invisible world, in the ether or in space, and then condensed on to matter and moved about here for a time and then went back whence we came. Well, in a sense that is my view; but we must discriminate between life, on the one hand, and individual life, personality, on the other. I do not say that the *individual* has pre-existed. What I have said about life in general would apply to every kind of life, animal and plant life also. No kind of life has been explained in terms of matter. But most living things have no personality. When the question of pre-existence arises I should say that the individual as we know him is a fresh apparition, a new individualisation of something pre-existing. . . .

My view thus is that this individual self did not pre-exist, but formed its character while in association with matter during this present epoch, this particular episode, of earth-life; and that then it rejoins its larger self, its pristine permanent reality, taking with it its developed character, but having shaken off the dust of the earth.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 96.)

FEDA: Well, now, he says, this body, this spirit body, is unable to adapt itself completely, in complete harmony, complete unity, and therefore happily with the conditions of this side until it is perfected, let us call it, to a certain extent, until it has had certain experiences and benefitted by them, benefitted. And, believe me, these experiences have to be all round. They have to be varied, and I think that there are few people who can get the sufficiently varied experiences and tests in one incarnation that will enable them to stay permanently on this side. They have to come back until the spirit body is built up, built up. In other words, this body has to be made, it has got to be created. The spirit is there, but the spirit body has to be made like the garment clothing the spirit. And this garment takes a long time in the making, a long time. They tell me it is extremely difficult to adjust oneself to the conditions on this side. People can say what they like, but it is an extremely difficult task to

adjust oneself perfectly to the conditions on this side : that is to say, if you are going to use your powers to their full extent, if you are going to avail yourself of the opportunities that are there. Now I would say that the average individual is only able to avail himself of ninety per cent. of the opportunities that should be open to him.

C.D.T. : Ninety per cent? Ninety?

FEDA : Is that what you said? *Not able* (D.V.) The average individual is not able to avail himself—I've got something wrong.

C.D.T. : He cannot avail himself of ninety per cent. He only avails himself of ten per cent.

DIRECT VOICE : *Ten per cent.*

C.D.T. : Thank you. That is clear.

FEDA : And of course should he live such a life—that is to say, a ten per cent. life, let us call it, he stagnates. You cannot stagnate on this side. You can stagnate more easily and comfortably on the earth, but here you would lose identity, and that cannot be allowed. You lose what progress you have made, you lose your ten per cent. if you stay too long in that status of stagnation that you would undoubtedly fall into, drift into, without the weapons on which to sharpen your spiritual faculties. Thomas, do you see? You haven't the weapons here. You haven't the machinery here. You have got to go back to the earth to have them at your command again. You must. You get a certain amount of help on this side, but nothing is done for you that you must do and should do for yourself. Your father tells me he has always made that plain to you. Admirable idea, he says *Admirable* (D.V.). An admirable idea, to make that clear to you.

“ The weapons, the machinery ”. Compare with the following :

Evidently the episode of earth-life is of importance ; we can surmise that the difficulties we encounter in Matter, the troubles caused by our animal ancestry, and all the struggle and effort which is here necessary, even for maintenance, have a training and disciplining effect ; strengthening our character, sifting the wheat from the tares, and constituting an experience of the utmost value for the future stages of our development.—(*Making of Man*, p. 33.)

Also the following from *Why I Believe in Personal Immortality* :

Terrestrial incarnation is of value, and we can partly see why. The individual appears to us through his bodily manifestation, and common experience shows that an individual is thus to a great extent isolated from his fellows, and has in any case to live his own life and develop his own character as best he can ; at the same time encountering others in like case and having an opportunity of making friends. The material body is a psychic screen, but a physical uniter : we encounter people—in the street, so to speak—whom we should never otherwise have met. Through our bodily mechanism we can learn about historical characters and even about those who only live in literature. The body is a fine instrument for education. (p. 29.)

The difficulties met with are part of the soul's training ; the value of the individual character depends on the success with which the special

conditions are utilized, and the wisdom with which they are employed. 'The episode of earth life is therefore of great value in developing character, in enlarging knowledge, in cultivating new friendships, and generally adding to the richness of life.—(p. 30.)

FEDA : But when it comes to the point, when it is seen that this person must come back, help is given. In other words, his education is taken in hand by those who are competent to deal with him, and he is told, as a child would be told, in what way he has to learn certain lessons and what other lessons there are in which he has failed, or which he must learn, and which he must go back into the school of life to learn. The testing ground, the school, as Myers always called it to me in communications with him, the school, the testing ground, the earth. And with that amount of understanding which is alive in him he can use it ; he can use it because he is aware that others are doing things he cannot do. He is aware of it. He looks up and he sees those who have, let us say, grown wings, those who can soar, those who can have adventures and experiences of a remarkably interesting kind from which he is debarred. He feels weighted. Now that embraces it all to me. He knows there is something wrong, and he usually acquiesces in the suggestion that he should volunteer to go back. And, if he is willing, he has the advantage of being taught and prepared to a certain extent for his next experience. He is taken in hand, and he is instructed in the things in which he is lacking. At least he is told what they are, broadly speaking, broadly speaking, and he is told that these same instructors, teachers, will watch over him when he comes back to the earth, and that, if he should be willing and attain a sense of unity with them, believe in them, with which he is sent back to the earth, with which every human being is sent back to the earth, the knowledge of the spiritual embedded in his consciousness, embedded there, which is in us all. It is in us all—we can turn it out and refuse to admit it, but it is there, as you know—he is told that if he will react to that he will find himself in touch with these same leaders. He will probably be introduced to them should he have the good fortune, or the misfortune (he's looking naughty !) to become interested in psychic research. He will most probably have them introduced to him as the Guides. I remember hearing far too much about the Guides at several of my earlier sittings. In fact, I was rather bored with the Guides. But now I understand, I understand ; I have met them and I have recognised them as old-time friends, friends from a very long time ago, and I appreciate, I deeply appreciate, their faithfulness and their patience with me.

Sir Oliver wrote :

We also experience—whether we recognise it or not—the guidance and help we are vouchsafed during our incarnation . . . It is contended that we cannot admit of interference from another world : that we cannot allow for assistance by higher beings. The conservation of energy has been supposed to prevent that. I reply, No, for it doesn't prevent us from helping each other, or from helping the lower animals.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 101.)

They tell us from the other side that they follow our progress with keen interest, and are always ready to help, when we are willing to receive help: not only ready, but able; though, of course, their powers are limited, and, like us, they can but do the best that is possible under the circumstances.—(*The Making of Man*, p. 33.)

FEDA: In the hearts of men? What's he trying to say? In the hearts of men. I don't know what it is; is he saying some poetry? He said something about something—I'm going back for a moment to what I told you—with that instinct for understanding, for keeping hold of the spiritual, that is in us, but is knocked out of us, beaten out of us by misguided people, by a misguided system of education; but it is there in us. He says, I was thinking of something that I remember, something I was fond of at one time, and the line—I can't get this word—something in the hearts of men—"It is an attribute of God Himself". It's something in the hearts of men which is an attribute of God Himself, he says, like that; it's a long word; perhaps he will be able to say it by itself after. It's enshrined in it. It's enthroned in it. The poem had it "in the hearts of men", and I say it is there in the heart of man, the soul of him, which the soul has inherited from the spirit in its first birth.

The attempted quotation evidently refers to the lines on Mercy, in *The Merchant of Venice*, Act IV, Sc. i:

"It is enthroned in the hearts of kings,  
It is an attribute to God Himself".

The above, much blurred in transmission, centres round the thought that man has ability to respond to spiritual impulses, and that this ability, deep seated in his being, is God-given.

FEDA: Now there is nothing whatever, as far as I can see, in the facts regarding physical incarnation and the ordinary processes of physical evolution as science has understood them, there is nothing that need contradict the foregoing. The physical processes by which man has evolved are not interfered with. He evolved, he reached a certain stage before he began to reincarnate. I feel the time will come when science will embrace so much more of what we have called the metaphysical—Is that right? When science will find itself incomplete without a union with metaphysical truths, metaphysical knowledge. It must be so. There must be a true science of spirit, mind and physical. We cannot separate them; not one of the three can do without the others. That has been our trouble, Thomas. It has been our trouble. We have tried to monopolise one and concentrate on one and cut off the other two. Usually we allow the two, the physical and the mental. We cut out the third, the spiritual, for the purpose of what we call scientific investigation and scientific truth. It cannot be done. It is not complete. Even those who are convinced that they are right in doing so much see that there are certain conditions, certain facts, that evade them, certain questions, certain problems they cannot resolve. While they limit themselves to these two the processes of life cannot be solved in their entirety. We may evolve

certain short-lived automatic processes, but we have not that eternal memory, that immortal process of life which comes from God. We cannot harness that. We cannot as—— as——. We cannot what? Oh, I can't get that word, S'Oliver. Well, try it another way, Fedra. We cannot make it our own, we cannot bring it down into the grossly material and divorce it from the spiritual, from its spiritual origin. We must learn the laws, the spiritual laws, the Divine laws, and co-operate with them. Then there will be more hope for us ; there will be a greater perfection in whatever we do or try to do with regard to the other two.

The above was undoubtedly one of Lodge's convictions and may be found in his writings, among others in S.P.R. *Proc.*, June 1929 :

The whole of nature might be likened to an organism of which we study the functions. On this view, the vital thing is not the structure but the function. An organism guides and controls its own workings ; it operates on and uses matter, and in that guidance the secret lies. The working of the whole is analogous to the working of our own bodies controlled by an animating principle which may be called soul or spirit. But such terms seem alien to present-day science.—(P. 496.)

Final causes may be the business of philosophy and religion, but not of science ; there we are seeking, as far as we can, the physical, the chemical, the mechanical explanation. Those aspects are truly part of the whole ; the only mistake is for those who so successfully and devotedly study material things to think that they are all, that they are final, and to exclude or deny all the others.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 85.)

Everything excluded is weakness. To exclude the Ether is a terrible weakness : an effort to understand the connection between mind and matter is hopeless if we exclude the *tertium quid*, the essential intermediary. To exclude life and mind is another weakness : it is the basis of a materialistic system.—(*Ether and Reality*, p. 20.)

FEDRA : I am glad—if I may be allowed to be personal—I have every reason to be extremely thankful that I allowed myself to be led from the material through the mental to the spiritual. I know there were those who railed at me, thought I had a bee in my bonnet and so forth, but, he says, I had a firm conviction that there was a Being, an intelligent and benefic—*Beneficent* (D.V.)—beneficent Being above and beyond and in all things, and that we could not do without Him, and that if there were things in which we felt we did not want Him those things were not good. I wanted to let them alone. But if there were things in which I felt He could co-operate or would wish to co-operate, I felt eager to do those things. I kept God in my life and in my plans and in my ideas, and I have every reason to be thankful that I did so. It gave me—if I may put it so at the risk of sounding somewhat self-complacent—it gave me a great advantage in my personal conditions, and in my ability to do that which I felt inclined to do and wished to do ; a greater interest in the life into which I had recently come, a greater ability to enjoy the companionship of others who had been here longer than I, a greater zest for

living ; my faculties seemed remarkably keen and clear. I contrast my condition with the conditions of some people, people who have lived a long life on the earth, people who have attained a certain amount of—eminence—What did you call it? *Eminence* (D.V.)—in their professions or their work, their lives generally, yet who come over here and seem at such a disadvantage, who come over here and have to crawl, virtually crawl, whereas one can oneself walk and run and leap. I was overcome with the joy of life : and I see those others, poor creatures ! coming over from what they would call material success on the earth and feeling, well ! at a great disadvantage, at a great disadvantage. And those are the people, the only people, who wish to return to the earth. I don't like to stress the fact of my joy, my feeling of satisfaction that I had allowed myself to be guided in my natural inclinations towards, shall I say? spiritual knowledge, spiritual thought, that I had allowed myself to be guided to, that knowledge which was augmented by my friend Myers and others while I was on the earth. I felt the deepest satisfaction that I had done so, the deepest satisfaction.

No reader of Lodge's books can fail to realise that he was a sincerely religious man.

FEDA : Now this body, to come back to this body, this spirit body. The earth body we know. The earth body is a covering made up of certain constituents. We know so much, so much, so much. We know it is composed of certain chemical, chemical something—I can't get it. Never mind. I must say what I can. They are held together by certain processes and dependent to some extent on the substance called the ether, and that this body, this physical body, has only a temporary existence in the nature of things ; as we understand them at present it can only have a temporary existence. The will of man can only help him to live, the understanding can only help him to live, no matter what it is, a certain number of years, a certain number of years, more or less, more than another man, more than his next-door neighbour or less than his next-door neighbour, according to his habits and so forth. But this other body, this spirit body, it is within the power and the will of man to create and to shape so that it will have immortal and eternal existence after the death of the physical, after man has made it sufficiently harmonious to its spiritual conditions and surroundings, that is to say, those into which it will enter after death. If he is able to do that, it is not incumbent upon him to enter into another physical body at some later period and go through the same processes. It is not necessary. But most people find it necessary. Some at a very low ebb, you might call it a low ebb, are compelled to come back—at least, I don't want to say that word compelled, but they come back automatically. When I say compelled I think I mean there is no choice in the matter. They have to go back. They are drawn back. It is the spirit within them knows it must go back. There is an attraction for it to the earth to continue its progress or attempt at progress. There is always that that we call, for want of a better term, the Divine Spark, the Divine

Spark, that animates us automatically. We may commit crimes, we may sink into a slough of ignorance, and we may think there is no hope for us, we have got beyond hope. But the Divine Spark within us is alive, we cannot kill it. We can suppress it and keep it down, we can damp it so much we are scarcely aware of it, but it is there, and it is, as I say, alive, and that which is alive animates, as you know. It has the extreme—let me call it extreme for want of another term—the extreme of energy within itself. It is Energy, Divine Energy. Small as it is, buried as it is, it is bursting with Divine Energy, the need to express itself. Feda will remember that I used to say, and your father has often talked to me about it, that human beings were bits struck off the Rock of Life, the Rock of Life, and that some God might wish to be struck off, and some were struck off wantonly, but they had become human individual egos and the Divine Spark therefore enthroned in each piece that was struck off the Rock of Life. You can't strike a piece off, chip a piece off the Rock of Life but it has to be animated; the animation is there, in every infinitesimal piece that you strike off. He used to talk sometimes to Uncle Fred (i.e. Myers) about the Rock of Life and the unwanted child. Yes, he says, the unnecessary life, and unnecessary increase of life on the earth. You see what I mean?

C.D.T. : Oh yes, quite; I do.

FEDA : The congestion of the undesirable is opposed to the perfecting of the material which is already there in its process of evolution. Well, this Spark; it is this Spark which is always calling men back to God, back to the Rock, back to that from which it has sprung. It is always in—what? Something man: inciting, is that right?

C.D.T. : I think it is.

FEDA : Inciting man to do this or that or the other that they may bring his efforts in train, in harmony with that Divine Source from which it springs. And it does it. He says, probably that is the good angel who tapped on one's shoulder, you know. It probably is. Or the good angel, or saint, is symbolised in that form.

Divine Spark : the idea is, of course, familiar. It was one of Lodge's fundamental beliefs.

We have an animal body, and have many difficulties associated with it, but we have a divine spark which is something from the other region, brought into this transitory field of existence.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 105.)

So we are led to apprehend Wordsworth's immortal poem in a livelier way, as not only poetically true, but as an inspired expression of actual fact :

“ Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting ;  
 The soul that rises with us, our life's star,  
 Hath had elsewhere its setting,  
 And cometh from afar :  
 Not in entire forgetfulness  
 And not in utter nakedness,  
 But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
 From God Who is our home.”

Yes, fragments of the Great Spirit which is God. This has gradually dawned upon us.—(*Reason and Belief*, p. 32.)

FEDA : Now this being so it is—it is what? It is something—wait a minute—I'll get that in a minute. It's something—I've missed that—man will eventually attain to, the state in which he can continue his life, his progress, his evolution on our plane, the plane on which I exist now, the plane on which I function now. But it may take him some considerable time, and I think that we could, in modern language, speed up the evolution of man if we let him know why he must evolve and the trouble he will save himself if he chooses to endeavour to do this. If it is explained to him, Thomas, that these two bodies are his here and now, here and now, they are in his possession, they are, you might say, or can be, the servants of his will, the clay to the potter—Is that right?

C.D.T. : Go on ; we shall tell.

FEDA : The clay to the potter, he will know it is worth while endeavouring to take not only himself, as he calls this limited physical body, in hand but to take his two selves, as he might call them, in hand and perfect them so that he has a second body, his spirit body, ready perfect to enter when the time of death comes which is so inevitable. It is inevitable. One cannot escape it. He knows that. But I think in present conditions, the conditions of ignorance of this subject, he ignores death as much as he can. He doesn't embrace the idea and examine it and try to understand its possibilities. He ignores it. It spells or seems to spell extinction to him, or something which is so vague, so incomprehensible to him that it dismays him. Now, if we can take away that fear and show him there is the other body, the spirit body, and that it is within his power now to shape it, strengthen it, so that he will thoroughly enjoy living in it from the moment in which his physical body collapses, then I think, Thomas, he will begin to see to it, or, shall I say? a considerably greater number of people will see to it than do at present.

C.D.T. : One would certainly hope so.

FEDA : He says, I think they will. I think they will. But—but what? Wait a minute, please. I do wish to emphasise that point, that it is within man's power not only to create—No, don't let us call it create, but to perfect and shape his spirit body and to become more and more familiar with it as he does so. And I think he gets—I am not quite sure but I think, I think, from what I have seen, I think that as he becomes familiar with it he may be able to enjoy certain excursions in it while he is still in his physical, enough to enjoy these excursions, which will give him an appetite for more and an idea of what advantages and adventures will be his after death. Now this is also my own thought. I am not sure of this, but a deduction I have drawn, that the more people who are doing these things, who are studying and who are consciously and voluntarily following up the study of the spirit body and who are therefore able to enjoy a certain amount of exercise in it, the more, the greater the number, the more it will grow. The more it will grow, because I think that these people

will meet each other ; one will meet one's neighbours, may I put it? one will inevitably meet one's neighbours, one's next-door neighbour, out of the body and there will be a sense of familiarity which will grow until the whole—the whole what? The whole custom, the whole operation, let us call it, custom and operation, the whole custom and operation will become a more familiar thing to us. I have noticed, Thomas, that in those who are able to exercise themselves in the spirit-body while still operating in their earth-bodies, their physical bodies, that should there be an instance of that kind, like meeting their next-door neighbour who is connected with the everyday events of mundane life, an occurrence of that kind repeated twice or three times affects the mind, the consciousness, the ordinary consciousness, and prepared the mind for other occurrences and other opportunities and also for accepting them as part of the ordinary normal life.

C.D.T. : Yes ; that seems clear.

FEDA : When an individual escapes from his physical and visits our state, seeing and meeting *en route* people he knows, it is more difficult for him to remember (realise?) what he has done, because those people with whom he communicates, with whom he fraternises on the spirit side of life generally seem to him to be part of his normal everyday life. We have split up life into two parts far too drastically. We have drawn a line, and we must gradually erase that line. We have talked about the spiritual life and the earth life or the physical life. The two are one and we must make them one again. There is no line, there is no line at all. Man has drawn a line and it must be erased, and it will take some time to erase it completely, but we must work towards that, the erasing of that man-made line, that man-made boundary. We must do that in the same way that we must erase shall we call it? national boundaries, national boundaries and limitations, racial ones. All these must go, and especially the boundary that we have quite unnecessarily erected between what we now call our two worlds, which are one. It is only one world. There is only one world and we must take down these barriers, these barriers of illusion that compelled us to think there must be two, because through our limitations and ignorance we are unable to look over the self-erected barrier, or to look through it. It must come down. It is your work, it is our work, to erase it, to take it down.

One world, not two. The meaning of the above is clear and some would be disposed to agree with it. And yet, for the purpose of ordinary speech, it is desirable to make a distinction between our mundane life and that of the Great Beyond. I have never felt able to agree with Lodge's idea that descriptions of the Beyond were actually depicting the ethereal side or aspect of earthly scenes. That seemed to press unification too far. But how familiar to Lodge was this "one world" conception may be seen from the following extract :

Really the word "next" is inappropriate. There is no "next" world, save subjectively. The Universe is one : it is not so much a

sequence as a co-existence. What we call "the next world" is co-existent and simultaneous with this.—(*The Making of Man*, p. 32.)

FEDA : We must make man understand that the spirit body is to a certain extent in his own power, his will power, that he can do as he pleases with it, that it is even more at his mercy than his physical body is. He has thought of the spirit body, if he thought of it at all, as something—What did you call it? Elusive, he calls it, elusive, something that is beyond him. It is exactly the contrary. He is shaping and making that body every hour of his life. He is dealing with it in every action and every thought, far more than he is doing with this physical body. This physical body, being temporary and being subject to certain inherited tendencies of thought, that can elude him. It is not his so much, Thomas, do you see my point? This physical body is not so much his as his spirit body is. His physical body belongs to the physical world. It has inherited, shall we call it? instinctive powers which belong to it more than to the spirit body, which, in fact, have nothing whatever to do with the spirit body. You might say, if you like to call it so, it has a mind—Oh, dear! That he, What? The physical body— See if this is right—has a mind, that is, it partakes of a great consciousness, of the great physical mind, the great physical consciousness which we call instinct. Separate them if you like and say that the mind, the other mind, the greater consciousness which is always with us, which we take with us after death, is the intuition : the one is the intuition, the other is the instinct. They are both forms of consciousness, but the one of which I am speaking now, of which his physical body partakes, has come from the physical and can only last while the physical lasts ; but it is a very strong one. It is very strong, and it has more power of its own than man has ever had, while he has complete control and complete power with—and I will call it over—his spirit body. It is that that we shall have some difficulty in ramming home to him, because he has thought of it exactly the opposite, as being exactly the opposite. It is wrong teaching, he says ; it is wrong thought. He says, This physical, Thomas, this physical consciousness, this physical instinct is what is known as evil. Do you see? We talk, many have talked, as you know, philosophers, teachers, thinkers generally, of the spirits of good and evil. Well, I haven't come across any devil yet, or saint either. I haven't come across any embodiment of evil, but I look upon the purely physical instinct, or the great physical consciousness, which has existed down the ages as far as the history of man goes, I look upon that as containing whatever evil there is in the universe, and that the spirit of man, being pure, is separated from it, but that the will of man poised between the two states can be affected by the evil thoughts, the mass-consciousness, you see, of the physical. It is that that is tempting. But that evil spirits tempted Him, Satan tempted Him, an evil spirit tempted Him—No ! He is merely reacting voluntarily to the spirit of heredity, evil in the physical mass-consciousness, or instinct. That's what I think he said. You see, there must be the intelligent desire for pro-

gress. And there must be the intelligent desire for effort, personal effort to attain that progress. Animation, again, and as soon as the will-power reacts to that desire, the Spark helps. Now that Spark, he says—not a bad term for it, because that Spark can be fanned into a flame; the will-power is the bellows. The will-power is the bellows that fans the Divine Spark into a flame from something which is so buried, so obscured that it is invisible—one cannot believe it is there. But it can be fanned by the bellows of the will-power. The will-power is there. I am not sure myself that this something that we call will-power, which is possessed by every man and woman living—I am not sure it is not an offshoot, a sort of secondary spark from the Divine Spark. At any rate it is there, do you see? It is not something that man has to attain or to develop; it is there: but he can develop it further. He has the nucleus of it. Nothing is beyond man—that is my point. God has not set a standard for man to attain which it is not within his power to attain. Make that clear, Thomas! Do you see? Make that point clear. Then we shall have less of this hopelessness of attitude and outlook, this “I can’t hope to attain to such perfection”. The truth is that I can attain any perfection that is possible to anybody. In other words, I can come back to God. That is to say, I can be as God, I can be Godlike. It is my inheritance. I can attain it when I am ready for it. I can attain it when I choose. It is in man’s power to attain anything that is possible to any other man. I want to take away this attitude of limitation from the minds of men. I want to make it seem easier to man to attain, and to therefore give him an increased eagerness to do so. Yes, you are right. There must be the intelligence of the soul and spirit, the intelligence, the brightness; that living quality in the mind there must be. He is not complete without it. As I see that state of negative goodness, well, it is negative in operation. If things occur to you, he hopes that you will tell your father, and your father will then tell him, so that he can come again and elucidate them.

C.D.T. : Thank you. I shall be very pleased to do so.

FEDA : That is, if it is within my power and my present knowledge.

You may ask me something which I shall have to say Wait; I don’t know; I don’t know. I shall be frank with you and I shall tell you.

#### CHARACTERISTICS OF SIR OLIVER’S EXTEMPORANEOUS SPEAKING

THERE is a footnote to the first page of Sir Oliver Lodge’s booklet, *Relativity*. It reads, “Lecture to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool on October 31, 1921, reported by a stenographer from shorthand notes taken upon the evening of the address.” In reading this Liverpool Lecture one notices conspicuous points of style. First the frequency of crisp, short sentences standing between others of ordinary length; by a short sentence I mean one of seven words or less; of these there are eighty-three. Next, one notices a habit of interjecting, in the midst of a longer sentence, a short one which has to be written between dashes; of this there are eleven instances. Then there is the more or less unnecessary word, “Well!” standing at the commencement of a new

paragraph, or before a summing-up of argument ; and similarly the word, " Now, — ". The former appears seven times and the latter ten. The assertions, " I do not know " or " We do not know " are found eight times.

Let us compare the above with the Lodge-Leonard communication. As the latter is about one-seventh shorter than the Liverpool Lecture, I subtract one-seventh from the latter to make the comparison approximately exact. The figures so obtained are,

	Relativity	Lodge-Leonard
Short sentences	71·2	62
Interjected sentences	24	20
" Well ! "	6	9
" Now—, "	8·6	13
" Do not know "	6·9	6

This similarity will appear still more significant if compared with verbatim reports in the public Press, or in reports of other Leonard communicators. It looks like something for which chance coincidence cannot account. If I am right in this conclusion, we can at least say that internal evidence strongly suggests that this discourse originated in the mind of Sir Oliver Lodge.

There is one further characteristic which appears in both documents. It is the kind of repetition in which a word used in one sentence is repeated in the next following. Here are examples from *Relativity*.

" What is our standard of size? Have we a standard of size? I think our standard is the human body ". (p. 4.)

" . . . What about smallness? Is there a limit of smallness? Is the atom the smallest conceivable thing? The electron is very much smaller ". (p. 5.)

" When did it happen? When you saw it? You know well that it did not happen when you saw it. It happened a good time ago ". (p. 11.)

The figures for this kind of repetition are, *Relativity* 8·6 and Lodge-Leonard 8.

With regard to the sprinklings of " Now " and " Well ", there is of course nothing exceptional in this. Many public speakers slip in these interjections far more frequently than they realise. So also with hyphenated sentences and repetitions beyond necessity. But I think we do find something exceptional in the strikingly close proportions of the above as they occur in separate speeches, one by Sir Oliver and the other attributed to him as communicator. Let this be tested by inspection of Press reports of the speeches made by public men, whether dealing with politics or science, or religion. I think it will be then conceded that there is a distinctively Lodge style in which certain habits of speech appear in more or less similar proportions, and that this renders his style distinctive. It looks so to me, but I do not claim absolute certainty in absence of further material for examination.

Reverting to the frequent use of the short sentence ; I have just opened one of Lodge's books at random. At once a short sentence caught my eye. I turned to another page at random ; here were three of them at the end

of an ordinary paragraph: "We are free agents. We can choose. We know good from evil". Taking up the S.P.R. *Proceedings* of June 1929 for the purpose of scanning an article by Lodge, it opened by chance at p. 484. There I noticed no fewer than five of these short sentences in a single paragraph! So it would seem that, even in his written work, the unique use of the brief sentence appears just as it does in our Lodge-Leonard communication.

I need not go further with the examination; the curious can do this for themselves.

What have we found? Extracts from Sir Oliver's published works show that the topics introduced in this talk were those on which he held pronounced opinions in his life-time. Also there is a striking similarity to Lodge's style of extemporaneous speech.

It remains to ask three questions; they concern, IDENTITY; is there adequate reason for thinking the communication originated with Sir Oliver? TRANSMISSION; Were the communicator's thoughts correctly transmitted? INTENTION: Was anything attributed to him other than he intended?

#### IDENTITY

It will have been noticed that, with the one exception of Re-incarnation, the beliefs and opinions touched upon had been Sir Oliver's, as shown by his books. And a scrutiny of our verbatim stenographic report shows similarities of style with the stenographic report of Lodge's Liverpool Lecture.

The strongest evidence, however, is one of which I regret my inability to share with others; it is the convincing impression of Sir Oliver's presence and personality which I felt while listening to this discourse. It was as if the years had rolled back and I was again hearing Sir Oliver broadcast, as he did on occasion not long before his death. Here, once more, was the deliberate, impressive manner; the distinctive vocalisation, the little pauses and repetitions; the sense of presence. I am aware that Lodge often took sittings with Mrs. Leonard, that she had visited his home and was on intimate terms with him. Yet this knowledge does not in any way modify my conviction that his was the originating mind in this discourse. It may very properly be objected that, if Feda is such a past mistress in imitating and reproducing the manner of a communicator as to convey all the above to me, then she might equally well have been imitating Lodge's mannerisms, as remembered by her and the medium. I am not moved by this objection. And why not? Because Feda has been equally successful in transmitting for several of my deceased acquaintances whom neither she nor the medium had known, heard speak, or even seen! Yet in these instances, too, an impression of their personal presence came compellingly on me, and their respective habits of speech were unmistakable. This is fact; whereas it is but toying with fancy to suppose that such convincing mannerisms and sense of presence can be produced when the individuals concerned have been unknown to the medium. Is it satisfactory to reject evidence merely because alternative hypotheses can be imagined, especially when such hypotheses are unsupported by observed fact?

That Fedá's imitation is not wholly unconscious may be gathered from the following remarks which I give verbatim, words and grammar :

FEDA : I have got now into a good habit of imitating the way their voices goes up and down, up and down.

C.D.T. : That is most valuable.

FEDA : When they goes up and down, up and down, I imitates them, because it might have a meaning.

C.D.T. : It does. It helps out the meaning very much.

FEDA : But I can't do it unless I hear the voices. Sometimes they show me things ; and sometimes they give it in thought ; and then I don't hear.

C.D.T. : Do you get the idea of up and down even in thought?

FEDA : Sometimes, but at other times I only get the meaning, only the meaning, like they would give me the idea of some kind of music, but I wouldn't hear them saying, " There's a nice piano in that house ", do you see? I would just get, " There's some music in that place ". Do you see? Like that.

The sense of presence is described so well by Lady Barrett in her excellent book, *Personality Survives Death*, that I venture to quote therefrom. (p. 199.)

There is a more intangible kind of evidence which should be mentioned, though only those who have had personal experience of similar sittings can appreciate it. In a Leonard sitting we cannot see the visible form and the changing expressions that used to come and go with interest in discussion ; we cannot hear the spoken voice, with the exception of a few whispered words and sentences in direct voice ; we cannot feel the grasp of the well-known hand ; but though sight, hearing and touch are excluded, we can and do get a sense of the presence of our friend in a way that must be experienced in order to be realised.

This sounds the most elusive and deceptive of all modes of recognition, yet I have known men of sceptical mind, previously sure that telepathy from the mind of the sitter explains all, become absolutely convinced of their friend's presence in a sitting, though everything said was already known to the sitter ; yet veridical messages given through a proxy sitter, who had no knowledge of their truth or value, have carried no conviction to the same person. Such conviction, however, cannot be passed on to others ; it concerns the individual alone who has had the special experience.

But there is, I believe, something more to be said in explanation of this convincing sense of presence and personality. Fedá will occasionally tell me, after a communicator has done particularly well, that " he was very close to-day and that made it very easy for Fedá." I gather that she alludes to a condition in which the communicator, while ostensibly transmitting to Fedá, was partially controlling the medium, perhaps sufficiently to impress the latter at the same time that he impressed Fedá with his thoughts. Thus he had, to some degree, short-circuited Fedá and conveyed to the sitter more of his personality than if Fedá had been, as is usually the case, an indispensable link in transmission. It is only

persons of forceful character and dominating personality who are likely to produce this effect. Sir Oliver was certainly such an one.

There may be a few readers who will feel the need of knowing the psycho-analytical attitude of a sitter's mind, both conscious and subconscious. They will possibly say that I found it easy to regard as evidential anything which pointed towards that which I wished to believe, and that I was not on my guard against "wish-fulfilment." To such I can say that the evidence is here placed before them and they are at liberty to disregard such personal opinions as I have added. The convictions expressed are my own and added because they have some kind of value; and one is always interested in learning how an observer was impressed by the happenings he recounts.

I am not one of those who pretend that they are entirely devoid of preferences; that for them, one thing is as welcome as another. Far from it. I am pleased when finding my previous opinions justified, and also pleased when new facts compel their abandonment for opinions closer to truth. But my very desire for truth and nothing but the truth makes me conscientious and careful over the minutiae of research and the establishment of its data.

In the present case I had not expected to hear from Sir Oliver. The announcement that he was present pleased me, and I was glad to hear that he proposed to speak of his experiences. The statements made were mostly in accord with my previous opinions, or slightly expanded; that naturally pleased me. But the introduction of the reincarnation theme had the opposite effect. Not that I disbelieved, or did not wish to believe; my mind was open and I should have welcomed evidence warmly. My feeling was that no evidence could be given and that therefore one could get no further with that subject. Whether I have since modified that opinion would be beside the point and has no place here.

#### TRANSMISSION

Much has been written about Mrs. Leonard's trance, both in S.P.R. *Proceedings* and in books giving the experience of sitters. It is assumed that a communicator sends his thoughts to Feda who then sends them to the medium's mind or brain for vocalisation. The "sending" in both instances being presumably by telepathy. But it would seem to be telepathy of a stronger and more successful kind than that which we find in spontaneous cases, or succeed in producing experimentally. Indeed, so good is this telepathy that Feda speaks of "hearing", and there is no doubt but that she seems to herself to catch actual words during the periods of a sitting when conditions are at their best. At less favourable times Feda would seem to receive only the general ideas, which she then expresses in her own way. The difference is very marked. On the occasion of this Lodge discourse I had the impression that Feda was usually transmitting word for word, sentence by sentence. Where she deemed she had failed, her questions and remarks (all recorded) are self-explanatory.

Communicators agree in saying that, while in the sitting, they are under some difficulty with memory and their general mental ability. They explain that, on entering the conditions of a sitting, they find their

mind much as it was during earth life. It has reverted to conscious and subconscious, available and non-available memory. At death they had found these mental aspects uniting and so affording them a more accessible memory and greater mental facility. This temporary reversion to the former state is inconvenient, inasmuch as they may find during message-giving that some memories, of which they had proposed to speak, are now "outside" in the memory area not available to them.

Another difficulty of which they speak is the necessity for "slowing down" in order to synchronise with the lower rate of human mental action. That this might necessitate special attention and care will be realised by anyone who has tried to dictate at the rate of, say, one word every three seconds instead of his usual ten words. And those who have had much to do with persons suffering from advanced cerebro-arteriosclerosis will understand what "slowing down" means in practice. For such invalids are "slow in the uptake", and leisurely in response, in addition to being more or less incapable of drawing an inference, or following a line of reasoning to its conclusion. And so, in talking with them, one falls back on short, simple phrases which but ill express all one would wish to say. Their lack of mental alertness and speed makes the difficulty.

Owing to his temporarily divided memory a communicator may fail to marshal his facts in the order and detail he had proposed to himself. Also, while engrossed in formulating his next message or idea, he may not notice the way in which his previous thought is being expressed, and he is therefore unable to rectify a mistake. Fedra sometimes fails to catch his words and, guessing by the context, may mutilate the thought; especially is this likely to happen when the ideas to be conveyed are beyond her understanding. Again, any indiscreet question by the sitter may seriously interfere with the thread of a communicator's thought, or with the mental condition of the sitting, so raising complications which it is impossible to clear up.

Fedra, too, has her problems; for, according to her own remarks, she is far less alert and balanced than while in her own state and sphere. Her mind and that of the medium have partly coalesced and the medium's mental activity may resist an unacceptable idea, or may even interpose with some strongly held notion. Once such favourite theme is started it may run on for awhile, despite Fedra's efforts to check it.

These and other considerations which I have dealt with elsewhere (see *S.P.R. Proceedings* for July 1928) might well account for imperfections of transmission.

Nevertheless, taken as a whole, this communication seems to run with logical smoothness and clarity of expression. And it is what we might expect from one so well aware, as was Sir Oliver, of the intricacies of trance mediumship.

#### INTENTION

With one great exception the chief ideas in this discourse are to be found in Sir Oliver's books: the extracts given above might have been extensively increased. One can pass from a study of this sitting to read

Lodge's books without feeling any break ; the same personality and the same outlook on life permeate both.

The one exception is the definite teaching about reincarnation. In life Lodge was non-committal. The following represents a view which he at times repeated in other words :

The psyche or unidentified soul gradually leaks into the body as the body is fitted to receive it, beginning with an infinitesimal portion in its early stages, and gradually growing in amount up to a certain measure, dependent on the individual's own exertions and opportunities. . . . After an interval for development, the now identified soul goes back whence it came, either gradually, in the natural course of things, or suddenly if a catastrophe happens, but in either case retaining the powers, aptitudes, tastes, memory and experience attained during incarnate life. That increase of value it carries with it and contributes to the Whole which it rejoins may be—perhaps a larger or subliminal self, parts of which may possibly be liable to some modified form of reincarnation hereafter. On those questions I withhold judgment.

*(Why I believe in Personal Immortality, p. 27.)*

But now we find it stated explicitly that return to earth for further testing and experience does take place, at least with some if not with all. I cannot say that I was pleased when the discourse took this turn. It had always seemed to me that no actual evidence could be forthcoming either to confirm or to deny reincarnation. I held an open mind and had never felt an urge to form conclusions about it. Of Mrs Leonard's earlier views on reincarnation I am ignorant ; at the present time she believes that some persons are " old souls " and others not. Being aware of this I thought that possibly the introduction of the subject might be due to an intrusion of her opinion and interest. But as the talk proceeded it became apparent that reincarnation was the final teaching, up to which well-ordered thought had been leading.

Reincarnation was rarely mentioned by my father in the earlier years of my sittings. He held that it certainly took place with some people, but he did not think actual proof was probable for us on earth. But in recent years he and two other regular communicators have spoken more freely about it, taking it for granted and occasionally touching on its implications. My father has also tried to make somewhat more clear to me what it is which can return to inhabit a physical body and again experience life on earth.

I cannot think that my interest in the subject was sufficient to warrant supposition that the introduction of this topic was due to my mind, either conscious or subconscious.

It is to be remembered that the Feda-Leonard mental combination might facilitate an infiltration of ideas from Mrs Leonard. Once begun, this process might be difficult or impossible for Feda to check. As my father once explained, "Over-pressure taps the subconscious mind of the medium and then something escapes before Feda can stop it. Even after hearing the escapes and inaccuracies, she cannot always so control the medium's mind as to put things right. As each thought is given, it is

fixed on the co-operative mind which is created partly by the medium and partly by Fedá. Once it is registered there, a counter-suggestion is not easily put through." Yet Fedá has become in the course of years an expert in her work. In connection with Word-Association experiments which I undertook some years ago under the guidance of Mr Whately Carington, it was possible to establish that Fedá, while responding to the stimulus words, was able to resist very strongly any influence from the medium's mind. For Fedá replied with 377 words which were not given by either of the other three who were being tested at the same time, viz. John, Etta, Mrs Leonard; and of these words she repeated no fewer than 142 during the Reproduction Test. This indicates that Fedá was the most markedly independent of the three, or shall we say, better able than either John or Etta to resist being influenced by the medium's mind. (See S.P.R. *Proceedings*, July 1935, p. 391.)

We may suppose that so strong a personality as Sir Oliver Lodge, and one so well acquainted with the intricacies of mediumship, would be able to exert the maximum of resistance to a medium's interference.

It may be asked how one may know which part of a communication should be considered as representing what was intended and how much has been added, misunderstood or otherwise blurred in process of transmission? Alas! no strict rule can be given. It must inevitably be left for the experience and discernment of the sitter to decide.

I should be glad to know certainly whether Reincarnation was designedly asserted by Lodge, or whether the topic was due to infiltration. Can one be sure?

Any hesitancy we may feel would be regarded by Sir Oliver with understanding sympathy; for he once wrote, after describing a conversation (through Mrs. Leonard) with his son Raymond and Myers:

It should be needless to say that I take these conversations as akin to a discussion between friends, none of whom is infallible but some better informed than others. They are not to be treated as oracular, but they are often suggestive. Any tendency to put too much faith in imparted information, attained by other than our own exertion, is to be deprecated. The un wisdom of this can be illustrated from ancient examples.

(*Why I believe in Personal Immortality*, p. 108.)

Speaking for myself, I cannot say that I confidently trust the validity of communications which I am unable to test. I try to treat them for what they may be worth, as unverifiable matter, and I have a feeling that we possess an instinct which tells us more or less clearly when we are on the right path.—(*Phantom Walls*, p. 183.)

The amount of evidence required for any particular belief varies with different persons and with the importance and implications of the matter in question. An easy and hasty acceptance of some things makes but little difference, if any, to one's life and thought. It is quite otherwise with such statements as are given in this discourse. No one need be the worse, or at any disadvantage, for accepting them, even if they were but

fanciful dreams. If on the other hand they correspond broadly to facts of life here and hereafter, then their importance is immense and should influence thought and action, our philosophy and our religious life. Facts are facts, and they remain unaltered by our opinions, our acceptance or our disbelief ; but these attitudes of mind can make a vast difference to us !

Sir Oliver hinted that he might have yet more to say. Let us hope it may prove so.

The following is added for documentary completeness. There had been one previous brief communication from Sir Oliver. This was at my Leonard sitting on March 7th, 1941. He had died in August, 1940. My stenographer was absent, but here are my abbreviated notes.

FEDA : Sir Oliver says, I never regret the day that I embarked on the study of psychical research. I bless the day when I first came into touch with these matters. It was a great comfort to me while on earth and still is. It made many things clear to me which might otherwise have remained obscure. Life is most interesting. One sees many different angles from here. How soon prejudices of earth pass ! One gets a different sense of values and different ideas of what is worth while. It is even difficult to remember what it was that puzzled, and still does, men on earth about this life. So if you will formulate some questions, say one or two, I might be able to answer them.

Feda added that Sir Oliver had been " called " from every part of the globe, but felt he would get involved in controversial matters if he allowed himself to be drawn. " He means to be cautious, not wishing to complicate things, but to do some useful work in the future."

Then came a message for his secretary, Miss Alvey, which I forwarded. From her reply it would appear that Sir Oliver had been aware of certain happenings and that his reference to them was timely and appropriate. Here is the relevant part of her letter : " How grateful I am to you for sending on the message from Sir Oliver ! It came exactly when I was needing it. I was wanting to know if he approved of what I have done with his papers ; it is a relief to know that he does. His words ' sorting and arranging ' exactly describe what I have been doing. Also it is true that there has been a collapse of a plan about a new post which was disappointing to me. So you see it was all most appropriate and I bless him for sending the message just now."

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

AUGUST 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 616

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Discussion Meetings - - - - -	157
New Members - - - - -	157
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	158
Private Meetings - - - - -	158
General Meeting - - - - -	159
Dr Tanagras—A Welcome Correction - - - - -	159
Dr Tenhaeff - - - - -	159
Case : A Hallucination including a Veridical Element - - - - -	160
The Reality of Psychic Phenomena - - - - -	161

---

---

## DISCUSSION MEETINGS

THE next Meeting will be held at 5.45 p.m. on Thursday, 13 September 1945, at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, in the Society's Library.

Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell will open a discussion on "Quantitative versus Qualitative Work in Psychical Research".

Members are invited to bring their friends to Discussion Meetings, but on the understanding that no friend will attend more than three meetings without becoming a member of the Society.

---

## NEW MEMBERS

(Elected 5 May 1945)

**Baker, Dr Audrey Z.**, The Sundial, Norwood Road, Tiverton, Devon.

**Cole, J. F. I.**, 1a Alton Road, Roehampton, London, S.W. 15.

**Fielding, Dr Una L.**, Dept. of Anatomy, University College, Gower Street, London, W.C. 1.

**Johnston, Sidney**, 81 Fountain Street, Manchester 2.

**McConnell, Dr Laura W.**, Garrick's Lodge, Hampton, Middx.

**Panama, Maurice**, Hercies, Sweetcroft Lane, Hillingdon, Middx.

**Wheeler, Miss A. M.**, 6 Beaumont Street, Oxford.

**Wright, Rev. J. Stafford**, 9 Beaconsfield Road, Clifton, Bristol 8.

### *Student-Associate*

**Cooper, A. S.**, Thatchings, Weldens Lane, Chalfont-St.-Peter, Bucks.

(Elected 20 June 1945)

**Archibald, Miss E.**, c/o Baalham, 21 Kilworth Avenue, Southend-on-Sea.

**Bazett, Miss L. M.**, The Firs, Redhill, Surrey.

**Blundun, Dr Jessie**, 41 Queen's Drive, Hassocks, Sussex.

**Bosanquet, Mrs G. C.**, Croft, Seal, Sevenoaks, Kent.

**Dunnet, F/Lt. J. B.**, R.A.F., Manby, near Louth, Lincs.

**Gardner, G. B.**, 47 Ridgmount Gardens, Torrington Place, London, W.C. 1.

**Kerawalla, R. D.**, 8 Manson Place, London, S.W. 7.

**King, W. H.**, Rosend, Park View, Gt. Bookham, Surrey.

**Librarian, Fisher Library**, University of Sydney, New South Wales, Australia.

**Murrell, A. W.**, 253 Greenford Road, Greenford, Middx.

**Swallow, Miss I.**, 12 Park View, Royston, Yorks.

**Wycherley, S. R.**, Windyridge, Woodhouse Lane, Uplyme, Lyme Regis.

---

### MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 405th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Saturday, 5 May 1945, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present : Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal and Mr D. J. West ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eight new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 406th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 20 June 1945, at 3.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present : Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas, Dr R. H. Thouless and Mr D. J. West ; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Twelve new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mr D. J. West was appointed Assistant Hon. Secretary.

---

### PRIVATE MEETINGS

THE 184th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 12 May 1945, when Miss Geraldine Cummins read a paper on "The Investigation of Neuroses by the Ultra-perceptive Faculty".

The 185th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Saturday, 9 June 1945, when Mr D. J. West read a paper entitled "The Reality of Psychic Phenomena: An Imaginary Discussion between a Sceptic and a Believer". A summary is printed in this number of the *Journal*.

## GENERAL MEETING

THE 189th General Meeting of the Society was held at Manson House, 26 Portland Place, London, W. 1, on Wednesday, 20 June 1945, at 6 p.m., when Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell gave his Presidential Address. The Address will be published in *Proceedings*.

## DR TANAGRAS—A WELCOME CORRECTION

WE are very glad to learn that the report of Dr Tanagras' death, which reached us some months ago and was recorded in the *Journal*, proves to have been unfounded. A letter has now been received from him, dated 14 May 1945, in which he informs us that all the staff of the Hellenic S.P.R. are safe. "Our sufferings have been great but we are glad that our sacrifice of 1941 has not been in vain and served the final victory."

## DR. TENHAEFF

WE were also very glad to receive from another Hon. Associate of the Society the following letter :

Dear Sirs,

To-day, the third day after our liberation, I will write to you to inform you that I prepare myself to resume my work as a psychical researcher. The years of the war were terrific. Thousands of my country-men have been murdered by the Huns and among them many intellectuals. I myself was hunted by the Germans for many reasons and lived a year as a "onderduiker" (=I made myself not to be found). One of the reasons for which the Germans would arrest me is that I refused to give my lectures at the University of Utrecht when they tried to "Germanize" (I hope this is a good English word) our Universities. The properties of the Dutch S.P.R. have been stolen by the Germans. Not only the money but also our library. This very good library has been presented by Dr Seyss Inquart (the Austrian traitor who was the deputy of Hitler in the Netherlands) to Dr Alfred Rosenberg, the "philosopher" of the third "Reich". Our "Tijdschrift voor Parapsychologie" has been suppressed. The Germans told me that psychical research = American humbug. When I told them that they had very good psychical researchers in their country (Driesch, Bender and others) but none of these Nazi barbars had heard the names of those. (I believe that many of them never heard of Goethe and Schiller.)

*As to psychical research—I collected many cases of war predictions (some very interesting). I hope that you in England will co-operate with me (our Dutch S.P.R.) to collect a great many (well established) cases of telepathy, prediction etc. in war time.*

I hope that in future our co-operation will be very close. Our soldiers and sailors fought side by side with the soldiers and sailors of your admirable country. Yesterday your troops entered our town and the enthusiasm of the population was beyond description. So there will also

be a close co-operation between the scholars of our countries. This will be to the profit of Humanity.

I hope to hear soon from you in a favourable way.

kindest regards,

W. H. C. TENHAEFF.

We have received a letter from another Dutch Member, Mr Zorab, to much the same effect. He adds that the library of the Dutch S.P.R. was put on show at an "Exhibition of Anglo-American depravity" organised by Rosenberg.

---

### CASE : A HALLUCINATION INCLUDING A VERIDICAL ELEMENT

THIS case, dating from June 1943, was described in a letter to the Hon. Secretary from Mrs Siegfried Sassoon, who was recently elected a member of the Society. The percipient, Mrs Sassoon's sister-in-law, Mrs Richard Gatty, subsequently wrote the following account of her experience, dated 24 April 1945. It will be seen that the experience had been mentioned by Mrs Gatty in a letter to her husband dated 21 June 1943, the day after the experience occurred: he was then serving in North Africa.

"As far as I remember I was lying in bed (I had just had a baby) about 10 o'clock on June 20th. The unlined chintz curtains were, I think, drawn, but the room faced west and the sun had not gone down and the room was well lit with a golden light. My bed was standing with its head just to the left of the window facing the door. The room was painted white. My impression was that the door opened and my husband came in looking sunburnt and wearing a grey flannel suit. I only *saw* his head and shoulders round the side of the door but I *felt* as if he came across to the bed and made as if to kneel down beside it. At this point I 'came to' and noticed that the bedside table stood in the spot where I thought he had been.

"My husband looked completely and absolutely real—no insubstantialness, no ghostliness—and he smiled and moved (it wasn't a fixed tableau). It wasn't in the least like the pictures you conjure up in memory. I definitely, for about 30 seconds, thought it was him. My heart began to thump and I altogether manifested all the signs that I would have done if it had been him in the flesh. The lighting was completely natural. One point is that the first visual impression was the strongest and that it all 'tailed off' until my realisation of the bedside table completely broke the spell. I remember feeling that, when I had realised it wasn't really him, it might have been possible to have prolonged the sensation of his presence but that it was not possible to *see* him again. Of course, though, while it was actually happening I didn't think about it at all as it seemed *fact* not a psychological experience.

"I may say that I have never had an experience that could be considered out of the ordinary before and am rather a matter-of-fact and materialistic person."

Mrs Gatty has allowed the Hon. Secretary to see the two contemporary documents which refer to her experience, and to the interesting fact that at the time of the hallucination her husband was wearing a grey civilian suit

during a short period of emergency and was particularly conscious of his appearance in it. The first of the following extracts is from the letter, mentioned above, in which Mrs Gatty told her husband briefly of the experience. The letter was sent by air mail and is dated 21 June 1943 :

“ Last night just as I was going off to sleep I had an extraordinarily vivid impression of you opening the door and coming in very sunburnt and dressed in a grey flannel suit! It made me feel just as if you really had appeared but unfortunately I came to only too quickly.”

This dates the experience as having occurred late on 20 June, 1943. The next extract is from a letter dated 9 July, 1943, from Capt. R. Gatty to his wife :

“ You talked in the most appetising way of my coming in to see you in a grey flannel suit. I only wish it could have been true : but at the moment I seem to be completely stuck here. Curious though it may seem, however, on the 21st June I was wearing a grey suit of civilian clothes, as all my uniform except that at the wash had been blitzed in Pantellaria by a most ungentlemanly Bosch bomb. You certainly would have laughed to see me in that suit—it was made for a man with a waist of at least 54”—I was lost in the trousers.”

In reply to questions Mrs Gatty added the following information in a letter dated 3 May 1945 :

“ I doubt if I could have noticed that my husband was wearing an ill-fitting suit because I only saw his head, shoulder and arm round the edge of the door—like this. (A sketch is given of a figure holding a door partly open and looking round the edge of it.) He was wearing a collar and tie and I have ascertained from my husband that he was in reality, though in that great heat I should have expected him not to. The suit was the kind of suit I had seen him wear in civilian life. He is not absolutely certain whether he first put it on in the evening of the 19th or the morning of the 20th and he continued wearing it for 3 or 4 days.

“ The baby was born at 12.30 a.m. B.D.S.T. on June 19th. My experience was therefore about 44 hours afterwards. I had the baby with little trouble but with some anaesthetics, and I was not running a temperature or in any way ill.”

It is not beyond chance coincidence that Mrs Gatty should have visualised her husband as wearing a grey suit, “ the kind of suit I had seen him wear in civilian life ”, when in fact he was wearing a civilian suit of this colour, but the fact that he was wearing this suit for only a short period and was conscious of its odd appearance suggests some probability that the veridical element in the hallucination was not due to chance.

---

### “ THE REALITY OF PSYCHIC PHENOMENA ”

(*A Summary of the paper read at the Private Meeting on 9th June, 1945*)

BY DONALD J. WEST

THE discussion was opened by the sceptic saying that the evidence for the reality of supernormal phenomena is not as conclusive as is supposed by the average S.P.R. member. Believer and sceptic agreed that the crucial point was telepathy : if that were not established as a true psychic pheno-

menon, then nothing was. There were three main types of evidence for telepathy, crisis apparitions, experimental ESP and mediums. The evidence from apparitions was discussed first.

The believer cited the census of hallucinations as refuting the chance coincidence hypothesis. After more than ample corrections had been made for all possible sources of error, the census showed that one in every forty-three recognised human apparitions coincides (within twelve hours either way), with its agent's death; whereas death statistics show that only one person in nineteen thousand of the general population dies in a given twenty-four hour span. The sceptic remained unconvinced, mainly because the figures were produced on the assumption that all of the sixty-five cases included in the census count were genuine. Hardly any of the cases reached what the sceptic considered a satisfactory evidential level, so that the vast majority could be explained normally by fraud, delusion, faulty memory and hallucinations due to expectancy. The odd one or two cases that were fairly evidential could have been chance-coincidences.

The believer then proceeded to mention apparitions that give a great deal of veridical information, quoting the well-known case of Robert Mackenzie<sup>1</sup> as an example. The sceptic agreed that the case was typical and replied with a destructive analysis, in which he pointed out the case depended almost entirely on the percipient's unsubstantiated word.

Then the believer began to argue that the clearly recognisable common features running through the narratives was evidence of genuineness. The sceptic maintained that common features in psychic hallucinations might be due to the popular ideas of how a telepathic apparition should appear and behave. The believer went on to say that not only did genuine cases have features in common, but they also conformed to type, e.g. haunting, poltergeist, crisis case etc. The sceptic retorted that none were truer to type than the poltergeist, yet this was the one variety the supernormality of which is doubted by psychical researchers themselves.

The believer passed on to experimentally induced apparitions and collectively perceived apparitions. The sceptic would accept neither. There were only half a dozen rather unsatisfactory cases of experimentally induced apparitions in S.P.R. literature, all of which belonged to the last century. Collective cases were viewed with distrust by the early investigators and when H. and E. B. Hart<sup>2</sup> conducted an exhaustive search for examples they could not find a single first class evidential crisis apparition collectively perceived.

The believer concluded the discussion on apparitions by saying that although no single case or single line of evidence was conclusive, the evidence as a whole all pointed in the same direction, namely that of the telepathic hypothesis. The sceptic insisted that it was a matter of opinion whether this supposed unity of pattern made up for all the flaws and weaknesses of the evidence.

Experimental evidence was discussed next. The sceptic violently criticised the lax conditions of the earlier qualitative experiments. The reports were never detailed enough to assure one that fraud and hyperaesthesia had been excluded. The question of fraud was particularly acute, because qualitative experiments would only work with specially gifted

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* iii. 95.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* xli. 205.

percipients. The believer argued that motive for fraud was absent and that the research was under the competent control of well-known experimenters. The sceptic replied that acumen displayed in another science was not necessarily transferable to psychological research, that authoritarian opinions carry little weight and that fraud should be excluded by the conditions and not by the reputations of the experimenters. Also there had been two cases of fraud,<sup>1</sup> one of which was only discovered by accident,<sup>2</sup> which prove that early experiments were not fraud-proof and suggest that many charlatans may have escaped unchallenged.

The Gilbert Murray experiments were criticised because hyperaesthesia had been suggested as a probable explanation and experiments had never been carried out to disprove that explanation. Dr Hettlinger's experiments with psychometrists were said to be unsatisfactory, not in principle, but on account of the lack of information given in the reports. Hettlinger's quoted examples were said to be a selection, but the amount of material from which they were abstracted was not indicated. Some of the supposed coincidences appeared far-fetched.

The believer went on to discuss statistical experiments and the sceptic was forced to admit that some of the latest card-guessing experiments were statistically perfect. However, he would not admit that they amounted to a scientific proof of ESP. There were several suspicious features. Firstly, the results were meagre, nothing like the wonderful coincidences that were said to occur in spontaneous psychic occurrences. Secondly, results had fallen off as conditions improved. Thirdly, the experiments were not repeatable. English experiments had failed to reproduce the consistent successes obtained in America with unselected percipients and PK subjects. Lastly, it was bad enough that statistics had to be used at all, but the manoeuvres indulged in by ESP experimenters were positively Machiavellian. When a percipient failed to score above chance expectation, one would think there would be nothing more to be said, but the ESP genius starts looking around for other effects, such as salience, displacement, negative deviations and abnormal hit distributions. In any ordinary research problem, such as the determination of whether a chemical reaction is exothermic, the experiment is designed to give a direct positive or negative answer to whatever question is being asked. In this case a simple rise or fall in thermometer reading is all that is looked for. The sceptic thought it strange how people who could see the absurdity of hunting for meaningless patterns in thermometer readings, would nevertheless condone a similar absurdity in ESP experiments. The believer replied that ESP effects, although they could be estimated by a large variety of statistical tests, really boiled down to a few consistent phenomena that were capable of a theoretical interpretation by the Association Theory. The sceptic disagreed and maintained that the Association Theory did not explain the nature of the link between psychons of different minds, which was the crux of the difficulty.

Mediums were the last item in the discussion. In the sceptic's opinion, the great skill and cunning possessed by first class mental mediums was underestimated. Wonderfully dextrous methods of chicanery were justly

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* i. 161-215; *Journ.* xv. 115-32.

<sup>2</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* v. 269; *Journ.* iii. 164.

attributed to physical mediums, but people failed to see that mental mediums were equally accomplished in their own lines of fraud, namely, spying, filching information, picking pockets and reading letters and judging character and circumstances from sitters' involuntary reactions and tones of voice.

The believer said that there were mediumistic cases which fraud would not explain, to which the sceptic retorted that chance coincidence was another possibility. "Readers of psychic literature", he said, "only hear of the successes of famous mistresses of the art. They do not realise how rare good mediums are." The believer pointed out that the best evidenced mediums, like Mrs Piper and Mrs Leonard, were the ones that were most consistently successful and difficult to explain either by fraud or by chance coincidence. To this the sceptic put forward a fresh suggestion, namely that mediumistic phenomena might be hallucinatory. "In his recent paper on D. D. Home, Dr Dingwall mentioned an American physical medium in whose presence sitters would see and feel animals and other manifestations that had no reality outside their own imagination. Why can't sitters with mental mediums receive spirit messages of similar subjective origin?"

The believer challenged the sceptic to explain away successful proxy sittings. "Fraud won't help, because the sitter has no more information than the medium. Hallucination won't help because there is no one present who could conjure the necessary vision".

The sceptic claimed that fraud was the explanation. He drew attention to the fact that proxy sittings were becoming things of the past, and that there weren't a great number on record. He said that the reports omitted the most important details, namely how closely the proxy sitter guarded from all and sundry the name, address, letters and other information pertaining to the absent sitter. "It might be thought that attention to such details is fantastic, but it is no more so than the precautions necessary in the face of freaks like the regurgitation of cheese-cloth phantoms".

Lastly, the question of supernormally acquired knowledge or technical information was discussed. The believer mentioned Patience Worth, but the sceptic tersely rejected this and all similar cases. "Since the language of the communications was recognised, a knowledge of it must have been in existence. I would rather suppose that the medium had somehow acquired this knowledge surreptitiously, than assume there was anything supernormal. The available records obviously could not give such a complete account of the medium's life as to convince one that it was impossible for her to have at one time carried out some stealthy philological research."

An interesting discussion followed the reading. Mrs Goldney, who was in the chair, mentioned the Soal-Goldney experiments, which excluded every normal explanation so far suggested. Mr West replied that the sceptic's argument was not that some apparently perfect experiments had not been performed, but that unlike all other scientific experiments they were not repeatable. Mr West urged that attempts should be made to repeat the few experiments that possessed the appearance of repeatability; namely Carington's paranormal cognition of drawings and Hettinger's experiments.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

OCTOBER 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 617

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting - - - - -	165
New Members - - - - -	166
Obituary - - - - -	166
Reflections on Mediumship - - - - -	166
Reincarnation - - - - -	170
Correspondence - - - - -	171
Review - - - - -	172

---

---

## NOTICE OF MEETING

THE EIGHTH  
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL LECTURE

ENTITLED

PSYCHICAL RESEARCH: WHERE DO WE STAND?

WILL BE DELIVERED BY

MRS. W. H. SALTER

AT

MANSON HOUSE, 26 PORTLAND PLACE, W. 1

ON

*21st November, 1945, at 6.30 p.m.*

---

N.B.—*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door. Additional tickets for the use of visitors can be had on application to the Secretary, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.*

## NEW MEMBERS

- Adams, J. H.**, 5 Edgel Street, Wandsworth, London, S.W. 18.  
**Ball, Dr Doris B.**, Willoughby, Albury Road, Guildford, Surrey.  
**Barbanell, M.**, 8 Adelaide Court, Abbey Road, London, N.W. 8.  
**Barrow, Harrison**, 40 Weoley Park Road, Selly Oak, Birmingham.  
**Callow, Denys M.**, Chester Lodge, 81 North Side, Clapham Common, London, S.W. 4.  
**Dunbar, Mrs J. L. Duff**, Ackergill Tower, Wick, Caithness.  
**Evans, D. R.**, 26 Paradise Street, Coventry.  
**Garde, Dr. G. W.**, 5 The Grove, Hammersmith, London, W. 6.  
**Gatty, Mrs Richard**, Pepper Arden, Northallerton, Yorks.  
**Haskell, P. T.**, Applegate, Heath Road East, Petersfield, Hants.  
**Kelynack, Dr Agnes V.**, 9 Arden Grove, Harpenden, Herts.  
**Saul, Miss M. H.**, 147a High Street, Kensington, London, W. 8.  
**Vasse, Mrs Paul**, 36 Route de Rouen, Pont-de-Metz., Somme, Francee.  
**Wynne, Dr A. T.**, 50 Sackville Gardens, Hove 3, Sussex.

---

THE 407th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesday, 25 September 1945, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr D. J. West; also Mr Kenneth Richmond, Secretary, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Fourteen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

---

PROF. T. K. OESTERREICH. We are glad to learn that our Corresponding Member, Prof. Oesterreich, who was one of the earliest victims of Nazi tyranny, is safe. We should be glad to have news of any of our other members in the recently liberated countries.

## OBITUARY

WE regret to record the death of Lady Barrett, the widow of Sir William Barrett, F.R.S. Lady Barrett, who held a distinguished position in medical science joined the Society in 1916. In 1937 she published a book, *Personality Survives Death*, in which she gave an account of communications received by her through Mrs Leonard, and purporting to come from her late husband. The book is reviewed in the S.P.R. *Journal* for December 1937.

## REFLECTIONS ON MEDIUMSHIP

THE statement made by Sceptie in Donald West's paper that "readers of psychic literature do not realise how rare good mediums are", may be

true for those people who are satisfied with being but readers of psychic literature. But for those who carry out research on their own it is evident that, not only are good mediums rare, but probably non-existent in what concerns proof of communication with the dead. I incline to endorse Sceptic's opinion that manifestations tending to prove communication may have no reality outside the sitter's imagination, though I would add: or of the medium's. For myself I have never obtained from mediums anything but reflections of my mind, either conscious, semi-conscious, or unconseious, with colouring which I view as from the medium's. Instances of my experience may be of interest.

In September 1944, after the liberation of Paris, I booked a private sitting with Miss Mary Methuen through *The International Institute for Psychic Investigation* where I was unknown. I gave no name and no address. The Secretary, from our few minutes' talk, may have gathered that I am French. But she had no possibility of seeking particulars of my French relatives, for the lapse of time between booking and the sitting was but two days, and this in War time. At the sitting French names were given me, correctly pronounced. One, *Lise*, is a rare name in France (I know but one), and in the case of my sister who bears it, it is not an abbreviation but her actual name. The medium gave it without hesitation, stating that it was my sister's. I replied: "For all I know *Lise* is alive". "Yes," said the medium, "she is, but people on the other side have been anxious about her as you are; they tell you not to be; all will be well". The statement was extremely vague, but it was staggering to hear the name.

On the 5th of June 1945, I sat with Mr Arthur Bhaduri, a sitting again arranged by *The International Institute for Psychic Investigation*, but this time both my name and address being given. Yet the lapse of time between booking and sitting was less than one week. It is impossible that information could have been obtained about my family in Paris. Had the medium such information, he made such poor use of it that this would give him away as a fool rather than a fraud. He gave me many names, in three languages and all accurate. A series of five names was especially interesting, since I could not remember them all and had to look them up in a genealogy which I had read years previously but forgotten, though the names must have dwelt in my subconscience. Then came the name of *Lise*, perfectly pronounced and without beating about the bush. He said: "I see her close to you, a near relative." "Yes, my sister, but *Lise* two months ago was alive". "I am sorry to say", explained the medium, "that now she is dead". There were no further explanations, this being but a group sitting. As soon as I reached home I telephoned my son to inform him, wishing to have a witness, no matter what evidence might follow. For 25 days I felt anxious, then came a letter from *Lise*, dated posterior to my sitting.

What had happened? Twice a name, uncommon, foreign and closely connected with me had been given independently by two mediums who could not know anything about my *Lise*. But what did I know?

*First sitting.* Without being aware of having *Lise* especially on the brain, I had yet for weeks wondered if I would now hear from her direct. But I did not imagine her dead, for I had received indirect news of her

throughout the War from a nephew, a prisoner-of-war in Germany. I felt sure she was alive, but was worried about her welfare.

*Second sitting.* I had, between the two sittings, received three letters from Lise containing news of much hardship. In April *The Lancet* and other medical papers here reported a fairly bad epidemic of typhoid fever in Paris. By June, I had been without letters from Lise for two months. There is no doubt but that my mind was overshadowed by Lise's difficulties, and her silence at a time of epidemic led me to think that she might be dead.

*Reflections :* It is admitted that messages can come from the sitter's subconscious rather than from the disembodied astral agent called a spirit. It is also claimed that the trained sensitive is able to discern which. Is this true? I doubt it. In actual practice the medium sometimes guards himself against possible error. Mr Bhaduri did not. He emphatically stated that *Lise* was dead.

This brings my mind back to 1915, when I consulted Mrs Osborne Leonard and Horace Leaf about a "missing" brother. I am now (1945) convinced that these sittings reflected my and my sister-in-law's frames of mind, for she was with me. The information that we had received at the time of the notification that my brother was "missing" had given us hopes that he was alive, though we were completely puzzled as to where he might be. What was the result? Both Horace Leaf and Mrs Leonard pronounced our beloved alive, but otherwise all was confusion. Quotations from letters show that Horace Leaf stated that my brother "had been ill but was recovered", while Mrs Leonard spoke of "shock and a fall", adding "he has not the pain now", but "passed from a state of suspended animation to a state of irritation". In fact, the mediums read our states of mind of hope and confusion. Until thirty years later no medium explained my brother's death, which yet I came to presume. The belated explanation was extremely vague but, characteristically, it fitted a vivid dream I had had at the time of my brother's disappearance (it may even have been pre-cognitive; I was not then sufficiently interested to notice the date, which was, however, just a few days before or a few days after his disappearance). The medium who gave this belated explanation was Mr Bhaduri at the sitting of June 5th 1945, when he stated that it was my brother's "death" which had first brought me to investigate psychic phenomena, which is true. Then he casually mentioned the way of death, which fitted the dream mentioned above and also a vision, some twelve years after the said dream, a vision which was a prolongation of another vivid dream. But all through these years I had had several vivid and dramatic dreams about my brother's fate, and all contradictory. Why should I believe one more than the others? But, naturally in the course of thirty years, my mind has, unconsciously, accepted as probably true the two dreams which showed him dead. The others showed him alive, though demented, etc. At last one medium read my acceptance, and pictured it much as I had twice done in dreams and one vision.

These instances form a suggestive sequence once illuminated by the climax, i.e. the evidence that *Lise* is *not* dead. I have had besides these many interesting proofs of mind reading by mediums, but never of

communication. This mind reading can be bad, middling, good and, now and again, striking, though always queerly limited. It remains so interesting that I, for one, have no objection to a medium fishing for information, for by so fishing he is thoroughly tested by the sitter, at least as to this power of mind reading. Thus a medium recently introduced me to his German guide, asking if I objected. I said: "No, I am a pacifist". This was a clue. But this medium was a poor mind reader. Instead of telling me of Tolstoy's influence in my life, of a German friend who died in this country during this war, and suffered a great deal on account of being both German and a pacifist, the medium pictured Dick Sheppard standing behind me, a man who has not influenced me.

*What inferences do I draw from my experience?* (a) A firm belief that that mediums possess a gift for mind reading which may lead to greater discoveries if fully understood and developed.

(b) An equally firm doubt that this gift has, so far, enabled them to communicate with the dead. So even in the evidential cases which some psychic researchers accept as proving communication, I often see but reflection of either the sitter's mind, or the medium's or both. A typical example is my reaction to the *Discourse given through Mrs Leonard and attributed to Sir Oliver Lodge* published in *June Journal*. I remember foremost the words of Lodge quoted at the opening of this *Discourse*. But to the statement that "a landscape seen through coloured or imperfect glass may be changed and distorted and yet it is something like reality", I give a slightly different interpretation, since the *reality* is, for me, through the glass of my own mind, i.e. the sitter's mind; but it may also be the medium's, as perhaps in this *Discourse*.

(c) A realisation that (since the medium only contacts my states of mind), had my anxiety been justified in June 1945 and Lise proved dead, it was even then but my anxiety the medium had seen. It was not communication. In so called predictions (and how many do we not get through mediums!) it feels the same. The *reality* is probably the sitter's imagination, and predictions turn out true or false in the ratio in which the sitter's mind is apt to *wish* accurately or otherwise.

(d) Yet I retain one or two unexplainable cases which might prove communication. The most striking is *The Ear of Dionysius* with its abstruse classical knowledge. Yet even here, for lack of sufficient acquaintance with the psycho-analytical attitude of the sitters' and mediums' minds, I give great weight to Miss Stawell's criticism (Vol. XXIX, Part LXXIV).

*Conclusion.* It is so obvious that no sitting should be held without the employment of a competent psychologist to help both medium and sitter to analyse the evidence, that it is to be hoped that, now the war is over, the sole scientific body well placed to provide this scientific guarantee, i.e. *The Society for Psychical Research*, will renew its pre-war investigations of mediums, and place those more easily within reach of the keen and critical sitter.

FRANÇOISE DELISLE

(MME F. LAFITTE-CYON).

## RE-INCARNATION

IN Mr Drayton Thomas's interesting paper, printed in the *Journal* for June last, on some communications from Sir Oliver Lodge received through Mrs Leonard, occurred (p. 137) the following :—

“ Now during the earth life I kept an open mind about this vexed question of re-incarnation. . . . Well, now I know it is a fact. It is true, therefore I must state it as true, that, according to my personal experience, it is true ; and I have had many talks with my friend Myers about it. I have asked him why he did not tell me more about it, especially during my many sittings with Feda. He said that he thought that at times the medium had had an aversion to the idea . . . ”

It is perfectly true, as Mr Thomas points out, that Sir Oliver's statement as to keeping an open mind on re-incarnation can be supported by quotations from his books : see the passage from *Why I believe in Personal Immortality*, quoted p. 154. But the discarnate Myers had not left it an open question: he had pronounced most definitely against it.

No one knew this better than Lodge during his “ earth life ”, as can be seen by reading the paper he contributed to Vol. XXV of our *Proceedings* ; see particularly pp. 122, 123. In order to test the classical knowledge of Mrs Piper's Myers control, Mr G. B. Dorr had put to Mrs Piper in America a question relating to Lethe. In order to ascertain whether Mrs Willett's Myers control had any knowledge of Mr Dorr's question, Lodge handed to Mrs Willett a sealed envelope containing the following question : “ My dear Myers, I want to ask you a question—not an idle one. What does the word Lethe suggest to you ? ” . . . Oliver Lodge.”

This envelope was opened by Mrs Willett on the 4th February 1910, when, sitting by herself, she was producing automatic writing. The script began at once :

Myers the Will again to live  
the Will again to live the  
River of forgetfulness  
not re-incarnation  
Only once does the Soul  
descend the way that leads  
to incarnation.

The words “ the Will again to live ” are taken from Myers's own translation in *Classical Essays* of a famous passage in Vergil (Aen. VI, 748-751), which mentions Lethe : See *Proc. XXV*, p. 131. They should not be taken as representing the views of Willett-Myers, the expression of which begins with the emphatic repudiation, “ not re-incarnation ”.

The opinions of Myers during his “ earth life ” are not strictly relevant, but it may be noted that in his books he accepts the idea of pre-existence, as appears from the poem in *Fragments of Prose and Poetry* beginning

Soul, that in some high world hast made  
Pre-natal, unbewailing choice;

pre-existence, however, does not necessarily imply re-incarnation, and the tone of his references to re-incarnation in *Human Personality* (Vol II,

pp. 137, 139) suggests a dislike of the idea going beyond his criticism of the unsatisfactory nature of the evidence for it.

It is of course quite possible that Myers, who appears in the extract I have quoted from Mr Thomas's paper as a believer in re-incarnation, has changed his views since Mrs Willett's script of 4th February 1910; but it seems to me extremely strange that Lodge, who during his life attached very great importance to Willett-Myers communications, should in communicating through Feda make no reference to this script, and show no awareness of any discrepancy calling for explanation.

W. H. SALTER

---

### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—The Uncertainty Principle has been put to all manner of use since it was first postulated by Heisenberg in the field of wave mechanics. Statements such as "the Uncertainty in the Universe shows the Finger of God" have made us shudder. And now Mr Wilson propounds an Inaccuracy Theory of E.S.P.

In his article, he starts off with an account of the Thesis of Lord Cherwell, which, he says, "does satisfy many of the requirements of quantum mechanics. We may therefore take it as a basis upon which to build a theory of E.S.P." Why?

Next, he makes two assumptions. Both of these are, as far as I know, without foundation. First, "that E.S.P. is a physical process or a semi-physical process". Second, "that it requires a certain amount of energy  $E$ , where  $E$  is a function of the sensitive concerned". I do not know what "semi-physical" means. But I know of no shred of evidence which suggests that E.S.P. has a physical nature. Nothing so far discovered can fit in E.S.P. with the theories developed by physical science to account for the world of the five senses. Of the conditions under which it functions we know little. The time displacement effect recently discovered has further indicated the depths which remain to be investigated. We seem to be dealing with a class of phenomena so strange and so new that experiment, and not preconceived theory, is more than ever necessary for headway to be made.

Apart from this aspect of Mr Wilson's letter, I find it rather curious that Soal's 3-second displacement could be identified with 'an inaccuracy  $\Delta t$ '. Surely the Uncertainty principle applies only to microcosmic single observations. Inherent uncertainty in measurement tends to cancel out in a large number of observations, and statistical interpretation is required to analyse the results.

Yours sincerely,

JOYCE FAIRBAIRN

SIR,—Dr and Mrs Bendit's letter in the March-April number of the *Journal* advocates less exclusive preoccupation with objective experimentation and more attention to psychological observations. By studying the

psychological background of psi, they hope to gain a deeper insight into the mechanism of the phenomenon.

Without doubt, this is a laudable ambition. I have myself expressed the opinion that the key to the explanation of bizarre ESP effects, such as were observed in my own card guesses, will be found in the psychological factors at work. Dr Dingwall believes that there is a correlation between psychological conflict and physical mediumship.

All the same, the psychological approach has its dangers. The psychologist's rôle is of necessity that of a passive observer rather than an active experimenter. Even in its own sphere, this method is notorious for its liability to error; witness the conflicting systems of psycho-analysis that have evoked much derisive comment. Application to psychical phenomena calls for special caution.

Efforts at introspection of paranormal processes have been conspicuous failures. Sensitives' beliefs appear to be a matter of individual environment. Joan of Arc and other saints might attribute their powers to angelic guidance, but witches put their trust in magic rites, dowzers in "radiations", fortune-tellers in palmistry and modern mediums in spirits of the dead.

I would suggest that the policy recommended by the Bendits be followed only with the utmost reserve. The technique of psychical experiments has been brought to a fine pitch, and there are no grounds for complaint as to their productivity. The S.P.R. is at last getting some academic recognition for the high quality of its researches, and it would be a great pity to do anything to lower the standard at this juncture. Observe as much as possible by all means, but reserve judgements until they can be put to the test of controlled experiments.

DONALD J. WEST

---

## REVIEW

THE DAWN OF A NEW DAY. A REVELATION. By C. C. Keith. Burton Publishing Company, Kansas City, Missouri. 1945. \$3.00. Pp. 303.

This book gives an account of some of the communications received by an American professional man through what is usually called automatic writing; in fact for many readers who may find it difficult to attach any great degree of credence to the messages, the author's description of the way in which the messages are dictated to him will seem the most interesting feature of the book. The messages claim to be of divers origin from former inhabitants of this planet such as Socrates and King Alfred, who rather oddly describes himself as "King of the Britons", as well as from beings of former creations and the inhabitants of planets that have ceased to exist. The author claims that "when the activities of the mind are under complete control it is possible to speak understandingly with other intellects throughout the universe. This is what is termed Mental Communication."

W. H. S.

---



---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

Nov.—Dec., 1945

Vol. XXXIII—No. 618-619

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	173
Meeting of the Council - - - - -	174
Obituary - - - - -	174
An S.P.R. Pamphlet - - - - -	174
The Journal - - - - -	174
Correspondence - - - - -	175
A Case of Prediction of Illness - - - - -	177
An " Out-of-the-Body " Experience - - - - -	179
Reviews - - - - -	179

---



---

## NEW MEMBERS

- Archer, Miss V.**, Old School House, Albury, Guildford, Surrey.
- Balfour, Major David**, British Embassy, Athens, Greece.
- Bowers, Miss D.**, 7 Chester Avenue, Tupsley, Hereford.
- Edmonds, Mrs.**, The Lodge, Flat 18, Kensington Park Gardens, London, W. 11.
- Fordham, E. W.**, 65 Harley House, Marylebone Road, London, N.W. 1.
- Grant, L. C.**, Mount Clwyd, Dyserth, Flintshire.
- Gröndahl, I. C.**, University College, London, W.C. 1.
- Harvey, Mrs Oliver**, 51 South Street, London, W. 1.
- Keep, Mrs**, Eastmark, Woodhall Spa, Lincolnshire.
- La Page, John**, 6 Salisbury Avenue, Baildon, Yorkshire.
- Longman, Mrs H.**, 16 Michelham Avenue, Twickenham, Middx.
- McNeil, W., M.A.**, 7 Mountstuart Street, Millport, Isle of Cumbrae, Buteshire.
- Potous, Mrs**, 661 Kensington Close, Wright's Lane, London, W. 8.
- Rake, B. C.**, Fishley Place, Acle, Norfolk.
- Richards, Dr O. W., C.M.G.**, Downes, Monkleigh, Bideford, Devon.
- Shaw, Mrs**, 53 St John's Road, Petts Wood, Orpington, Kent.
- Traneker, Miss K. G.**, 37 Boley Drive, Clacton-on-Sea, Essex.
- Welsh, Cecil**, Beverley, Poles Lane, Otterbourne, nr Winchester.

### *Student-Associate*

**Ward, Peter**, 12 Highgate Avenue, Fulwood, Preston, Lancs.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 408th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 31 October 1945, at 3 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas and Mr D. J. West, also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eighteen new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mrs Frank Heywood was unanimously elected a co-opted Member of Council for the year 1945-46.

## MEMORIAL LECTURE

The Eighth Myers Memorial Lecture, entitled *Psychical Research: Where do we stand?* was delivered by Mrs W. H. Salter at Manson House, Portland Place, on the 21st November 1945, the President being in the Chair. In spite of a thick fog there was a good attendance.

The Lecture has been circulated to Members, and is also published, price 1s.

## OBITUARY

IT is with the deepest regret that we record the death, on the 30th November, 1945, of Mr Kenneth Richmond, Secretary of the Society and formerly Editor of the *Journal*. On behalf of all our readers we offer our sincerest sympathy to Mrs Richmond and the family in their bereavement. An account of Mr Richmond's work for psychical research will be printed later.

## AN S.P.R. PAMPHLET

A TWENTY-PAGE pamphlet, entitled *The Society for Psychological Research: What It Is: What It Has Accomplished: Why Its Work Is Important*, has been printed by the Society: the title adequately describes the nature of the contents. It deals with matters familiar to Members, and while not designed to make a popular appeal, is intended mainly for distribution among such non-members as might, if more fully informed, take a constructive interest in the Society's work. The Council hope that it will meet the need that has often been felt when editors, publishers and others who have the public ear, have asked for a brief account of the S.P.R. and the work it has done and is doing.

Members wishing for copies can obtain them from the Secretary, price 3d. each, including postage. It should be added that the number of copies printed is limited.

## THE JOURNAL

THE Council have decided that the time has now come to make some change as regards the privacy of the *Journal*.

Founded in 1884 with Sir William Barrett as its first Editor, the *Journal* was designed to give information as to business transacted at Council

Meetings, to provide abstracts of papers later to be published in full in *Proceedings* and to print communications of minor importance not suitable for *Proceedings*.

These purposes the *Journal* has served, but it has also been the first, and sometimes the only, place in which have appeared most of the spontaneous cases reported to the Society and thought of sufficient interest to print. The privacy of the *Journal* undoubtedly in the early years of the Society favoured the receipt of reports of many cases that the persons concerned might have shrunk from making public, and may have induced many of such persons to allow their real names to appear. The Council believe that popular sentiment has changed, and that the old practice has outlived its utility. They propose for the future, whenever circumstances are such as to make a wish for some privacy reasonable, to offer persons contributing cases the protection of fictitious names, but not to give an undertaking that the report of the case, if any is printed, will appear in a private *Journal*.

It was a grave disadvantage of the old rule that many *Journal* cases of interest and importance were not as well known as they deserved to be. Anyone wishing to quote them, e.g. in a book, had to institute a cumbersome process of obtaining the consent of the Council, who had themselves to consult the persons concerned. In consequence some good cases have not been published till after a long lapse of time, and some not at all.

There are however other matters for which privacy is desirable, such as the finances and internal organisation of the Society. A private *Journal* is also a convenient medium for a franker discussion on matters of interest to our members than any publication could provide.

It is intended therefore to issue two types of *Journal* to members, the first a private issue of the kind with which they are familiar, and another to which no privacy attaches. This latter kind will be issued from time to time, at least once a year. Copies will be available for sale to non-members at a reasonable price, and it is hoped through it to reach readers who at present see neither our *Journal* nor our *Proceedings*. With this end in view the non-private issue will contain not only reports of recent good cases, if any are available, but articles on recent research, reviews, etc., all as regards substance not below the Society's standard, but not too technical in style for the general reader.

Each type will be distinguished by a notice on the front page stating whether it is private or not. Both types will be alike in size of page, and will be included in the bound volumes. To prevent misconception as regards the non-private *Journals*, each issue of this type will bear a notice to the effect that the responsibility for statements of fact or opinion rests solely with the contributor.

---

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—I think it may be doubted whether Miss Fairbairn's letter in the last number of the *Journal* shows a just appreciation of the value of Mr Wilson's note on the Uncertainty principle. A scientific hypothesis may be worth making without being true. We must not treat as an assertion "X is true", a form of thought whose essential character is

“ If X is true, Y follows ”. Mr Wilson has pointed out various consequences of the hypothesis that E.S.P. displacement followed from the uncertainty principle. Amongst others, that the displacement of correct responses would be normally distributed about zero. In fact, there is no need for further experiments on this point since we already have ample evidence that this is not the case. So the hypothesis is not true. The justification for Mr Wilson’s speculation is that he has put forward a new physical explanation of a psi effect, and has clearly indicated experimentally verifiable consequences of that explanation by means of which the speculation can be proved to be wrong. Few of those who speculate on psychical research have done so much in so little space.

It we are to justify the proposition that E.S.P. has not a physical basis, it is not by saying that there is no evidence for this proposition which merely leaves the matter in doubt, but by thinking out all possible physical theories of E.S.P. and proving experimentally that their expected consequences are not fulfilled. We shall do no service to Psychical Research by trying to discourage those who undertake the arduous work of exploring all the blind alleys which must be explored in an attempt to elucidate its nature.

Yours faithfully,

R. H. THOULESS

SIR,—I was much interested in the contribution by Drayton Thomas in the June issue of the *Journal*. In my experience of trance sittings with Mrs Edith Thomson during the past ten years I have observed many things which support his comments.

On the question of evidence of identity, too much stress cannot be laid on the compelling nature of the evidence when it portrays fully a personality unknown to the medium. Personality is a complex affair. It may be shown physically by gesture of the hands, by shrug of the shoulders, by movements of the head or parts of it; it may be shown mentally by knowledge of facts, by dialect, by idiom; it may be shown spiritually by vivacity, by sensitiveness and so on. Each of these is subtle and capable of infinite shading. The sum of them makes up the personality of the human being; and the variety of the ingredients is testified to by our common experience that no two persons are alike. We have no difficulty in identifying our acquaintances from their personalities. Hence in the seance room, the sense of conviction of the presence of a communicator is overwhelming when that communicator is known to the sitter and the personality is vividly portrayed. When, during the course of a sitting, a dozen or more personalities of known communicators are accurately transmitted, the effect is correspondingly enhanced. I have had over a hundred such sittings, and so have had many friends of mine.

Unfortunately, such evidence of identity must by its nature be personal to the sitter. It cannot be assessed quantitatively, nor can it be conveyed adequately in print. A Society such as ours must concentrate more on the accumulation of evidence of a particular type, such as the production through a medium of facts unknown to himself or herself and preferably unknown to the sitter. To a person whose conviction of identity has been achieved by the rich path of recognition of personality it seems a desolate

undertaking to submit factual evidence in support of that conviction. Few of those who have received conviction have the training to report their factual evidence ; still fewer have the inclination to do so.

All this is written not to minimize the importance of the Society's work in collecting evidence. It is a duty to continue to do so. Rather is this written to emphasize the importance to the individual of evidence of personality. It has a practical bearing on conduct at sittings. Notwithstanding the advice of experienced sitters, there are honest enquirers who approach the delicate atmosphere of a sitting so intent on giving nothing away factually that they destroy any chance of obtaining the personally richer evidence of personality. If they thought of it, they would see that personality becomes fully evident only during free intercourse and would become rapidly quenched if one party indulged only in monosyllabic replies. Further, the experienced sitter knows that the best evidence is that obtained spontaneously, that is, the kind that slips out unintentionally by the communicator. There is then an absence of those conditions of strain or anxiety which are apt to be fatal to good transmission.

I am glad to see, further, that Drayton Thomas has devised a method of indicating by italics followed by (D.V.), a phenomenon which I have frequently observed. The "distance" between communicator and control is a continuous variable according to the conditions ; when these are good, and intimacy between communicator and sitter is established, the personality of the control is often submerged and the sitter feels to be in direct communication. Again, when the communicator is not apparently in direct control, a desire for special emphasis or the correction of an error seems to produce the necessary psychic force to occasion a momentary taking of complete control. It is convenient to have a recognised method of recording this, though whether it is necessary to postulate "direct voice" with its implication of the presence of ectoplasmic vocal organs I am not so sure.

Mr Thomas's observations (p. 153) on the difficulties which arise through the comparatively more rapid rate of thought of communicators is very pertinent. This has been a grave source of misunderstanding between my communicators and myself on occasions before I realized its effect. During discussions with them, my slowness, on the one hand, has exasperated them, and they have felt that I was evasive or uncertain ; their quickness, on the other hand, has made me feel that they had not given sufficient consideration to my views. The speed with which a reply involving consultation between communicators can be given is quite remarkable.

Yours etc.,

JOHN A. CRANSTON

#### A CASE OF PREDICTION OF ILLNESS

DEAR SIR,—The following example of precognition may be of interest to our members :

I was intending to go away with my family on August 4 for a four-weeks holiday at Aldeburgh in Suffolk. On August 2 I went with Mr Percy Wilson, also a member of the Society, to pay a friendly call on the well-

known medium Miss Jacqueline, who had expressed a wish to see me. We arrived about 4.45 p.m., had tea and talked for about an hour on various subjects. Nothing was said about my health and according to my friends I was looking as I was feeling, remarkably well.

Next morning, soon after I arrived in office, I was rung up by Miss Jacqueline first and then by Mr Wilson. Miss Jacqueline seemed in a great state of anxiety about my health and begged me not to go away or at any rate before going to see a homeopath (whose address she gave me) in whom she had great faith. I thanked her for the interest she was taking in me and said I felt perfectly well. I would, if I could, see her doctor but as it was my last day before going away for a holiday I had several engagements and I doubted if I could fit it in. A little later Mr Wilson rang up and told me that Miss Jacqueline had rung him up last night when he was out and again that morning and said that if I went away for a holiday I should spend most of it in bed and begged him to use his influence with me to prevent my going.

I felt perfectly well and naturally enough went off to the seaside as arranged the next day. For a week I played golf every day and continued apparently in perfect health. On the tenth I wrote to Miss Jacqueline thanking her for all the trouble she had taken and telling her that I was quite well and playing golf regularly. Then during the night of August 11 I had what seemed a bad attack of indigestion. Next day and the following days my temperature kept up and I stayed in bed. On the 17th a specialist was called in and advised an immediate abdominal operation. I was removed at once to Ipswich Hospital, operated on the next day and remained in hospital in bed for over five weeks.

I am sure that Mr Wilson will be ready to corroborate these facts so far as they are within his knowledge. How are they to be interpreted? It is difficult to believe that Miss Jacqueline foretold my being bed-ridden from my appearance. Otherwise, surely she would have said something to me on August 2. Her insistence of something overhanging me was something much more than that of one who thinks a friend looks ill. Above all, her definite prophecy that I should spend most of my holiday in bed went far beyond a casual warning of impending ill health. In any case I was looking very well, as I am assured by all my friends, and I certainly felt very well myself. I feel convinced therefore that it was a genuine prophecy based on some kind of clairvoyance—I suppose that nowadays I should call it a psi faculty.

In some cases impending danger, if foretold, can be avoided. In my case this was impossible. My condition was such that only a prompt operation could save my life,

Yours faithfully,

B. ABDY COLLINS

Mr P. Wilson writes fully confirming the statements in the first two paragraphs of Mr Abdy Collins's letter, remarking however that he would not himself call the messages from Miss Jacqueline precognitive in the usual sense of that term: he would say that they were an excellent example of psychic diagnosis.

In answer to enquiries by the Hon. Editor Mr Wilson writes: "At the

time there were no normal indications of impending health trouble with Mr Collins. He was looking forward to his holiday and I surmise that this would have caused him to mention any feeling of being unwell or run down or anything of that sort if it had existed. He definitely did not do so. Miss Jacqueline's message to me came as quite a shock.

"To my certain knowledge Mr Collins has not had a sitting with her during the four years of my acquaintance with her."

Mr Wilson in his letter encloses a postcard in pencil from Mr Collins from the hospital at Ipswich, dated "August 18" (postmark 18 August 1945) in which he states he is to undergo an operation, and a letter dated "21-8-45" saying that the operation had been successful.

---

### AN "OUT-OF-THE-BODY" EXPERIENCE

IN view of the keen interest aroused by cases of this kind, our members will be interested in seeing the following report contributed in November 1944 by Dr A. E. Duddington, late House Surgeon, St Thomas' Hospital, and a member of our Society.

The following account of her experience was given me by a woman patient at St Thomas' Hospital some time at the end of June 1944. She had been in one of the buses close to where a flying bomb exploded in York Road, by the exit from Waterloo Station, and was brought to hospital suffering from wounds of the face and mild shock. I quote her own words as nearly as I can remember them :

"The bus was crowded, and no one heard the approach of the bomb. The first thing I knew of it was hearing a loud crack close behind me, and then I felt myself to be high up in the brightness of the clouds. I hardly had time to think to myself—what does it all mean, when there came the realisation 'I am going to God', and with it an intense feeling of bliss. Immediately after this I felt as though someone said to me : 'No, it is not yet time'—and I returned to earth to find myself in the wrecked bus, which I noticed to my surprise was empty. I got up and walked out of it."

This account was given me on the morning after the occurrence, when I first had the opportunity of talking to the patient. She was about 30 years old, a clerk in some office. She struck me as being a particularly sensible person, and not all "neurotic"—in fact, her mental outlook compared favourably with that of several other patients who had been no more seriously hurt. In telling me about her experience she several times stressed its extraordinary vividness, and said that it felt as though it had occurred not "in time" i.e. that describing the phases as temporal relationships seemed somehow not apt, and that she had no idea "how long" it took.

---

### REVIEWS

POLTERGEIST OVER ENGLAND. THREE CENTURIES OF MISCHIEVOUS GHOSTS.  
By Harry Price. London : Country Life Ltd.

That indefatigable investigator, Mr Harry Price, has added one more voluminous book (400 pages) to the numerous works he has already pub-

lished. And that book, *Poltergeist over England*, is a very valuable contribution to the literature bearing on one of the most important—and also most enigmatic—branches of Psychical Research.

We should of course carefully differentiate between *Poltergeists* and *Hauntings*; and in this respect Mr Harry Price's new work is perhaps not altogether above criticism. For a few of the numerous cases he narrates are clearly instances of Haunting, not of Poltergeist, and some of these cases might, I think, have been omitted altogether (e.g. those narrated in Chapter XIII and Chapter XVI). What we want in Psychical Research evidence is far more quality than quantity, do we not?

Some of the incidents described by the author have long since enjoyed wide notoriety: such are the Drummer Poltergeist of Tedworth (1665); the Epworth or Wesley Poltergeist (1716-17); the mysterious bell-ringing at Great Bealings, East Suffolk (1834); the manifestations in the house of the Rev. E. Eliakim Phelps, in Stratford, Conn., U.S.A. (1850) and others less and more recent, such as the mysterious happenings during many years in the Borley Rectory, "the most haunted home in England".

With regard to the Epworth case some of the passages from contemporary documents quoted by Mr Price seem to me to suggest that at times a rather prosaic explanation is not out of the question. (In saying this I do not lay claim to any priority!) Could not the mysterious being whom Emily Wesley once saw running from under a bed and which looked "most like a badger" (p. 93) have been a big rat? Could not the "something" which looked like a "rabbit" and which Robert Brown saw coming out of the copper hole in the back kitchen (p. 95) have also been a specimen of the same rodent, I wonder?

In the Phelps case one of the features of the "manifestations" was the "construction" of human figures with the aid of clothing gathered from all parts of the house in spite of the strict watch "which was kept to see that nothing of the sort could possibly happen" (p. 27). This has reminded me of a Russian Poltergeist case I heard about when a young man from Father C. I. Katchenovsky, a St. Petersburg priest whom my mother and all her family had known very well for many years. When a boy C. I. Katchenovsky lived for some time in the family of an uncle of his somewhere in the Ukraine, who was also a priest. Mysterious happenings began which were more or less of the usual Poltergeist type and which culminated in a "doll" made of clothing suddenly appearing before an archimandrite (Orthodox "super-abbot") as the latter was saying prayers in the uncle's house in order that the manifestations should cease. The worthy archimandrite was of so exalted virtue a man that he even avoided looking at a woman's face (!): therefore the incident in question had an obviously ironical meaning as the "doll" represented a woman. Such similarities are interesting and perhaps striking, though not decisive so far as the question of genuineness or otherwise of the phenomena is concerned. I have been particularly struck by the comparison made in different accounts of certain sounds of supposedly supernatural origin with "the winding up of a jack": this comparison is made in at least three accounts. But such coincidences, I repeat, are merely puzzling and do not much enhance the evidential value of the strange incidents themselves.

On the other hand we must not jump too quickly to the conclusion that everything observed was necessarily fraud on account of one or two circumstances looking suspicious. I say this with special reference to the Cock Lane ghost (Chapter X). I am inclined to agree with the author that Elizabeth Parsons (the supposed medium) was never in the strict sense of the word, detected. The matter must remain *sub dubio* in this case as also with regard to the whole of the Poltergeist "infestations".

Chapter XXVII on "Poltergeist Incendiaries" has reminded me of one other Russian case at least where the same highly unpleasant feature was prominent. If I mistake not, it was mentioned by me in our *Proceedings* many years ago.

On the other hand I must mildly protest in passing against the author's tendency to attribute a supernormal origin to such facts as the disappearance of ships "without trace", with special reference to incidents occurring in 1880, 1893 and 1928 (p. 35); or the disappearance of crews, the ships surviving (*Mary Celeste* in 1872 and others). Nor do I see necessarily anything "paranormal" in the spontaneous disappearance out of doors of various objects sometimes accompanied by mysterious detonations (p. 331). At Cupar, Fife, we are told, on June 30, 1842, women were hanging out clothes on a common. It was a bright, clear day. Suddenly there was a sharp detonation and the clothes on the lines shot upwards and, though a few fell to the ground, "others soared up and up and vanished" (p. 332). I shall require, I confess, a good deal of evidence to believe in such occurrences, and I consider that mentioning them does not enhance the value of evidence for Poltergeists, but rather the reverse. By the way, in a footnote on p. 332 Mr Price refers to a Wisconsin case when, it is alleged a tornado "sucked upwards, on May 23, 1878, a horse and a barn of which not a trace was ever seen again"; but as there was no tornado in the cases mentioned as having occurred in Britain, one does not well see how the alleged Wisconsin "disappearances" suggest an explanation for the British ones.

In the chapter devoted to "Poltergeist Mediums" (Chapter XXII) various mediums beginning with the notorious Frau Maria Silbert and ending with the not less famous Eleonore Zugun are paraded before us. I confess I looked upon Frau Silbert as definitively exposed, but Mr Price seems to believe in her genuineness. It would be as puerile as it would be useless to deny that there is much resemblance in some respects between "manifestations" engendered by these mediums and spontaneous Poltergeist performances; but it seems to me that such resemblance is within certain limits unavoidable whatever be the character of the phenomena, i.e. whether authentic or fraudulent. On p. 249 we are reminded of Mrs Samuel Guppy's famous flight in 1871 from her home at Highbury to a house three miles away. The connection of this extraordinary performance with usual Poltergeist phenomena seems to me of the slenderest kind; and I do not quite understand what Mr Price means when he writes:

"Of course the whole thing was a swindle but this modern transit of 'Venus' . . . was never proved to be a swindle."

If the "flight" *was* a swindle, why mention it at all?

Mrs Guppy's flight over London is shown by the way in a line-drawing

by Mr John Hookham on p. 250. I wonder whether there are readers of Mr Price's who are unaware that all these line-drawings in the book are simply the product of artistic fancy. This ought to have been stated plainly, I think.

In chapter XXX we find some considerations on the "Poltergeist Problem" from a physicist's point of view, by Mr Andrew J. B. Robertson of Cambridge; and some views as to how the manifestations might be explained by Mr Percy Pigott of Kirk Ella, Hull. The latter communication has especially interested me since Mr Pigott expresses an opinion I have long since tentatively held, almost using the very words I might use. He writes (p. 383):

"I have read that Ann Bullen still haunts Hampton Court and that the sound of her footsteps and the wail of her anguish as she fled from her husband . . . are heard at certain times. Her form may have been seen, I do not know. Is it not incredible to suppose that Ann Bullen has been thus employed at intervals at least, for four hundred years? Is it in the least incredible, in these days of gramophone and radio, to believe that the sound of her distressed wail can be, and is at times, reproduced."

I entirely agree—provided (is it necessary to add?) that the manifestations are genuine; provided also that we apply Mr Pigott's theory only to hauntings, since it is obviously quite inapplicable to most Poltergeist phenomena. It is no less obvious, I will note in passing, that this theory permits us to dispense with "spirits" altogether, which feature in the eyes of some persons—not necessarily in mine—may be an advantage.

Before I end I wish to add an account of the only instance when I found myself face to face with alleged Poltergeist phenomena. This only instance exemplifies, I think, the major importance of not omitting in the accounts incidents at first sight unimportant and insignificant and yet likely to have played a major part in the production of enigmatic "manifestations". Here is the instance above referred to:

In the beginning of 1903, I think, the St. Petersburg Spiritistic weekly, the *Rebus*, published an account of some Poltergeist "phenomena" said by a M. Richter to have occurred in his flat in Reval (now Tallinn, Estonia). I wrote him asking for permission to come and be an eye-witness of the occurrences, to which M. Richter—a government official, it turned out later—readily consented, meeting me at the railway station. We drove together to the house he lived in, and that very morning, in full daylight, the first phenomenon occurred, a small vase which stood on a shelf on the wall suddenly falling down with a crash. There were present besides myself only M. and Mme Richter and their niece (their daughter was not at home—or *vice versa*). I noticed nothing suspicious but attached no particular importance to the incident. Then on the daughter (or the niece!) coming back home, the phenomena began to occur rather frequently. They consisted of crockery, plates, glasses, etc.—whether of the cheaper sort or not I do not remember,—suddenly being projected into the air, falling down and being often broken to pieces, but I noticed that all such occurrences took place unexpectedly and that the eye-witnesses did not know beforehand the moment and the place of the occurrence. At these happenings a good many "observers" were present at times since the phenomena were a matter of common knowledge and many people

took interest in them. The very last incident deserves being mentioned specially. I spent altogether some thirty-six hours at Tallinn, sleeping purposely in the room where the occurrences were said to have originated, but nothing happened there. On the evening of my departure M. and Mme Richter, the two girls, an officer (visitor) and myself were sitting in the dining-room out of which a door led into the room just mentioned. Suddenly we heard a loud crash. I rushed into the adjoining room and found that a stone egg which I had placed on a table in the expectation that something supernormal would occur to it (as, I was told, had happened before) had fallen down on the floor. I picked it up and brought it into the dining-room. It should be added that I had placed close to the egg another object so as to prevent it rolling off accidentally.

So far so good. There is, however, one little "but". At a certain moment the officer and the two girls had left the dining-room, gone into the other room and then come back; the crash occurred soon afterwards.

The door leading into the other room was not shut. Would it have been possible for one of the three to throw the "egg" through this door without such a gesture being noticed? Undoubtedly, I think. Was I sure of the good faith of all three? How could I? And so this circumstance annuls, strictly speaking, the whole "egg" incident.

It is of course possible that numberless other cases of Poltergeist phenomena, too, were evidentially weakened by similar suspicious circumstances—*such circumstances remaining, however, unmentioned. Sapienti sat.*

I will add a few more words on a possible motive for fraud—if fraud there was. The Richter family were living in a spacious and rather attractive flat. And yet I accidentally learnt in conversation that Mme Richter—and, I think, also the two girls—were for some reason or other desirous of moving to some other house. If deception there was, there was therefore a motive for fraud, and in such a case it would have been interesting to know how the idea of using so very peculiar a method for compelling a move out of the house had originated?

In conclusion I wish to emphasise the great interest with which I have read Mr Price's new and bulky work and the gratitude which I consider all Psychical Researchers owe him for his unsparing efforts to record and save from oblivion so many curious and instructive incidents, of which some may be after all authentic.

PEROVSKY-PETROVO-SOLOVOVO

P.S. I wish to add that at my request the Fr Katchenovsky mentioned above wrote an account of his experiences referred to, which account was published without his name in the *Rebus*. I have not got it with me but I remember that among the phenomena he mentioned was the sudden disappearance of money. By itself such a disappearance does not, I am afraid, necessarily suggest a supernormal origin, but, then, the money was *returned* if the mysterious agency was requested to do so. This undoubtedly looks more promising.

P. P. S.

THE BETTY BOOK. By Stewart Edward White. Published by Robert Hale. Price 8s. 6d.

This is an interesting book for several reasons. It is not evidential in the ordinary sense at all—but claims to be a synthesis of teachings given through an unprofessional medium, and collected together by an American, Mr Stewart Edward White, himself an author. The book has impressed me greatly in spite of its unprepossessing title because it is eminently cool, impartial and sensible, but chiefly because it gives an account of automatic thought expressed by the medium through what one may describe as inspirational speaking. Having done a good deal of work of this kind with the late Lord Balfour I can say that "Betty's" account of the proceedings is an exact and accurate description of experiences exactly like my own. The technique is difficult and halting and does not involve real trance. Certain portions of my automatisms—many of them no doubt telepathic in spite of the elaborate precautions taken by the alleged communicators to convey information unknown to anyone living—have carried their own credentials. I have hardly ever spoken of this series to anyone, as most of it is highly confidential. I have not yet made a prolonged study of the teaching conveyed, but in many ways, and those not obvious, it seems to tally with remarks in my own automatic product and in that of at least three other people known to me. I believe many more exist and it is partly for this reason that I feel the S.P.R. should make an effort to investigate and to co-relate the various teachings, for it looks as if some understandable synthesis may emerge. Fresh light might be thrown not only on process, and methods of tapping outside knowledge and instruction, but also on critical attitudes at the present time. It is my belief that much could be learned now by determined direction and effort on the part of the S.P.R. to study this class of paranormal product, basing its importance not on evidential material, except of a general kind, but on possible explanations of some puzzling inconsistencies due to sub- or super-consciousness in the composition of the human mind.

EDITH LYTTTELTON

WITCHCRAFT IN ENGLAND, by Christina Hole. B. T. Batsford. 8vo, pp. 168.

In a clear readable style Christina Hole has outlined the beliefs and practices of witchcraft down the ages. Magic rites and their connection with alien worship, good and evil witches and how they were detected, familiar spirits and prophets are all discussed.

The subject is not treated from the point of view of psychical research and no attempt is made to establish the reality of psychic phenomena, but the book is none the less instructive. It shows how liable is the human mind to a horrible mass hysteria, in which the most fantastic beliefs become acceptable. Under its influence thousands of people indulged in strange rites in the hope of bringing about magical effects. Hundreds confessed and sacrificed their lives for their beliefs. For centuries the mass of the public shared the delusion and countenanced unspeakable horrors in the name of justice. Such happenings have a definite moral for the contemporary psychical researcher.

Mervyn Peake has added considerably to the interest of the book by numerous illustrations in a style admirably suited to the macabre. D. J. W.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

JAN.—FEB., 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 620-621

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting - - - - -	185
New Members - - - - -	186
Meeting of Council - - - - -	186
Private Meeting - - - - -	186
Discussion Meetings - - - - -	187
Annual Report - - - - -	187
Accounts - - - - -	190
Obituary - - - - -	193
Experiments in Relief of Pain - - - - -	194
Experiments in E.S.P. - - - - -	200
Correspondence - - - - -	200
Review - - - - -	203

---

---

## NOTICE OF MEETING

### THE ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Wednesday, 27 February 1946, at 3.30 p.m.*

*To transact the business set out on the formal notice dated  
23 January 1946, and already circulated.*

MR D. J. WEST WILL READ A PAPER ON

THE MEDIUMSHIP OF MRS HELEN DUNCAN

---

N.B.—*Members alone have the right to take part in the business of the Annual General Meeting, but Associates may be present.*

## NEW MEMBERS

- Abraham, Dr J. Johnston**, c/o C. F. Cassell & Co., Regent House, Fitzroy Square, London, W. 1.
- Binney, Mrs Max**, 69 Murray Road, Wimbledon, London, S.W. 19.
- Bury, Henry**, The Gate House, Alumdale Road, Bournemouth.
- Chitty, The Rev. G. J.**, Sandrock, Knoll Road, Godalming, Surrey.
- Collett, C. B.**, Melrose, 32 The Downs, Wimbledon, London, S.W. 20.
- Crooks, Alan**, Heathfield, Thorverton, nr. Exeter.
- Crooks, Mrs Alan**, Heathfield, Thorverton, nr. Exeter.
- Crowlesmith, The Rev. J.**, 3 Lyndewode Road, Cambridge.
- Dayet, Baron Maurice**, 186 St James's Court, London, S.W. 1.
- Guy, J. J.**, 168 Plum Lane, Plumstead, London, S.E. 18.
- Homer, Dr J.**, 3355 Wilshire Road, Los Angeles, Calif., U.S.A.
- Jones, W. D.**, Ph.D., 708 Nelson House, Dolphin Square, London, S.W. 1.
- Kingston, L. J.**, 22 Spencer Park, London, S.W. 18.
- Lockyer, Miss I. de B.**, 32 Whitelands House, Chelsea, London, S.W. 3.
- Munro, Dr Hector**, 31 Portland Place, London, W. 1.
- Parker, C. E.**, Holm Dale, Gregory Street, Old Lenton, Nottingham.
- Roberts, Miss E.**, 3 Brynton Road, Macclesfield, Cheshire.
- Tonkin, The Rev. J. B.**, 16 Irwell Road, Warrington, Lancs.

*Student-Associate*

- Butt, David K.**, B.Sc., 20 Becerton Road, Hitchin, Herts.

## MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 409th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 12 December 1945 at 4.30 p.m. The President in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Professor E. R. Dodds, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs F. Heywood, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr D. Parsons, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Mr D. J. West; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Assistant-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Nineteen new Members and one Student Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

## PRIVATE MEETING

THE 186th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 12 December 1945, at 6.30 p.m. when Dr E. J. Dingwall read a paper entitled "St Joseph of Copertino: The Friar who Flew".

Dr Dingwall informs us that this paper, as also his paper "Lights and Shadows on D.D. Home" will appear with additional matter and full documentation in his forthcoming book, *Some Human Oddities*, to the publication of which we shall all look forward.

## DISCUSSION MEETINGS

THE following Discussion Meetings have been arranged :

- 7 Feb. 1946. Mrs Sitwell on "The Tibetan Book of the Dead".  
 7 Mar. 1946. Mrs de Beausobre on "A Child's Perception: is it Extended Sensory Perception or a Mental Activity?"

## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COUNCIL FOR 1945

1. *Increase in Membership.* At the end of the Second World War the Society finds itself possessing the first essential for future success, an expanding membership. At the beginning of the war there was a sharp decline, which was gradually checked. By 1944 there was a marked recovery which has continued progressively during the past year, when 93 new members and 3 student associates were elected, a greater number than in any year for at least twenty years past. The increase in numbers not only strengthens the financial position of the Society: it enables research and other activities to be carried on at a distance from London.

2. *Financial Position.* The limitations on research and printing due to the war have resulted in enforced economics which have enabled the Society to increase substantially the capital of the Research Endowment Fund. The prospect of a revival of research and of an increase in the size and frequency of *Proceedings* and *Journal* is most welcome, but can only be realised to the full, in view of the rise in costs, if the Society's finances are strengthened by still further expansion of membership and in other ways.

3. The success of Mr Whately Carington's book on *Telepathy* and of Mr Soal's broadcast are signs of a gratifying increase of public interest in psychical research, to which they have themselves, with other members of the Society, notably contributed.

4. Mr Soal reports as follows on the work carried out by him :

Since October 1945 weekly experiments have been carried out with Mrs S. who with Mr Basil Shackleton obtained displacement effects in 1936. Up to date ten sittings have been held and upwards of 4000 guesses recorded. The general lay-out of the experiments was similar to that used with Mr Shackleton and the Agent and Subject were in different rooms. Unquestionable evidence for *ordinary* telepathy has been obtained with three agents. Special thanks is due to one of these, Mr F. Bateman, M.Sc., who has undertaken the laborious work of decoding and entering scores. Though there is no evidence so far for precognition there is some interesting evidence of an indirect kind for occasional post-cognitive displacement. It is hoped to continue the experiments which provide ample evidence for telepathy but none for clairvoyance or precognition. Three other subjects have been tested but the results were not sufficiently promising to justify a continuation.

5. Several members of the Society have been engaged on experiments in psycho-kinesis, some of which have been reported in Part 170 of *Proceedings*.

6. The Council have been glad to receive news from psychical researchers in several of the liberated countries of Europe. During the war our Society and the American S.P.R. have worked together with a success that is a good omen for wider international co-operation.

7. Mr G. N. M. Tyrell was elected President for the year. He delivered his Presidential Address on the 20th June, 1945 : it has since been published as Part 171 of *Proceedings*.

8. *Changes on the Council*. During the year two members of Council, who had also been Presidents of the Society, died ; the Earl of Balfour and Dr T. W. Mitchell. Both had rendered to psychical research services of the highest distinction. Obituary notices appeared in Part 169 of *Proceedings*.

Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs Heywood, Miss Bosanquet, Mr Denys Parsons and Mr D. J. West were co-opted Members of Council. In December Mr West, who had accepted the post of Editor of the Combined Index (see next paragraph) resigned his seat on the Council.

9. *Officers of the Society*. The Society suffered a very severe loss by the death on the 30th November, 1945, of Mr Kenneth Richmond, who as Resident Secretary, and for some years until June 1945, as Editor of the *Journal*, had rendered very valuable services to the Society.

In June Mr West was appointed Assistant Honorary Secretary, and in December he kindly undertook the task of editing Vol. III of the Combined Index of *Proceedings* and *Journal*. As Vol. II of the Combined Index was issued as far back as 1914, no new volume having been issued when one was due, owing to the financial position and, latterly, owing to paper control, Mr West's task is likely to be neither short nor easy. An up-to-date Index is urgently needed, and is essential for efficient research.

When Mr Richmond relinquished the Editorship of the *Journal*, the Hon. Secretary temporarily accepted the duties of Hon. Editor.

Members will be glad to learn that the Research Officer, Mr C. V. C. Herbert, who has for some time past been on active service in the East, has come safely through the war and was recently demobilised.

10. The Eighth Myers Memorial Lecture, entitled "Psychical Research : Where do we stand?" was delivered on the 21st November, 1945, by Mrs W. H. Salter. It has been published.

11. In the November-December issue of the *Journal*, the Council announced their intention of issuing from time to time numbers of the *Journal* to which the usual rule of privacy should not attach. It is hoped thereby, without lowering the standard of the *Journal*, to interest in the Society's work members of the public who do not read *Proceedings*.

The Council have also printed, in a limited edition, a pamphlet, *The Society for Psychical Research : What it is : What it has done : Why its Work is important*. The pamphlet is not intended to make a wide popular appeal, but to be a convenient means of spreading a knowledge of the Society and its work among seriously minded inquirers.

12. *Obituary*. In addition to Lord Balfour, Dr Mitchell and Mr Richmond, whose deaths have already been mentioned, the Society has lost by death Lady Barrett, Canon G. H. Rendall, Mr A. W. Trethewey and the Baroness de Kakues, all of whom had taken an active part in the Society's work.

13. *Library.* During the year 676 books were borrowed by Members, 70 books were borrowed by the National Central Library for Students, and Members of the Society borrowed from them 15 books.

It is hoped to issue shortly through the National Book Council a new list of psychical research literature recommended for reading, and that the new list will for the first time give brief accounts of the books and articles recommended.

14. *Membership of the Society.* 93 new Members and 3 Student-Associates were elected. The total loss from deaths, resignations etc. is 40, leaving a net increase of 61 in the total membership, which now stands at 673.

15. *Publications.* Three Parts of *Proceedings* were published during the year, Parts 169, 170 and 171, and also the Eighth Myers Memorial Lecture.

The Secretary's sales to the general public amounted to £49 18s. 4d. and to members of the Society £103 os. 4d. ; and £43 11s. od. to members and the public through the Society's agent in the United States, showing altogether an increase of £111 on last year's sales.

#### 16. *Meetings.*

- 24 Feb. Annual General Meeting.  
 "An Experiment on Symbolism in Telepathy" by Dr R. H. Thouless.
- 24 Mar. "Lights and Shadows on D.D. Home" by Dr E. J. Dingwall.
- 12 May. "The Investigation of Neurosis by the Ultra-perceptive Faculty" by Miss Geraldine Cummins.
- 9 June. "The Reality of Psychic Phenomena. An Imaginary Discussion between a Sceptic and a Believer" by Mr D. J. West.
- 20 June. Presidential Address.
- 21 Nov. Eighth Myers Memorial Lecture: "Psychical Research: Where do we Stand?" by Mrs W. H. Salter.
- 12 Dec. "St Joseph of Copertino: The Friar who Flew" by Dr E. J. Dingwall.

#### *Discussion Meetings.*

- 18 Jan. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell on "Telepathy and Precognition. What do they signify?"
- 15 Feb. Mr B. Abdy Collins on "The Goligher Circle".
- 15 Mar. Mrs L. J. Bendit on "Personal Impressions of Clairvoyance".
- 19 Apl. Mr L. A. G. Strong on "The Words on the Window Pane".
- 17 May. The Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton on "Various Forms of Precognition".
- 14 June. Captain W. H. Trinder on "Dowsing".
- 26 July. Mr D. J. West on "Recent Experimental Advance".
- 13 Sept. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell on "Qualitative and Quantitative Work in Psychical Research".
- 18 Oct. Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell on "How can Members of the S.P.R. help in its work?"
- 8 Nov. The Rev. C. D. Thomas on "The Communicator at Leonard Sittings with special reference to alleged Mediumistic Emanation".

ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS FOR THE YEAR ENDED 31st DECEMBER 1945

Dr.

GENERAL FUND.

Ct.

To Subscribers :												
Members (1943)	-	-	£2	2	0	-	-	-	59	19	8	
(1944)	-	-	15	1	9	-	-	-	132	17	9	
(1945)	-	-	799	11	4	-	-	-	5	5	2	
(1946)	-	-	81	18	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	
(1947)	-	-	2	2	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	
	-	-	£900	15	1	-	-	-	-	-	230	2
Associates (1942)	-	-	£1	1	0	-	-	-	-	-	83	6
(1943)	-	-	1	1	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
(1944)	-	-	4	11	9	-	-	-	£200	0	0	
(1945)	-	-	117	16	6	-	-	-	20	0	0	
(1946)	-	-	4	4	0	-	-	-	-	-	220	0
	-	-	128	14	3	-	-	-	-	-	175	0
Life Members	-	-	115	10	0	-	-	-	-	-	6	11
Donations	-	-	-	-	0	-	-	-	£240	0	0	
Legacies :	-	-	-	-	6	0	-	-	51	15	10	
Miss Anna C. Bowen (£81,000)	-	-	£247	7	4	-	-	-	12	16	6	
Miss K. Tipping	-	-	50	0	0	-	-	-	18	14	0	
	-	-	297	7	4	-	-	-	41	14	11	
Library Subscriptions :	-	-	-	-	5	0	-	-	75	8	2	
Per Secretary to Members	-	-	£103	0	4	-	-	-	-	-	440	9
Secretary to Public	-	-	50	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	222	5
F. W. Faxon Co. (U.S.A.)	-	-	43	11	0	-	-	-	-	-	13	14
	-	-	196	14	5	-	-	-	-	-	62	10
Rent from Society's Tenants :	-	-	-	-	0	-	-	-	-	-	24	11
Dr. L. J. Benditt	-	-	£200	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	12	17
Mr. K. Richmond (3 months to 26th Sept. 1945)	-	-	37	10	0	-	-	-	-	-	15	15
	-	-	237	10	0	-	-	-	-	-	16	11
Interest on Investments	-	-	202	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	21	2
Sale of Second-hand Dictaphone	-	-	27	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	12	17
Sale of Second-hand Addressing Machine	-	-	5	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	15	15
Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5th April 1945)	-	-	71	16	4	-	-	-	-	-	16	11
	-	-	£2,180	2	7	-	-	-	-	-	21	2
	-	-	202	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	21	4
	-	-	27	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	14	5
	-	-	5	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	21	18
	-	-	71	16	4	-	-	-	-	-	6	0
	-	-	94	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	3	13
	-	-	8	11	9	-	-	-	-	-	13	13
	-	-	23	8	3	-	-	-	-	-	14	0
	-	-	126	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	3	14
	-	-	£2,315	11	5	-	-	-	-	-	£1,594	11
Balance, 31 December 1944 :	-	-	-	-	0	-	-	-	-	-	0	
On Current Account	-	-	£144	8	10	-	-	-	£716	18	6	
Less Rent received in advance to 31 March 1945	-	-	50	0	0	-	-	-	3	0	0	
	-	-	94	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	6	
In Secretary's Hands	-	-	8	11	9	-	-	-	£713	18	6	
War Damage Claim Pending	-	-	23	8	3	-	-	-	7	1	11	
	-	-	126	8	10	-	-	-	-	-	£721	0
	-	-	£2,315	11	5	-	-	-	-	-	£2,315	11
	-	-	-	-	0	-	-	-	-	-	5	

By Printing of Publications :

Proceedings (Parts 169 and 170)

Journal (Nos. 606-616)

Binding Proceedings and Journal

Postage

Salary :

Assistant Secretary

Bonus

Pension :

Miss I. Newton

Library

Rent

Rates

Rates (Proportion repaid to Mr Richmond 3 months to 31 March 1944)

Insurance

Repairs

Fuel and Lighting

Caretaker's Wages and Cleaning Expenses

Expenses of Meetings

Stationery and General Printing

Telephone

Clerical Assistance

Audit Fee

Sundry Expenses

Commission on Sales and Subscriptions in U.S.A. Etc.

War Damage Contribution on 31 Tavistock Square, W.C.

Addressing Machine

Removal of Evacuated Papers and Books

Bell Series of Books

Travelling Expenses and Out-of-pocket Expenses (Mr. D. J. West)

Working Group Expenses

Balance 31 December 1945 :

On Current Account

Less Received from member on account of Sale of Publications

In Secretary's hands

## FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND.

To Balance 31 December 1944	-	-	-	-	£173 15 9
" Interest on Investments (Net)	-	-	-	-	20 0 0
" Interest on Deposit Account	-	-	-	-	7 0 0
" Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5 April 1945)	-	-	-	-	9 5 2
" Sales of Lectures	-	-	-	-	9 9 2
					£212 17 1
By Eighth Myers Memorial Lecture:					
Lecturer's Fee	-	-	-	-	-
Hire of Hall	-	-	-	-	-
Balance 31 December 1945:	-	-	-	-	-
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	111 7 1
On Deposit Account	-	-	-	-	70 0 0
					£212 17 1

## RESEARCH ENDOWMENT FUND.

To Balance 31 December 1944	-	-	-	-	£329 15 4
" Interest on Investments	-	-	-	-	446 16 0
" Income Tax Repayment (Year to 5 April 1945)	-	-	-	-	135 3 8
" Grant from Blennerhassett Research Fund	-	-	-	-	30 0 0
					£941 15 0
By Salary:					
K. Richmond—6 months to 30 June 1945	-	-	-	-	£50 0 0
Research Expenses	-	-	-	-	7 0 0
Working Group Expenses	-	-	-	-	2 14 2
Cheque Book	-	-	-	-	5 0 0
					£59 19 2
Balance, 31 December 1945:	-	-	-	-	881 15 10
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	£941 15 0

## BLANNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND.

To Balance, 31 December 1944:	-	-	-	-	£30 0 0
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	-
Interest on Investment	-	-	-	-	29 12 6
					£59 12 6
By Grant to Endowment Fund for Psychological Research					
Balance, 31 December 1945:	-	-	-	-	-
On Current Account	-	-	-	-	29 12 6
					£59 12 6

## MEMORANDUM OF ASSETS.

GENERAL FUND	ENDOWMENT FUND
£58 11 2 21% Annuities.	£1,460 0 0 4% Consolidated Stock.
£1,139 4 5 2½% Consolidated Stock.	£1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£86 11 11 4% Consolidated Stock.	£2,300 0 0 3% Funding Stock 1959/69.
£219 8 7 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	£800 0 0 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.
£309 9 9 3½% War Stock 1952 or after.	£1,050 0 0 3% Local Loans.
£800 0 0 York Corporation 3% Redeemable Stock 1955/65.	£1,797 0 0 London and North Eastern Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.
£250 0 0 Commonwealth of Australia 3% Stock 1955/58.	£1,055 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Rent Charge Stock.
£1,200 0 0 Nigeria Government 3% Inscribed Stock 1955.	£800 0 0 Great Western Railway Company 5% Guaranteed Stock.
£1,161 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Debenture Stock.	£2,258 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.
£562 0 0 London Midland and Scottish Railway Company 4% Preference Stock.	£514 0 0 London Transport 3% Guaranteed Stock 1967/72.
£23 8 0 East Indian Railway Deferred Annuity Class "D".	£3,157 9 2 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.
£2,173 0 0 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.	
FREDERIC W. H. MYERS MEMORIAL FUND	BLENNERHASSETT RESEARCH FUND
£750 0 0 3% Savings Bonds 1960/70.	£1,000 0 0 3% Defence Bonds.
£250 0 0 3½% Conversion Stock 1961.	

We have examined the above Accounts and compared them with the Society's Cash Books, Receipt Books and Vouchers, and certify that they are in accordance therewith. We have also verified the investments of the General, Research Endowment, Myers Memorial and Blennerhassett Research Funds as set forth above.

9 Idol Lane, Eastcheap, E. C. 3, 31 *January*, 1946.

MIALL, SAVAGE, AVERY & Co., *Chartered Accountants.*

## OBITUARY: MR KENNETH RICHMOND

KENNETH RICHMOND was the son of Canon Wilfrid Richmond, author of *Personality as a Philosophical Principle*, and headmaster of a public school. The son inherited the father's taste for philosophy, and following in his footsteps, adopted the teaching profession. He was for a time headmaster of a pioneer school. It was in the psychology of education that he was especially interested, as is shown by the titles of his books, *The Permanent Values in Education*, and *Education for Liberty*. From this it was a natural step for him to adopt the profession of educational and re-educational psychology, of which subject he made an intensive study.

Towards psychical research his attention was turned by a request to review Oliver Lodge's *Raymond* for *The Times Literary Supplement*. He sought sittings with mediums under research conditions, and explored his own faculties through automatic writing. He was always more interested in the problems of unexplored human faculty, than in proof of survival, which he regarded as a hypothesis necessary from the nature of mind, but not capable of being established by any canons at present available to the enquirer.

In assessing the data of psychical research it is necessary sometimes to apply standards of evidence approximating to those used in courts of law, and on other occasions to use statistical technique: we most of us recognise alike the necessity for such methods, and their inadequacy. For Richmond the inadequacy outweighed the necessity more heavily than it would for an enquirer who had neither his subtlety of mind nor the habitual contacts of a practising psychologist. His habit of transferring to psychical research modes of expression appropriate to the requirements of his practice made some of his writings obscure to his readers. This is perceptible in his *Preliminary Studies of the Recorded Leonard Material* (*Proc.* vol. XLIV), where his method of approach departed from the pattern to which previous studies of mediumistic phenomena had accustomed readers of *Proceedings*. The completion of his very thorough investigation of the Leonard material was prevented by a variety of circumstances.

Among these must be reckoned the many duties he gladly undertook for the Society during the war, editing the *Journal*, conducting experiments of various kinds, and latterly acting as Resident Secretary. There were, however, two directions in which his great gifts were of especial benefit to the Society. The first was in conducting the general correspondence of the Society (apart from financial and administrative matters), and in interviewing visitors to the Society's rooms, both of them tasks requiring a high degree of sympathy, insight, knowledge, and (where the correspondents or visitors are non-members, of course) unlimited patience. His acumen, and his charming modesty, made the discussion of a case with him at once a delight and an education.

The second, in which Mrs Richmond was his enthusiastic partner, was in welcoming new, and particularly young, recruits to the Society, and in encouraging them to feel at home there and to engage actively in its work. Without the Richmonds' constant help the Discussion Groups could hardly have started nor have become so promising a development. If the Society survived many difficulties during the war, and is now renewing its

activities with increasing membership, no small share of the credit is due to them.

For several months before his death Richmond was compelled for reasons of health to reduce the amount of work he was doing for the Society. It is characteristic of his sense of duty and his consideration for others that he did not forget, during his last hours of consciousness, to dictate notes that would make it easier for others to carry on work that he realised he could never complete.

---

### EXPERIMENTS IN THE RELIEF OF PAIN

[The report which follows was completed by Mr Kenneth Richmond not long before his death.]

In July 1942, by the courtesy of the Works Manager I was permitted to interview a number of persons engaged in war-time production at an engineering works : these were colleagues of Mr Frederick Knowles, and it had been reported to the Society that they could give evidence of the relief, following a psychic procedure carried out by Mr Knowles, of pain due to a variety of physical causes. These persons—for convenience I shall use the term “patients” throughout this article, without implying that Mr Knowles is in any way trespassing upon the domain of medical practice—were for the most part men of scientific training, and all were active workers with an environment not likely to be favourable soil for fanciful ideas.

There were ten patients on the list provided by Mr Knowles, and I was able to interview eight of these, separately and alone, in a private room. Two were absent on leave from the works and I received reports on their cases from others ; I was also told of four further cases of relief from pain, the patients not being employed at the works but being known to the witnesses whom I saw. All these struck me as being good witnesses and their evidence was clear and positive. In each case relief of pain was reported, and in five cases of chronically painful conditions there were four in which no pain had recurred over at least a period of some weeks. Pains that could be considered “nervous” in origin were not prominent in the total of cases, and Mr Knowles reports that he does not usually obtain positive results in such cases. A case which appears to be typical of his results was that of a rheumatic knee showing old and hardened swellings : the patient reported that this had been consistently painful in use, and on movement after rest, until he had had one treatment from Mr Knowles two months ago, and since then had given him no pain. No change had been noted in the physical condition of the knee.

These results seemed to present a prima facie case for investigation of the phenomenon, and Mr Knowles has now been treating patients under medical and S.P.R. observation for more than a year, a detailed contemporary record being kept of the effects obtained. Before reporting upon these, it may be as well to outline the procedure which Mr Knowles employs, and it will be of interest to have his own brief account of the method and of the steps by which he arrived at it.

“Several years ago I began to try an Indian method of psychic healing, wherein I laid on hands and concentrated my mind on the desired cure, or

made passes with my hands over the patient's body, without contact, whilst concentrating similarly. I found most cases of painful disease became painless by this process, sometimes temporarily, and sometimes, especially after repeated efforts, permanently.

“When I had cases of obstinate disease, where pain had regularly recurred after each temporary relief given by this process, I tried variations of the process, hoping to make it more effective. I also wanted to know whether any parts of the process were inessential in order to attend more to the essential parts. Thus it became apparent that the laying on of hands and the passes were superfluous. By omitting them, and attending only to my intense concentration of mind, the process seemed to become even more rapidly effective.

“As the patient's expectation of relief is said to be an important factor, I then made trials without concentrating my mind, and just waited for a few minutes for the patient to become painless in my presence. But little or no relief came, even in cases where the patient had been accustomed to get regular rapid temporary relief at every previous visit when I had used concentration. After such futile waiting, a brief effort of the usual concentration brought the usual relief. As the patient was not told whether I was concentrating or not, I think the concentration may act in an extraordinary manner.

“The pain relief is sometimes accompanied or followed by other favourable changes in the patient's condition, but usually these changes follow with delay.

“The process has been tried with success on several hundred human beings, and on a few animals.”

FREDERICK KNOWLES

It should be added as a matter of observation that Mr Knowles does not apply verbal suggestion and does nothing to give visible or audible sign of the mental concentration of which he speaks above. After enquiring from the patient as to the nature of the pain and the area in which it is felt, he may go so far as to say in a non-committal tone, “Well, we'll see what we can do”; often, he makes no remark. There is no preliminary instructions to the patient as to the attitude of mind he should adopt; only, in some cases, the advice to sit quietly and at ease. Mr Knowles expresses the opinion that faith on the part of the patient is not a requisite, and, if anything, prefers a sceptical attitude. His own demeanour is calm and unimpressive and this naturally induces a quiet and passive attitude in the patient. Mr Knowles reports that he seldom has success with pains of psycho-neurotic origin.

During a “treatment”, so to describe a period of concentration usually lasting about two minutes, there is silence, Mr Knowles usually stands a few feet from the patient gazing somewhat abstractedly in his direction, and to all appearances nothing whatever is happening. After this he enquires whether the pain is now felt and in what degree, sometimes asking the patient to rise from his seat, walk a few steps, or perform any movement that previously was painful. Further “treatments” are given according to the result reported by the patient, usually from three to five at one visit. If the pain has been abolished, the patient is asked to call again

the following week and report to what extent the relief has lasted. If relief has been only partial, or has not occurred, the patient is also asked to return in a week's time. If no clear result is obtained after about three weeks the case is usually abandoned. When relief continues to be only partial, or pain continues to recur after a shorter or longer period of relief, visits may be continued for as much as ten or twelve weeks in the attempt to establish complete and permanent relief. (It will be obvious that permanence of relief cannot be attributed to the treatment in the case of conditions such as lumbago and sciatica which clear up spontaneously after a time; it is another matter with conditions such as osteo-arthritis, in which physical impairment persists and the continuance of pain would normally be expected. Actually, complaints like sciatica seem much less responsive to the treatment than those in which there is a manifest physical cause of pain.)

Observations have been conducted for more than a year under the surveillance of Dr Morna Rawlins, and for the most part at her house in Devonshire Place, where there are no steps for infirm patients to negotiate, and where Dr Rawlins has very kindly put a ground floor room at the disposal of the Society for one evening a week, with service and heating. In each case notes are taken upon a printed form on which the patient has first recorded details about his complaint and any medical and hospital treatment that he has had. Record is kept of the duration of each brief "treatment" and of its effect as reported by the patient. Patients who show any hesitation in reporting negative results are encouraged by Mr Knowles to speak quite frankly and objectively: as a rule this frankness is observed spontaneously, and in general the atmosphere of the investigation is that of a research experiment. There is seldom any talk between patients, and no more comment is made upon a success than a brief remark such as "Good!" uttered in an impersonal tone by Mr Knowles. It will be seen that the procedure is not of a kind to build up a feeling of expectation or to foster suggestion through sensory channels. The calm and silence that obtain during a "treatment" may be favourable to the occurrence of telepathic suggestion, and equally of induced auto-suggestion. But to make use of the term "suggestion" in either sense is merely to affix a label to the phenomenon and does nothing to explain its operation. It seems probable that the word "suggestion" as commonly used is an omnibus term for the results produced by several different psychic processes, singly or in combination, and the effect apparently produced by Mr Knowles's process of concentration gives some hint of a specific form of mental action underlying the various empirical techniques of suggestion-therapy. Mr Knowles's habit of eliminating techniques and getting his effect without them may do something to elucidate this underlying factor.

The cases now to be mentioned do not include those described at the beginning of this paper, nor various others concerning which we have oral or documentary evidence but no record of direct observation before, during and after treatment. The figures to be given refer to forty-three cases treated at 31 Tavistock Square or at Dr Rawlins's house, 28 Devonshire Place, with an observer in attendance taking notes in the manner which has already been described.

Of these forty-three patients, thirty-five reported either that a painful

condition was relieved at the time of treatment or that a chronically recurrent pain ceased to recur after a greater or less number of treatments. In two cases no relief was noted, and six cases have been classed as indeterminate, either because the relief, if any, was not such as to give rise to a positive statement from the patient, or because the connexion between treatment and subsequent relief appeared to be doubtful.

Of the thirty-five cases in which relief was reported there were five in which it was relatively transient—lasting, that is, for a period between a few hours and a couple of days in the patient's estimate; twelve in which relief was said to have lasted for more than two days but did not show promise of becoming permanently established; and thirteen in which freedom from pain appeared to become established, so far as continued observation was possible. This cannot be taken as a reliable figure to represent cases of permanent relief, but it fairly represents the cases in which patients themselves appeared satisfied that a "cure" of the painful condition had been effected.

It may be noted that the value very naturally set by patients upon a "cure", in the sense of the permanent abolition of the specific pain, tends to obscure their memory of occasions when they reported definite but only temporary relief. It is not uncommon for a patient who has reported definite relief from pain on several occasions, as is shown by the record of his remarks and reactions at the time, to express the opinion later, if the effect has proved transient, that no relief occurred. There appears to be a natural tendency of the mind to think in terms of "cure" and to feel that transient relief does not count.

On the other hand, the question arises whether, in reporting transient relief, patients may not have let their imaginations run with their hopes and wishes, or merely given a polite and encouraging response. The impression of the observers has been that this is not so, and that patients have given an objective account of their actual sensations. It is also to be noted that in most of the cases under observation the pains involved have been pretty severe, so that there could not be much doubt whether they were relieved or not, and that in many cases of pain on attempting particular movements it was a matter of visible evidence that movement was freed after a treatment and could be carried out without reactions indicating the twinges of pain.

It has been surprisingly difficult to collect suitable cases for treatment: cases, that is, in which the pain seems definitely referable to a physical cause and the patient is able to attend under the required conditions of observation. It is natural, however, that there should not be very many patients available who are suffering pain from an identifiable physical cause and are not under some kind of medical treatment, and it is necessary for clear results to deal with cases in which improvement cannot alternatively be put down to another treatment which is being applied over the same period. This has given us a fairly high proportion of obstinate ailments of long standing, for which medicine has done what it could and apparently can do no more, such as chronic rheumatism and arthritis.

Nine cases of arthritis and eight of rheumatism furnish groups just large enough to suggest the probable incidence of relief in these two conditions: in each group seven patients reported definite relief of pain, and each

group contains three cases in which relief appears to be permanent so far as observation has gone. It seems permissible to consider these two together as representing a class of ailment in which the prospect of relief is good under Mr Knowles's procedure. It has been mentioned that sciatica does not seem to respond so well to the treatment, and relief when it is obtained appears to be fugitive. Figures are not sufficient for a clear opinion on this point, but sciatica can suitably be grouped with lumbago and various kinds of neuritis: all these Mr Knowles reports to be among his less satisfactory cases, and when they do clear up after treatment there is little to suggest that they would not have done so spontaneously. Other ailments have been too miscellaneous to furnish groups about which any useful inference could be drawn, but a general impression has grown among the observers that the more the pain is focused upon some definite physical lesion, the more likely it is that relief will be given. This may suggest that the effect produced is primarily one of decongestion, a point to which we shall have occasion to return in connexion with experiments on induced pains.

Two particular cases may be cited, in which opportunity for observation has been especially complete. The first is the case of Mrs Tolhurst, wife of the caretaker at the S.P.R. rooms, who has severe osteo-arthritis of long standing, and has been from time to time, for many years, a patient at the Elizabeth Garrett Anderson Hospital, of which Dr Rawlins is the Medical Officer. With the development of the complaint Mrs Tolhurst had suffered an increasing amount of pain, and in September 1942 her condition was such that movement of the left hip joint was always painful and she was regularly awakened during the night by painful stiffness of the joint after a few hours of rest. X-ray plates showed the bone surfaces to be badly roughened and the hospital radiologist commented that the patient had no business to be able to bend that joint without its hurting. There were skiagraphs taken shortly after Mrs Tolhurst had reported the condition to have become entirely painless since her second visit for treatment by Mr Knowles under S.P.R. observation. At the time of her first visit Mrs Tolhurst was in part-time employment at a large canteen and was considerably overworked, which may have some bearing on the fact that the treatments given on this occasion had no perceptible effect. From her second visit onwards, Mrs Tolhurst reports that she has had no recurrence of pain—over a period of seventeen months at the time of writing—and has had unbroken nights. It is not certain in this case whether the establishment of the painless condition owed anything to subsequent treatments, carried out for some weeks to see if any improvement could be effected in the flexibility of the affected joint. No such improvement was observed (in some of Mr Knowles's cases there has been visible evidence of increased mobility of stiffened joints, possibly due only to decrease in the inhibitory effect of pain), but the continued treatments may have done something to consolidate the freedom from pain observed ever since the second visit.

The second case to be specially cited is that of Dr Rawlins herself who, more fortunately for the investigation than for her own comfort, was suffering in the autumn of 1942 from persistent and often severe pain in the region of a fractured thigh, repaired with the aid of a thick steel pin

which had been left in situ. Dr Rawlins, as a surgeon of long experience, may be considered as good a witness as could be hoped for in reporting her own sensations and correlating them with a surgical condition. This was not one of the cases in which at a given moment the pain was dispelled during a treatment and thereafter ceased to recur, and it is not possible to judge whether the eventual clearing up of the painful condition was accelerated by the treatments given : but Dr Rawlins's experience, of the effects that followed a large number of treatments, gives an excellent criterion of the actuality of temporary relief. This was also very noticeable to the observers, judging by the greatly enhanced ease of movement after many of the treatments. At one period the condition was complicated by sciatica, and the interesting point was noted that while the pain associated with the injury yielded to treatment, little or no relief of the sciatic pain was obtained.

The question arises, from all these cases and others which Mr Knowles has recorded, what the actual process of relief may consist in. Experimental checking-up on the effect of varied procedures is to a great extent precluded when we are dealing with sufferers in whose interests the scientific approach must take second place ; and in practice, all complications of procedure are apt to deter patients from attending for treatment. It is to be hoped that more continuous observation of patients after the treatment may be possible through its application to hospital cases. A small group of S.P.R. members under Mr C. N. Richmond has carried out experiments, with Mr Knowles, to test the effect of the treatment upon artificially induced pain. Subjects had the circulation in an arm checked by the application of the pneumatic band of a sphygmomanometer, a procedure which regularly causes an increasing pain in the arm and hand, becoming acute in a few minutes. It was taken as the requisite for a positive result that the time should be prolonged before the pain reached greater intensity than the subject could reasonably tolerate. With one subject and on one occasion this limit of tolerance was extended while Mr Knowles's concentration was applied : otherwise experiments carried out at a number of meetings of the group gave a uniformly negative result. On the other hand, Mr Knowles reports some positive results from a similar experiment in which, instead of pneumatic compression all round the upper arm, the brachial artery only was effectively compressed by means of a pad controlled by a screw attachment. It can be conjectured that when this method was used the arterial circulation could make better use of subsidiary channels under the effect of the treatment ; and if any inference can be drawn from these experiments it may be that Mr Knowles's effect operates upon the vasomotor system and relieves the local congestion which is concerned in a painful condition. (It is obvious that in the case of pneumatic compression, with the arterial flow almost completely inhibited, the treatment would be mechanically prevented from inducing decongestion.)

Other possible conjectures may be that an element of spasm is concerned in the production of pain, and that a spastic protest, so to call it, of the fine tissues involved may be relaxed by the treatment ; and that interruption may occur of the neural arcs concerned in the transmission of painful sensation. The last appears to be the least probable suggestion, but these

possibilities are not, of course, mutually exclusive. An organic process is often inattentive to our tidy preference for a this-and-not-that explanation.

Records which were made upon the printed forms, giving details as to the nature of each case and of the results observed, are on file at the Society's rooms and can be studied by members and by any medical practitioners who may be interested.

K. R.

Dr Morna Rawlins, who has read the report, writes: "I only saw some of the Knowles experiments and practically none of the later ones but I agree with Mr Richmond's remarks."

---

#### EXPERIMENTS IN E.S.P.

MR. CECIL WELSH, of "Beverley", Poles Lanc, Otterbourne, near Winchester, who has recently joined the Society, and has been conducting E.S.P. experiments, would be very glad if any members in the Winchester district, who are willing to be tested for E.S.P., would get into touch with him.

---

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—There are one or two points in Mme Lafitte-Cyon's article, "Reflections on Mediumship", appearing in the October ('45) issue of the *Journal*, upon which I should like to offer brief comment. . . . I am in sympathy, in the main, with the author; my own experiences during more than forty-five years of continuous investigations being very similar to her own. Her remark that mediumistic "mind reading", as commonly noted, "can be bad, middling, good and, now and again, striking, though always queerly limited", seemed to me exceptionally accurate. . . . I should like to point out once again to our readers, however, the enormous problem presented by such mediumistic "mind reading", from the point of view of *memory* (*Journal*, March, 1936). I feel that this difficulty has never been sufficiently stressed—or met!

My main point, however, is in connexion with the experience, in which the writer's dream seemed to be "tapped", in a mediumistic message. This is a most interesting and suggestive instance—strongly reminding me of an experience of my own, some years ago, which was briefly this:

A young lady called on us one evening, and suggested table-tipping. Messages were tapped out, including a name unknown to my wife and myself, but which we were told was the "nick-name" of a friend of this young lady's, whom she had not seen for some time. In the course of further "communications", it was stated (by the table) that this friend of hers had lost her position, and that her mail was being tampered with. The sitter exclaimed that this was "impossible", since she had been connected with the firm for many years, and had lived in her present apartment for a similar length of time. . . . However, the next morning, she telephoned excitedly, to say that she had spoken to her friend, over the 'phone, and learned from her that the latter had *dreamed*, two nights before, that she *had* lost her position, and that her mail *was* being opened!

Here, then, we have a case in which a *dream* (of someone *we* did not

know, and who was known only slightly to our visitor) came through the table, as a supposedly veridical "communication!" This shows us, I think, how subtle and circuitous such "communications" often are; also how illusory, and how they often seem to depend upon the telepathy *à trois* factor, stressed by Mr Andrew Lang. . . . This seems to me a thought-provoking and instructive case, which I am prompted to send to the *Journal*, because of the analogous instance above mentioned. . . . If any of our members know of similar instances, I feel sure that the Editor would be glad to hear of them.

Very truly yours,

HEREWARD CARRINGTON

SIR,—In her interesting, but all too brief, review of the *Betty Book* in the previous number of the *Journal*, Mrs Lyttelton points out that the material it contains is not evidential in the ordinary sense. It is true that it does not contain, for the most part, the kind of evidence now-a-days called "objective", but it does contain internal evidence of a kind which is of the highest importance for psychical research.

Apart from the more obvious features of the book—its sanity and clarity both as regards the author's style and the substance of the communications—there are interesting correspondences between the way in which Betty gives out her material and the way in which Mrs Willett gave out hers. The three methods described with Betty, (1) the speech of the "Invisible" given in the first person, (2) the emergence of words as if by dictation, and (3) reporting in the third person, preceded by the words, "they say", compare interestingly with the descriptions of the Willett material given in Chapter III of Lord Balfour's Report in Vol. xliii of *Proceedings*. Both the "Invisibles" of the *Betty Book* and the Willett communicators declare their ignorance and their need for experiment. Again, Mrs Lyttelton points out the similarity with her own scripts. "Betty's account of the proceedings", she says, "is an exact and accurate description of experiences exactly like my own." It is doubtful, from the way in which the author of the *Betty Book* writes, whether he had ever read Lord Balfour's Report on Mrs Willett; and he had certainly never had access to Mrs Lyttelton's private scripts.

The first step in investigation would be to find out more about the compilers of this book; but it contains the kind of evidence which the S.P.R. should surely follow up with zest. There is likely to be some division of opinion on the value of this kind of evidence: it is not the evidence which all psychical investigators want. There is a school of thought which would ignore it in favour of "objective" evidence, that is to say evidence in which each experience of the subject can be shown to correspond with a definite event in the external world. The evidence which is found in automatic speech and writing is, for the most part, different. It is of a kind which, if watched with a patient and open mind, conveys information like a developing photograph. And it contains a still worse feature from the "objectivist's" standpoint. It is interwoven with "teachings". This teaching in the present instance, and probably in all high-grade automatism, is not mere moral "uplift": it is a recipe for adjusting the investigator to his subject-matter. Essentially, it teaches

that progress in understanding the nature of the human being cannot be made by the intellect alone; the whole personality must be trained to something akin to inspirational perception if the problems connected with the self are to begin to clear themselves.

All this, though really no more than common sense, is unacceptable to the school which relies on "objective" evidence alone. This school of thought assumes that methods of research which are adequate for physical science must also be adequate for paranormal science and can be carried, step by step, right through the paranormal field. This, in effect, is to assume that the world to be discovered by looking into the human personality is similar to the world to be discovered by looking through the senses at the external environment. I can see no justification whatever for this assumption; and it seems very desirable that those who make it implicitly by ignoring all that is not, in the above sense, "objective" evidence, should justify their assumption explicitly. We need to recognise clearly that "objective" research, as exemplified in experimental E.S.P., is limited to the fringe of the paranormal, and that those who constitute it their sole court of appeal will remain for ever on the threshold of psychical research. Once this is clearly recognised in our Society, effort can be justly apportioned between the limited field of "objective" experiment and the wider and more informative field of automatic and trance-like states.

The *Betty Book* illustrates, further, the superiority of the method of using private sensitives, who are themselves co-investigators, as compared with the method of examining professional mediums. That this method can be extended to physical as well as to mental phenomena is illustrated by the second Appendix in the book. It is well to note this when we remember how sterile were the efforts of the former Research Officers of our Society in the region of physical phenomena. It is often objected that private and co-operative sensitives cannot be found. But how much effort has been made to find them? We surely need not confess that the Society for Psychological Research cannot achieve what private investigators have already accomplished.

Yours faithfully,

G. N. M. TYRRELL

Mr Abdy Collins also draws attention to the experiments described in the Second Appendix to the *Betty Book* as containing "data of great value to all students of materialised forms".

---

SIR,—In my letter on Dr Layard's paper on *Psi Phenomena and Poltergeists* (*Proc.*, Pt. 168) which was printed in the *Journal* for November and December 1944, I mentioned a paper by Dr Meier which I thought might concern the case discussed by Dr Layard and which was printed in the *Zentralblatt f. Psychotherapie* (1939, XI, 284-303).

I have now been able to have this paper examined in a library in Switzerland, and my informant tells me that it does deal with the case outlined by Dr Layard, but that the whole incident of the split bench has been omitted

in the printed version of the story. It seems clear that Dr Meier thought it wise to omit the tale when publishing the details in the *Zentralblatt*, and that our *Proceedings* is the only place where the story has been printed!

Yours, etc.,

E. J. DINGWALL

[The last sentence of Dr Dingwall's letter suggests that the *Part* in question may become a "Collector's Piece", with resultant enhancement of value to the possessor. HON. ED. *Journal*.]

---

## REVIEW

*Fairies*. By EDWARD L. GARDNER. (Published by The Theosophical Publishing House.) 9s. 6d.

*A Book of Real Fairies* is an attractive publication with excellent illustrations of the Cottingley fairies, the first two of which were published by Sir Arthur Conan Doyle in the Christmas number of the *Strand* magazine 1920 and the remaining three in the issue of the same magazine for March 1921. Mr Gardner sets forth his evidence for the genuineness of these photographs with a straightforward clarity which is impaired in Part II by long and unconvincing narratives of clairvoyant investigations. As the end of the book approaches, the deterioration is accelerated by amazing descriptions of the ramifications of nature spirits and the like.

Mr Gardner makes much of the evidence of a trade photographer whose examination of the first two negatives resulted in a verdict that they were entirely genuine. The photographer claims that they are single exposures, that the fairy figures show movement and that there is no trace whatever of work involving models, etc. The views of other equally skilled photographers do not coincide. Double, or even treble, exposures can be made which are absolutely indistinguishable from single exposures. The very slight indications of movement in the fairy figures do not occur just in the limbs or wings but are "all over" movements which would naturally result from holding a camera in the hand when making exposures.

These fairy photographs were taken by two girls. The evidence for the age of the elder of the two girls (Elsie) is conflicting. Sir Arthur Conan Doyle on page 464 of the December 1920 issue of the *Strand* gives her age, when the first results were obtained, as 16. This age is confirmed by a representative of *The Westminster Gazette* who made an investigation on the spot, early in 1921. Mr Gardner on page 14 of his book gives her age, at the time as 13. There appears to be a general agreement that the age of the younger of the two girls (Frances) was 10 when the first photographs were taken.

How on earth could two young girls possibly fake photographs like these? The reply is that such effects could easily be produced by persons possessing the necessary skill in photography and sketching. Apart altogether from the information obtainable from an examination of the results themselves, the evidence in regard to the ability of the elder of the two girls to produce these photographs by fake methods is very definite. Elsie was an art student with no common gifts. Friends who examined her sketches and paintings, when these photographs were first published,

assure me that she would be able to draw fairies, such as those photographed, without the slightest difficulty. So much for the artistic side but what of the photographic knowledge? It would appear that at the time the first photographs were taken, Elsie was employed by a photographic firm in Bradford! It is stated that she was engaged on "spotting" and it is difficult, therefore, to give credence to the claim that she knew nothing whatever of photography.

A detailed criticism of the prints, in the absence of the actual illustrations, is beyond the scope of this review. There are differences in the lighting of the humans and the fairies, the pipes are grasped in most awkward positions for experienced fairies, whilst the humans, when they appear in the picture, are very obviously posing. A pity! It would be nice to be able to believe in fairies. Some recent comments by Bertrand Russell are particularly applicable to this and similar claims. He writes :

"It might happen that all the air in a room would collect itself in one half of the room, leaving a vacuum in the other half. We cannot say that this is impossible, but it is so improbable that a rational man would disbelieve the statement that it had happened on a certain occasion, even if the statement were made by all the fellows of the Royal Society together with the Archbishops of Canterbury and York."

The rational man will continue to be sceptical of the reality of fairies in general and of the Cottingley fairies in particular, in spite of Mr Gardner's persuasive attempts to convince him to the contrary. Now, alas, the scene of these fairy revels is built up with modern houses. The trees have disappeared but the stream still meanders among the houses and the glen is now known as "Fairy Dell".

FRED BARLOW

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION EXCEPT WHEN OTHERWISE STATED

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

As stated on p. 188 of this issue, the Council intend from time to time to issue numbers of the *Journal* to which the above restrictions will not attach. Their get-up will be such as to distinguish them from the ordinary issues.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

MAR.—APR., 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 622-623

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
New Members - - - - -	205
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	206
Private Meeting - - - - -	207
Discussion Meetings - - - - -	208
Annual General Meeting - - - - -	208
The Old Oxford Phasmatological Society - - - - -	208
A Radio Experiment in Telepathy - - - - -	216
Replies to the Questionnaire - - - - -	220

---

---

## NEW MEMBERS

(*Elected 8 February 1946*)

**Alcock, Mrs K.**, 14 Kayemoor Road, Sutton, Surrey.

**Cayce, Major William**, M.C., 247 Ransom Street, Grand Rapids, Michigan, U.S.A.

**Harding, Miss Hilda**, 57 Holland Park, London, W. 11.

**Jaffa, Mrs H.**, 26 Fitzroy Square, London, W. 1.

**Kruisinga, J. C. M.** 372 Almelose Weg, Vriezenveen, Holland.

**Lubbock, Mrs R.**, 11 Tennis Court Road, Cambridge.

**Masham, F. W.**, 10 Northwood Road, Harefield, Middx.

**Moore, E. Garth**, Eliot Vale House, Blackheath, London, S.E. 3.

**Moritz, M. R.**, 76 Hillway, Highgate, London, N. 6.

**Patto, S. F.**, 74 Girdwood Road, Southfields, London, S.W. 18.

**Swinscow, Captain T. D. V.**, R.A.M.C., 73 Marlborough Mansions  
Cannon Hill, London, N.W. 6.

**Watkin, F. I.**, 6 Highfield Street, Sutton, St Helens, Lancs.

**Webster, D.**, Idlewild, Fountainhall Road, Aberdeen.

**Wedgwood, John H.**, Aston House, Stone, Staffs.

## *Student-Associates*

**Marsh, M. C.**, 32 Whites Road, Bloemfontein, South Africa.

**Parsons, P. L.**, 51 Empress Avenue, Woodford Green, Essex.

**Scott, C. S. O'D.**, 8 Warwick Mansions, London, S.W. 5.

*(Elected 27 February 1946)***Austin, Rev. Stanley**, Withersfield Rectory, Suffolk.**Bell, Rev. Theodore**, St John's Chapel, Del Monte, California, U.S.A.**Bentley, Daniel**, 37 St James Terrace, Doncaster.**Bishop, Fuller**, 646 Crane Blvd., Los Angeles, 31, U.S.A.**Earl, C. C.**, 82 Fairfax Road, Teddington, Middx.**Secretary**, Oxford University Society for Psychological Research, Oxford.*(Elected 20 March 1946)***Bright, S. R.**, 71 Portland Place, London, W. 1.**Burton, Mrs E. D.**, 12 Shelley Court, Tite Street, London, S.W. 3.**Humpfner, Rev. Dr Winfrid G.**, 3103 Arlington Avenue, New York 63, N.Y., U.S.A.**Laurie, Mrs A. H.**, Allaleigh, Blaekawton, S. Devon.**Lyle, Miss E. J.**, Strathroy, Portrush, Northern Ireland.**Morrell, F. T.**, 57 Richmond Hill Court, Richmond, Surrey.**Plesch, Peter H.**, M.A., Dept. of Chemistry, The University, Manchester.**Sitwell, Sir Osbert, Bart.**, Renishaw Hall, Renishaw, nr. Sheffield.*Student-Associates***Pauwels, Robert D.**, e/o Imperial College of Science, South Kensington, London, S.W. 7.**Wrench, Paul**, The Cottage, Priston, nr. Bath, Somerset.

## MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 410th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Friday, 8 February 1946, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and Dr R. H. Thouless.

Fourteen new Members and three Student-Associates were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The 411th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 27 February 1946, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Jephson, Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and the Rev. C. D. Thomas; also Mr West, Hon. Asst-Secy. and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Six new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The 412th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, after the Annual General Meeting. THE PRESIDENT

in the Chair. There were also present : Miss T. Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss Jephson, Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter and the Rev. C. D. Thomas ; also Mr West, Hon Asst-Secretary, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell was unanimously elected President for the year 1946-7.

Mr W. H. Salter was re-elected Hon. Secretary, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, R.N., Hon. Treasurer, Mrs W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of *Proceedings*, Mr. W. H. Salter, Hon. Editor of the *Journal*, and Mr. D. J. West, Hon. Asst-Secretary.

Committees were elected as follows :

*Committee of Reference and Publication* : The President, Professor C. D. Broad, Professor H. H. Price, Mrs W. H. Salter and Dr R. H. Thouless.

*Finance Committee* : Mrs Goldney, Mr G. W. Lambert, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, and Mr Percy Wilson.

*House Committee* : Miss I. Jephson, Miss I. Newton, Mr W. H. Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

*Library Committee* : Professor E. R. Dodds, the Hon. Mrs Gay, Mr D. Parsons and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

Corresponding Members and Honorary Associates were elected for the year 1946-7 as follows :

*Corresponding Members* : President Nicholas M. Butler, Dr Max Dessoir, Dr G. H. Hyslop, Dr C. G. Jung, Count C. von Klinckowstroem, M. Maurice Maeterlinck, Dr Gardner Murphy, Professor T. K. Oesterreich, Dr J. B. Rhine, Dr R. Tischner, Mr C. Vett and M. René Warcollier.

*Honorary Associates* : Miss H. Carruthers, Mr J. Arthur Hill, the Rev. W. S. Irving, Dr Eva Morton, Mrs Kenneth Richmond, Professor C. Sage, Mr B. Shackleton, Mr G. H. Spinney, Dr A. Tanagra, Dr W. H. Tenhaeff, Dr R. H. Thouless, Miss Nea Walker and Dr Th. Wereide.

The 413th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 20 March, 1946, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present : Miss T. Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss I. Jephson, Mr D. Parsons, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal and Dr R. H. Thouless ; also Mr West, Hon. Asst-Secretary, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last two Meetings of the Council were read and signed as correct. Eight new Members and two Student-Associates were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The following co-optations were renewed for the year 1946-47 : Miss Theodora Bosanquet, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Sir Robert Gower, Mrs Frank Heywood and Mr D. A. H. Parsons.

---

#### PRIVATE MEETING

THE 187th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 27 February 1946, after the Annual General Meeting, when Mr D. J. West read a paper on " The Mediumship of Mrs Helen Duncan ". This paper will be published later in *Proceedings*.

## DISCUSSION MEETINGS

THE following Discussion Meetings have been arranged :

4 April 1946. Brigadier R. C. Firebrace on "The Direct Voice Home Circle".

2 May 1946. Mr I. C. Gröndahl on "Intuition and Mysticism".

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

THE Annual General Meeting of Members of the Society was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 27 February 1946 at 3.30 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair.

The following Members were present: Dr L. J. Bendit, Mrs Max Binney, Miss Theodora Bosanquet, Professor C. D. Broad, the Rev. G. J. Chitty, Mr B. Abdy Collins, Dr E. J. Dingwall, Mr G. W. Fisk, Mr E. W. Fordham, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Hanson, Miss H. Harding, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hopè, Mrs Troup Hornè, Mr A. D. Howell Smith, Miss Jephson, Mr L. J. Kingston, Mr E. Garth Moore, Mr H. J. D. Murton, Mr D. Parsons, Mrs Plimmer, Mrs Richmond, Mr A. J. B. Robertson, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Mrs C. Sitwell, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Rev. C. D. Thomas, Miss Traill, Mr D. J. West, Mr G. Zorab; also the following Associates: Miss M. Day, Mrs Gantz, Mrs Lyon, and Dr Eva Morton; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary having read the notice convening the meeting, the Accounts and the Report were presented. Mr W. H. Salter moved the adoption of the Annual Report and the Accounts of the Society, which had already been circulated in the January-February *Journal*. This resolution was seconded by Professor C. D. Broad, and carried unanimously.

The Chairman announced that since the circulation of the Statutory Notice, Mr B. Abdy Collins had been nominated by Mr Percy Wilson and Mr Richard Wilson as an additional candidate for election to the Council. On a show of hands the following six members were elected: Lord Charles Hope, Mr G. W. Lambert, C.B., Mr Geoffrey Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs Salter and Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt.

On the proposal of Mr W. H. Salter, seconded by Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, Messrs. Miall, Savage, Avery & Co. were re-elected Auditors for the forthcoming year.

## THE OLD OXFORD PHASMATOLOGICAL SOCIETY

[Prof. Sir Charles Oman, one of the earliest and most distinguished members of the S.P.R., kindly allows us to print a paper, recently read by him to the Oxford Society for Psychical Research. This account of the early days of psychical research cannot fail to interest our members. HON. ED. *Journal*].

It is curious to find history repeating itself after an interval of sixty-six years. On October 29th 1879, a small meeting of undergraduates interested in Psychical Research—a term (by the way) which had not then been invented—sat in University College to discuss the formation of a society

for the investigation of the Occult. They were a chance assembly of people who all happened to have some curious story current in their own family or neighbourhood which had puzzled them, and deserved (as they conceived) further investigation. Each had supposed that his own particular problem was a unique one, and was surprised when he found someone else with a similar or parallel story. It was the discovery that there were so many such tales abroad, far more than anyone had expected, which induced the original founders of the society to form themselves into a club for the investigation and testing of alleged manifestations of the supernatural.

This mentality was not at all a common phenomenon of the time, for the large majority of my contemporaries of 1879 had been brought up in a stalwart Victorian disbelief in all things abnormal, and to profess interest in hauntings, apparitions, or premonitions was likely to provoke kindly contempt from the healthy and normal undergraduate. The spirit of Dickens's Mr Gradgrind was still abroad, and facts repugnant to common experience or common sense were put down by a large majority as deliberate inventions, or at the best cases of malobservation and careless reporting. Stories like Bulwer Lytton's "House in Berkeley Square" were pure fiction.

As at that time mere ghosts were the most commonly discussed psychological phenomena, the society took for its title the queer word "Phasmatological" from *φάσμα* a ghost, though it never from the first confined its investigations to such apparitions, but was ready to take account of premonitions, coincidences and inexplicable sounds or sights in which no ghost was concerned, in short, things occult in general. I was not one of the first eight or ten members, who were mostly undergraduates of University College—the first two chairmen of the society, E. Ridley and A. P. Keep, were both from that ancient house. But I was among the earliest recruits, as were two or three other New College men, and I find that I was present at all the meetings from about six months after the foundation of the society, and only the first ten or twelve stories which it investigated did not come under my own observation.

The Phasmatological Society existed for about six years, and had four presidents, Ridley, Keep, myself and Dr Headlam, Bishop of Gloucester. It petered out in 1885, mainly from two causes. The first was that the original group of men who had started the society had been scattered all over the world, and the second generation of members also, while a third generation did not form itself, because the Society for Psychological Research had been instituted in 1882, and had rather taken the wind out of our sails. It was such an important concern that our small local enquiries seemed petty in comparison, and most of our keen members joined it—as I did myself. Our Oxford meetings gradually grew less frequent; communications from outside correspondents were not met with the alacrity of 1880—it became difficult to send out emissaries to visit them and to investigate their local phenomena, for there were few of us residents who had not become immersed in University teaching: we found that we had no time for excursions, however promising in the matter of occult experiences. Dr Schiller and I made about the last of these perquisitions in 1885. Finally the last secretary "went down" and the box of records remained in my hands.

The Phasmatological Society numbered among its members a good many people whose names are not entirely forgotten. We were not by any means an uncritical body, or given to accepting on inadequate evidence the stories that came before us. Our records show that while we voted a good many stories "unexplained", in many instances we resolved that phenomena were due to natural causes, to hallucination or illusions, personal or collective, to malobservation, or (in a very few cases) to practical joking or hoaxes. I can only remember two instances of the last-named sort—one a very elaborate deception practised on a whole family by an impish neighbour. Our investigations were pretty thorough, and our sceptical members often produced explanations that were ingenious, if not convincing, of narratives that seemed to rest on good bases. Dr Haverfield (as I remember) had generally plausible doubts to urge, and Dr Headlam was a stringent represser of inadequate evidence.

When we could induce any percipient who claimed to have been a personal witness to abnormal phenomena to present himself before the society for cross-examination, we did our best to test his tale without giving him offence. I have a ludicrous memory of one personal investigation which never "came off". A country clergyman who had been troubled by a wraith, came by invitation to University College in December 1880 to be examined. Unfortunately he arrived just in time to see the whole College sent down, including the President and Secretary of our society. This was the occasion on which Dr Bradley, then Master of University, sent down the whole College at an hour's notice, for the "screwing up" of the senior tutor Mr Chavasse. Of course our president and secretary had not been of the "screwing up" party of criminals, but the whole College, guilty and innocent were departing in a procession of Hansom cabs at the very moment when our ghost-seer presented himself on the steps. He lost his journey, and was not at all pleased.

From first to last the Phasmatological investigated about a hundred stories in the six years of its existence, not counting cases where we could only get second-hand evidence—tales of "what happened to my grandfather or my aunt". The correspondents with whom we dealt and whom we cross-examined were of all classes—the two most distinguished (I think) were Dr Paley the editor of *Aeschylus* and *Euripides* who thought that he had seen the family ghost of the Shrewsbury family, and Dr Bartholomew Price the Master of Pembroke. Narrators differed in the most striking way in precision and power of lucid answer, but we never came on deliberate inventors—in the two cases of hoaxing, our informants had been the victimised parties. Our correspondents were about equally divided between male and female witnesses, and ranged over every stratum of society from the head of a College and a professor to housemaids and carpenters.

Looking back on the whole bulk of our investigations, I have one primary generalisation to make. No genuine tale of the occult is like the magazine-story, where the ghost, or the premonition, or the mysterious voice, betrays a murder, discovers a lost will, or reveals a hidden treasure of roses or spade-guineas. Any tale of this sort may be put down at once as a "fake". I can not make out that any single apparition or phenomenon in our whole list had anything of that kind to reveal. Ghosts, as we came

to know them, seemed to be self-centred in their ways, with the single exception of the class whom we used to call "death wraiths" in our vocabulary of 1880—the apparitions of persons who communicate their demise to relatives or friends at the moment that they are passing away—or very soon after it. There are scores of such cases recorded in *Phantasms of the Living*, though I think that the title is a little misleading—as many of the "agents" were apparently already deceased. We had our allowance of such depositions from the "percipients", some of them very well substantiated.

This sort of communication takes us into the region of telepathy, in which generations of the members of the S.P.R. have been so deeply interested. But we had at least two cases in which the telepathy seems to have "gone wrong", where the fatal message was not received by the desired friend or relative, but by someone connected with that recipient. One particularly well-authenticated case, when the persons concerned were interrogated personally, was one in which the form of a lady *in extremis* appeared, not to her best friend, but to her friend's husband. He was awake in bed, and recognised the apparition, to him a barely-known acquaintance; but his wife, asleep beside him, never woke, and missed the manifestation, which disappeared when her husband roused her. The coincidence of times between the death and the visitation was exact. I believe that there are parallel instances in the records of Gurney and Myers.

In several narratives given to us there was a visitation by the figure of a friend or relative who was not dying, but in deadly danger by shipwreck or war-chance, and seems to have succeeded in sending a telepathic apparition while the stress was upon him, though he survived. This type of deposition had some variants, when the "percipient" clearly perceived the figure of the "agent", but the latter denied any intention of communicating, and was in no special stress. Such figures the critics in our society put down to mere hallucination or illusion. But we had two well-authenticated first-hand depositions in which our informants, in each case two witnesses, vouched for the appearance of a person who denied altogether any intention of manifesting to them. In one case there was expectation, in the other none whatever, of the coming of the apparently unconscious agent. There was no possibility of a misidentification of persons seen.

All these variants were exceptional cases, which led to much discussion and in some cases to cross-examination of our percipients. The critics among us often fell back on a suggestion of hallucination—even of two persons simultaneously—and were often plausible.

But these divagations on the part of the presumed agent were not common—more usually the communication reached a desired recipient. This was on the whole almost the most frequent class of story that came to us. Occasionally there was, as a variety, no definite apparition but a premonition—a sense of unexpected lassitude and sorrow descending on a person who had no reason to feel particularly depressed at a certain moment, which moment was afterwards discovered to be that of the death of one very dear. Our critics suggested that some people are in the habit of getting sudden fits of depression, that they forget them normally, but remember them if any disaster chances to synchronise with the day of

gloomy feeling. I have had such unjustified depression myself on three occasions.

Putting aside narratives of apparitions coinciding with the death of a friend or relative, the type of story which reached us most frequently was that of haunted houses or spots, "fixed locals" as we called them. Nearly all these very numerous stories coincided in one thing—the haunting was purely objectless, the visitant showed no purpose of frightening, warning or instructing the unfortunate observer. The ghost seemed in all these tales to be merely "earth-bound", hanging about a spot where either some crisis, perhaps a murder, had taken place, or where he or she had spent many years of unhappiness. As far as we could classify our haunting apparitions, they were about equally divided between harmless figures which pervaded their habitual haunts in a quiet way, and distressful and distraught figures which seemed to recall some long period of distress, or less frequently, murder or suicide. Occasionally they showed an agonised face, or a wounded head.

We were sent some dozens of records of simple haunting of houses, or less frequently of spots out of doors, where our correspondents declared themselves to have had definite sight of supernatural things. Usually they saw single figures, but occasionally two figures, and very rarely groups of figures. In the last named cases the experience would seem to partake more of the nature of a pictorial vision than of a mere apparition. The most surprising case of this kind which we ever came across was that of two resolute witnesses who were cross-examined in great detail by one of our most energetic members. The vision was of a whole procession of semi-transparent figures passing along a high-road. But haunted houses and spots seem reasonably common, if we may trust our informants. In two cases we had depositions of three separate people who at long intervals of time saw the same figure in the same dwelling—one was a West of England manor, the other a house in a northern watering place. The informants in the latter case did not seem to have had any knowledge of each other, or to have heard of the previous visitation.

But, as Napoleon was wont to observe, there is but a step from the sublime to the ridiculous. Of the hauntings which we investigated, three cases were not by human figures but by animals—in one story a vast black creature as big as a pony or a donkey was seen, which vanished abruptly in the road. The second was (still more surprising) a white bear with small gleaming eyes; in the third it was a large shaggy creature more like a sheep-dog than anything else. The observants in these cases were respectively a famous classical scholar, a schoolboy of twelve, and a Welsh J.P. None of them seem likely to have been under the influence of alcohol, according to their very detailed narratives. This class of story, though quite, in date, modern, seems to run back to mediaeval tales of evil spirits in non-human form, like Mauth Dogs, kelpies, and phantom bulls or horses. But I think they may also be scheduled as "Terrors of the Night"—all belonged to the dark hours.

But hauntings do not seem to be confined even to visible forms; we got some cases, elaborately detailed, where mere sounds were alleged to adhere to certain spots or houses. A very odd one was where a noise, twice heard by our informant, like repeated slashing, with a cart-whip on a metal tube

or gong, portended disaster in a certain house. And we have two cases where the noise of a galloping vehicle, in a lane or a drive, was vouched for by intelligent witnesses, who were positive that no actual horse-driven conveyance was anywhere near them, when the sound had swept past. We were always very sceptical about uncanny noises, being aware of the strange tricks which hearing plays with mankind, more especially at night, or on lonely roads through woods or moors, or in ancient houses.

Before passing on from haunted houses or spots, there is one remark which presents itself after a comparative study of all our cases. Haunting apparitions are apparently, almost without exception, figures of people who lived in comparatively recent times, or certainly not much over two hundred years ago. I never came across an apparition of a woad-painted Briton, of a Roman centurion, or of a mediæval knight, or of an Elizabethan or Jacobean courtier or lady. Two cases of monks are the only figures of any apparent antiquity that we have on record, and both of these were ill-observed and vague figures with cloaks or hoods, which may not have been monks.

The limit of age for haunTERS appears at present to be in the eighteenth century—gentlemen in knee-breeches and ladies with high-dressed hair are on record, but Victorians and Edwardians are much more common. An ingenious Frenchman, who had made this same observation from the study of continental ghost stories, came to the conclusion that ghosts are spirits who are earth-bound for a varying term of years, according as their associations with the place which they haunt are more or less vivid. After many years have passed away they drop off in their visiting of the spot where they passed some crisis of agony, or spent long years of worry or tedium, having something better to do than to terrify casual sleepers in the haunted room, or passers by in the fatal lane. There is one house with which I am acquainted where a frequently seen form of a lady in widow's weeds, very clear at first, gradually grew more thin and transparent, and finally ceased to "walk". It chanced that I knew the family—as did Myers. Our records have several instances of the type of the harmless but earth-bound haunter, pervading for long years places in which he or she spent dreary periods of misery or unhappiness. These are quite as numerous as the cases in which the apparition seems connected with a single moment of crime or violent crisis.

We have three very well-authenticated cases in which visitors in a house with which they were unacquainted, and quite unaware that they were in a room connected with unhappiness, declared that they saw respectively, an old lady with a crossed fichu and diseased eyes, a stout old gentleman dozing, apparently in a state of senile decay, and a middle-aged man who seemed to be asleep on a bed, with marked features and much hair about his face. In each case the figures were identified on enquiry from the owners of the houses, with persons who had spent some years in those rooms. Two were cases of mental infirmity, the third of long depression ending in suicide. None of the figures took any notice of the casual visitant. They simply remained quiescent. This indeed is the habit of most "fixed locals"—they are apparently unconscious of anything but their own condition—if indeed they are conscious of that, and are not mere shells of ancient memory of unhappiness.

In the depositions in which the haunter is said not to have remained inert and motionless, but to have been seen on the move, passing a room, or mounting a stair, or sweeping along a corridor, there is in most cases the same report that the figure took no notice of the percipient, but went on its round—not only when adjured to speak, but once when shot at with a revolver—this last is a first-hand narrative. There were, however, two cases in which the visitant is declared to have taken the initiative—once by waking a sleeper by a sharp slap, in the second case by leaning over him and giving him a burning and blistering kiss. This was in a historic castle: the percipient could only say that he saw the upper half of a draped female figure, which passed away through a bolted and firmly fixed door. There was corroborative evidence by a friend in an adjoining room, who declared that such a figure had passed through his room and vanished through a wall. Both informants were well-known men; the depositions were among the strongest that came to us.

Exactly a dozen of the depositions which our society investigated had reference to dreams. This was a rather disappointing section of our enquiry. The reasons are obvious. Millions of dreams come to the sleepers on their pillows. They are mostly trivial and soon forgotten. But some are disquieting, and if a bad dream coincides more or less in time with a disaster of any sort, it is remembered, and perhaps an account may go down on paper. Here is an example: a lady whose brother is sailing for India has a tragic dream of a shipwreck, her mind being, no doubt, set on her brother's voyage. The brother reached Bombay in perfect safety, but another vessel on which there was a different person, in whom the dreamer was interested, was caught in a monsoon and lost with all hands, on a night somewhere about the same time as the dream. The exact date could never be fixed, but to explain the dismal vision as a telepathic impression of the shipwreck was natural. And as such it was sent in to us. Who can say that it was not mere coincidence? Or a dream may bring about its own fulfilment—as thus. Mr A, a man of business, was on the eve of signing a large contract. On the night before his signature was due he had a vivid dream, in which his wife—dead a few months back—implored him to drop the affair, or it would be his ruin. He did break off the transaction, which turned out to be a swindle. But was it not his own subliminal self, doubtful about the venture, which warned him—the appeal taking the form which would be most impressive? We had another case, concerning the custody of some orphan children, in which the dreamer was implored by the deceased mother to keep them at all costs out of the hands of certain relatives. This was done, and the relatives turned out badly. But was not the dreamer's other self supplying the form of the suppliant mother? Dreams to be truly considered veridical must pass very close criticism both of date and of details. Many of ours did not.

We had one account of a "levitation" by a Welsh spiritualist; it was altogether too wild, and unconfirmed by any witnesses. Also several "poltergeist" stories of rappings, movement of objects, etc., which did not bring conviction. For my own part I have always regarded poltergeist phenomena as the work of perverse children, set on mere mischief and gifted with some dexterity. We had a case near Oxford very recently of a boy who caused unaccountable fires in sheds and haystacks, and long

escaped detection. The phenomena are common abroad no less than in Great Britain. The young agents often display considerable cleverness in contriving alibis and employing slight of hand or ingenious booby-traps. I ran on a very good case near Mantua, where household utensils had been flying about and deafening noises produced—and the very name “ poltergeist ” testifies to the German side of such manifestations.

While the London Society for Psychological Research was largely occupying itself with apparitions and hauntings, in the days of Frederic Myers and Gurney, I was greatly interested in its researches, and saw a great deal of Myers—who was a neighbour in Cheltenham. I went out on several excursions with him—he was twenty years older than myself but an inspiring comrade. I collected for him some of the stories which are printed in *Phantasms of the Living*, and a hundred cases for his “ Census of Hallucinations ”. About six of them needed careful verification. But in later years, when both Myers and Andrew Lang were dead, and the society went off into elaborate thought-transference and coincidence statistics, my interest flagged. I could not take seriously the interminable interviews with Eusapia Palladino and Mrs Piper. Nor was I much impressed with Sir Oliver Lodge’s theories. Hence a gap in my touch with the occult, lasting through the war of 1914–18 and my sixteen succeeding years in the House of Commons 1919–36. The old box of the Phasmatological Society reports remained locked, till I opened it again quite recently, and reviewed old narratives and some cryptic correspondence.

As a last legacy from the old Phasmatological Society to the new Oxford venture I may formulate a few suggestions—rules familiar to the specialist, but often ignored by the beginner in research.

(1) Before filing a story as unexplainable and evidential, enquire how long after the recorded manifestation it was written down. After long intervals of time the human memory is prone to round off a tale, stressing the strong points and ignoring weak ones. Contemporary correspondence is, of course, invaluable, but not very often to be procured.

(2) Discover, if you can, something about the mentality and the past life of a communicator. I had almost said “ watch his future ”, which sounds absurd, but means that subsequent doings or sayings of a correspondent sometimes shake one’s complete confidence in the depositions which he has sent in. I must confess that I find myself receiving with caution, the evidence of those who develop into habitual witnesses of marvels. And I mark with special approval that report of Andrew Lang on B. House, when, staying in an atmosphere of the occult, where addicts were seeing and even conversing with spirits, he refused to be led away by mass-suggestion. As he pointed out, some of the “ visitants ” were historically impossible—“ the wrong ghosts ”.

I remember one of the correspondents of the Phas. Soc. who sent us a well-documented report of an uneasy night, but in later communications owned that he had seen at various times a large unpleasant-looking dog, two veiled female figures side by side, a big black bird flopping round the ceiling, and a tall man in a cloak. “ *Il y en a pour tous les goûts* ”. On the other hand some of the most interesting depositions in the records of the Phas. Soc. were from witnesses who had only had one experience, and stood cross-examination upon it with complete

success, dates and details being satisfactorily verified. Frederic Myers once owned to me that he supposed, to his regret, that he was "immune" to the occult, for he had placed himself in the most suggestive spots—where others had frequent experiences—but could never get anything evidential himself. Frankly, I view with some suspicion, witnesses who see "too much", and "too often". But there are plenty of a more reliable sort, whose depositions the objector finds it impossible to explain away by his usual methods.

(3) A good many stories can be ruled out of the sphere of the Occult by considerations of malobservation, hallucination or illusion. When the percipient is expecting something to happen with overstrung nerves, something often happens. It is much more satisfactory when the visitor to a haunted house or spot is completely unaware of its reputation. When he does visit a sinister locality I have sometimes found that he sees the "wrong ghost"—a "lady in white" instead of a "man in black". Andrew Lang in one of his more humorous papers speculates on the possibility of "aphasia" among apparitions—that a vexed spirit might make an imperfect or illusory manifestation.

(4) After going into dozens of cases, beside those in the reports of the Phas. Soc., I distrust the dramatic. With the exception of that class of visitants who came on a special occasion to communicate to a friend or relative a warning of death, or perhaps of deadly danger, (the telepathic cases) most well-evidenced visitants take no notice of spectators, and go their rounds as it were automatically. Despite the evidence of traditional stories from Pliny's philosopher, through Hamlet, down to Sir Walter Scott's "Wandering Willie", the visitant is not set on revealing old crimes, lost wills, or buried treasure. Very seldom is there intention shown to scare or molest the percipient. Alleged exceptions are rare, and to me suspicious. Beware of any resemblance to magazine stories!

(5) Credulity and on the other hand a blind tendency to reject unwelcome evidence on *a priori* grounds are equally to be deprecated.

CHARLES OMAN

---

### A RADIO EXPERIMENT IN TELEPATHY

OUR Members may be interested to have a short analysis of the results of a telepathy experiment, in which many of them probably took part, carried out by the B.B.C. on 17 October, 1945. The officials of the B.B.C. who were arranging the programme of which the experiment formed the concluding part did me the honour of inviting my co-operation in their plans and of asking me to evaluate the results which I am permitted to print in the *Journal*. As most readers will recall, pictures of a rose and a skull were shown at five seconds interval to a group of six agents—three men and three women. The instructions to listeners were announced by a member of the cast, who stood at a microphone seventeen feet distant from the row of agents and was separated from them and the experimenter by a huge opaque screen some ten or twelve feet high. The experimenter (S.G.S.) sat beside an official of the B.B.C. at a small table on which stood a sloping reading desk whose slant side faced the agents. Against this sloping face rested a sheet of red and a sheet of black paper. In addition

to pictures of a rose and a skull the experimenter was provided with ten playing cards—5 of red and 5 of black suit. A few minutes before the experiment was due to begin, and while the first part of the programme was in progress, the B.B.C. official thoroughly shuffled the ten cards and laid them in a random order. On the agreement that red stood for rose and black for skull this order determined that of the presentation of the ten pictures in the first or "odd birthdays" experiment. The order was recorded by both S.G.S. and the B.B.C. official in their notebooks. The complementary series was used for the second or "even birthdays" experiment.

Thus :	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
"Odd Birthdays" :	R	R	S	S	S	R	S	R	R	S
"Even Birthdays" :	S	S	R	R	R	S	R	S	S	R

As the announcer called out the serial number of the call S.G.S. lifted the appropriate picture of rose or skull from its place of concealment behind the reading desk and exposed it to the agents for four seconds against either the red (rose) or black (skull) background on the sloping face. The listeners were asked to leave no blanks but to write an R or an S at each call whether they got any clear impression or not. They were also told that there might be two or more roses (or skulls) in succession. At the end of the experiment S.G.S. extracted a promise from each agent that he or she would not divulge to anyone the order of the ten pictures even if he happened to remember it. At my request the postcards received from listeners were sent direct by the B.B.C. to the Statistical Bureau of Empire House, St Martins Le Grand, E.C.1 and the counting of correct hits, separation of odd and even birthdays, and classification of guesses into categories, were carried out by the Bureau. All incomplete sets were disregarded and an equalisation of the numbers of "Odd" and "Even" birthdays was effected by randomly discarding a few hundred of the "odd" records which were naturally slightly in excess of the "evens". Owing to the fact that the B.B.C. needed the final results by 28 November, the analysis undertaken by the Bureau was of necessity very incomplete and owing to the expense being prohibitive no complete analysis has yet been accomplished.

#### *Statistical Basis of the Experiment*

By means of "odd" and "even" birthdays the listeners were divided ultimately into two large random groups of 12,221 each. It was of course fully anticipated that certain of the 1024 patterns in which 10 guesses at R and S may be written down would be popular while other patterns would be less popular. But it was reasonable to assume that, within the limits of random sampling, any guess pattern appearing with a given frequency in the "odd" series would occur with an equal frequency in the "even" series. Hence, since the presentation series for the odd birthdays differed from that of the "evens" only by having R in place of S and S in place of R, it was plausible to assume that in the absence of telepathy or other disturbing factors the *total* number of correct hits on the even and odd experiments *taken together* would be (within the limits of sampling error), one half the total number of trials, (*i.e.*  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 244,420 = an expectation of 122,210 correct hits).

Steven's formulae could not be used since while these formulae recognise that people distribute their guesses in different categories (*e.g.* 4R, 6S ; 3R, 7S ; etc.) they assume that *within* these categories the guesses are distributed *randomly* which is far from being the case. *Theoretically*, it is quite easy to calculate the expected number of sets with all ten guesses correct on the *assumption* that people distributed their calls randomly. To get 10 correct hits a person must obviously guess exactly five roses and five skulls. Now in the whole experiment 11,577 persons guessed in the (5—5) category and as there are  $10C_5 = 252$  ways of placing the 5 roses it follows that the expected number of sets with all ten guesses correct is  $11,577/252 = 45.9$ . But actually there were 83 persons with 10 guesses correct. The discrepancy seems clearly due to the fact that the expectation 45.9 is based on the false assumption that people are *equally likely* to utilise any one of the 252 ways possible of writing down 5 roses and 5 skulls. As it happened the two presentations used in the actual experiment were not unpopular and in consequence the number of sets with all 10 correct is almost double expectation. But all the other observed numbers also differ wildly from the expectations calculated on a false assumption of a random permutation of guesses in each of the different categories. To get 8 correct hits, for instance, you must guess in one of the categories (5, 5) (3, 7) or (7, 3) and the total number of sets expected with 8 correct hits works out at 1281.34 whereas the observed number is as high as 1425. Similarly, there are wide differences between expected and observed numbers of sets with 0, 1, 2 etc., correct hits. Even had we used 50 instead of only 10 presentations I am certain we should have noticed similar discrepancies though probably less marked.

#### *Analysis of Results*

The *observed* numbers of correct hits were :

“ ODDS ”	“ EVENS ”	“ COMBINED ”
61,155	60,005	121,160

Taking the expected number of “ COMBINED ” to be 122,210 (*i.e.* half the total number of guesses) we have a *negative* deviation on the whole experiment of —1050. Assuming a binomial standard deviation of 247 or one calculated by Steven's method (based on “ categories ”) of 256, the negative deviation is seen to be highly significant and exceeds 4 standard deviations.

How is this negative deviation to be accounted for ? I think there are strong reasons for suspecting that the “ even ” birthdays have chosen somewhat different patterns from those popular with the “ odds ”. If we score all the “ even ” sets, not against their own presentation list, but against the complementary list actually used for the “ odds ” we should find the total number of correct hits to be 62,205 whereas on the *same* presentation list the “ odd birthdays ” actually scored only 61,155 correct hits—a difference of 1050. It is not easy to account for such a large variation except on the assumption that in some respects the “ odds ” must have employed different average patterns from those of the “ evens ”. Perhaps the very fact of the “ evens ” having to remain inactive while the “ odds ” were doing their own experiment may have caused the “ evens ”

to choose somewhat different patterns than they would have done had they taken part in the first experiment. If this really happened of course the statistical assumptions on which the whole experiment was based are vitiated and it becomes useless as a test for telepathy.

In order to throw some light on how the listeners actually distributed their roses and skulls over the ten trials of each experiment, a randomly picked sample of 1000 "odd" sets was taken and compared with another random sample of 1000 "even" sets. The numbers of times rose and skull were guessed in the 10 trials are given in following tables :

TABLE (A) (1000 SETS) "ODDS"

TRIALS :	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	TOTALS
Rose	583	477	463	522	490	477	482	476	498	526	4994
Skull	417	523	537	478	510	523	518	524	502	474	5006

TABLE (B) (1000 SETS) "EVENS"

TRIALS :	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	TOTALS
Rose	570	487	441	522	466	460	496	527	438	484	4891
Skull	430	513	559	478	534	540	504	473	562	516	5109

A glance at each of these tables shows that the proportion of roses and skulls in the different trials is far from constant, and the most obvious feature is that both "evens" and "odds" show a strong preference for starting off guess No. 1 by writing "rose". The number of roses guessed then declines over guesses No. 2 and No. 3 to recover a little on guess No. 4.

If we consider Table (A) as a (2—10) contingency table we find  $\chi^2 = 45.9$  with a similar high value for Table (B). With  $n = 9$  degrees of freedom the values of  $P$  for each table is well below .001 ; in fact  $\chi^2 = 45.9$  is right outside Fisher's tables. There can be no question of the significant variations in the proportion of rose to skull on the different trials.

But I am afraid the samples are too small to show any difference in the general distribution of roses in Table (A) and that in Table (B).

A contingency (2, 10) table applied to the first rows of Tables (A) and (B) gives  $\chi^2 = 9.0$  which with  $n = 9$  gives  $0.5 > P > 0.3$  which is *not* significant. This sample therefore does not throw much light on the question as to whether the "evens" and "odds" have employed different patterns.

On the whole 20,000 guesses comprised in the above samples there are 9,955 correct hits—a negative deviation of —45 which is not significant though it is of the same sign as the deviation in the whole 244,420 guesses. Until a similar analysis can be carried out for the whole material it does not seem that much reliable information will be available as to the reasons for the large negative deviation. If any of our members would be willing to analyse samples of 500 or 1000 as in Tables (A) and (B) I should be very grateful and would arrange for the cards to be sent to them.

In conclusion, I would like to add that I have every confidence in the meticulous accuracy with which the Statistical Bureau carried out its task. Their system of checking was admirable and the 1000 postcards which I chose at random myself and re-checked, did not show a single error.

S. G. SOAL.

## REPLIES TO THE QUESTIONNAIRE

THE Council wish to thank very warmly the many members who have given time and trouble to answering the Questionnaire. They hope that members, who do not receive an individual reply from one of the officers of the Society, will not suppose that their suggestions are not valued. The Council intend in a future issue of the *Journal* to comment on some points which several members have raised.

---

THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE  
CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued "For private circulation among Members and Associates only". The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

MAY-JUNE, 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 624-625

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Private Meeting - - - - -	221
Haunting Ghosts - - - - -	222
A Poltergeist Case - - - - -	224
Telepathy in Dreams - - - - -	230

---

---

*A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY*

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C, 1

ON

*WEDNESDAY, 10 July 1946, at 6 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

“ THE TELEPATHIC EXPLANATION OF  
APPARITIONS ”

WILL BE READ BY

MR D. J. WEST

(Research Officer)

---

*Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

25 WOOL ROAD,  
WIMBLEDON COMMON,  
LONDON, S.W.20.

DEAR SIR,

*Haunting Ghosts*

May not a haunting ghost be the representation on this plane of existence of a kind of subconscious complex or secondary personality in the mind of the spirit represented by the ghost ?

I refer to haunting ghosts and not to occasional apparitions nor to poltergeist phenomena as these appear to differ from ordinary haunting.

This theory assumes, of course, that we continue to exist after death and that the surviving spiritual consciousness contains the equivalent of a conscious and subconscious mind. Such, indeed, has been stated to be the case in communications such as those recorded by the Earl of Balfour in "The Psychological Aspects of Mrs Willett's Mediumship".

If the spiritual conscious and subconscious mind bears any resemblance to its incarnate counterpart this theory would help to explain the following ghostly characteristics.

*The ghost's state of mind.* Haunting ghosts never appear to be in a happy state of mind. Generally they are obviously unhappy and if they can be identified tragic circumstances in connection with the life or death of the person represented by the ghost can usually be traced. This is what would be expected for it is not happy but tragic circumstances which lead to the formation of complexes.

*The ghost's intelligence.* Ghosts appear to have a very limited intelligence. They are frequently described as moving in a dreamlike automatic manner without taking any notice of observers or replying to questions. At best they seem unable to make known their wants except in a very incoherent manner. They give the impression that they are not full personalities which according to the theory suggested here is what would be expected.

The strength of the complex would determine how lifelike and intelligent the ghost would appear but it seems unlikely that it would ever reach a stage of being able to speak on matters outside the complex of which it is a manifestation. Investigators should not, therefore, expect to obtain any knowledge of the spiritual world from it or, indeed, any true idea of the conscious condition of the spirit it represents.

*Duration of haunting.* Haunting may last a long time and some ghosts have been reported of people who have been dead for hundreds of years. It seems incredible that these spirits should be earth bound for such a length of time. Time values, of course, may be different in the spiritual world, but an alternative suggestion is here provided, for just as many people suffering from complexes in this world can still lead a normal life in many respects so it may be assumed that the spirit whose ghost is manifesting is not precluded from functioning in the spiritual world at the same time.

The spirit's subconscious mind would, of course, be unaware that its ghost was manifesting, the only indication that anything was wrong would probably be the spirit's inability to adjust himself to certain conditions of

his spiritual existence. Only when the complex was resolved, probably by some form of spiritual treatment, would the haunting cease. The success which Spiritualists claim in laying ghosts may be due to treatment of this nature given by the circle and the "guides" in which the fact that its ghost is causing a disturbance is brought home to the spirit. This is possibly a psychological treatment analogous to that in which a patient's repressed memories are brought back into his consciousness by the psychiatrist.

*Anniversary and sporadic appearances.* There is a traditional belief that a man's ghost is more likely to be seen on or near the anniversary of his death than at any other time and that ghostly phenomena are likely to recur at annual intervals. This is a belief which is supported to some extent by the facts, and we may assume that even if the spirit is no longer concerned with such earthly anniversaries the subconscious complex may still be sufficiently bound up with the things of this world to be stirred into activity. We know that the subconscious mind can keep track of the passage of time in a remarkable manner, and it may be that the complex is automatically stirred into activity when the anniversary date returns.

On the other hand ghosts sometimes appear and disappear without apparent reason and such cases are probably due to some incident in the spiritual life stirring into activity the subconscious complex which accordingly manifests.

*The ghost's clothes.* Ghosts generally appear in the clothes the person represented wore during life or at death. If it really were a spirit manifesting it seems strange that he should still find it necessary to appear wearing his old clothes, or even, as was reported in one case, a dressing gown. This, however, would not be strange if it were only a complex manifesting for the clothes would then naturally be those worn at the time the complex was formed.

*Ghosts of innocent victims.* The ghost sometimes represents an innocent person who has been murdered and the question arises as to why an innocent spirit should suffer while the aggressor rarely seems to undergo this fate when he dies. The theory here proposed while not explaining the injustice does suggest that this is what one would expect, for the shock of murder might possibly affect the mind of the murdered more than the murderer just as in this world an innocent person may be so maltreated that his mind is deranged while the aggressor is not so affected.

I do not, of course, suggest that this theory accounts for all the phenomena of haunting but I hope that Members may apply this theory to cases of haunting with which they are acquainted and let the Society have the benefit of their comments.

Yours faithfully,

B. NISBET.

[Members may like to compare Mr Nisbet's theory with the view expressed by F. W. H. Myers in *Human Personality*, II, p. 75: "I am inclined to lay stress on the parallel between these narratives of haunting and those phantasms of the living which I have already classed as *psychorrhagic*. In each case, as it seems to me, there is an involuntary detachment of some element of the spirit, probably with no knowledge thereof

at the main centre of consciousness." The infrequency, however, of well established cases of Haunting Ghosts, of the kind specified by Mr Nisbet, makes any theoretical account of them difficult. HON. ED. *Journal*]

### A POLTERGEIST CASE

[Mr Ian Fletcher, a member of the Society, has contributed the following report of his investigations at a bungalow in the Home Counties. His attention had been called to the case by reports in the Press. In accordance with the usual S.P.R. practice in similar cases, the real names of the persons concerned are suppressed.]

I WROTE to the owner of the bungalow, which was the place said to be haunted, and asked if I might investigate the phenomena. Having been invited to spend the night there I arrived at 5 p.m. on Sunday, 27th January 1946. The following is an accurate account of what happened during my stay.

On my arrival I had tea with the occupants of the bungalow—Mrs *White* and her grandson *David White*, aged 13 years 1 month. They told of various phenomena which had occurred since August 1944 when a Morrison shelter was installed during the flying bomb raids. The first thing to be noticed was tapping on the shelter while they were inside. This tapping seemed to take the form of a tune and later it was noticed that objects had been moved from one place and put in another and then objects were actually seen and heard flying across the rooms. No one room was specially picked out for these phenomena although the room in which *David* slept seemed to attract the most activity if he was present. Things such as clothes pegs, china ornaments and pencils were moved from one room to another or might be missing for some time. The gramophone was played by itself. On the afternoon of my visit *David* said he had removed the handle and sound box but they had been put back in place again. On more than one occasion the fire had been laid and lit while both Mrs *White* and *David* were out. A fire screen had also been taken away from the grate and put in the corner while the place was empty. Notes had been written by both Mrs *White* and *David* to this unknown entity (referred to as *Wily Willie* by *David*) and replies had appeared, sometimes on the same paper as the note, sometimes on another piece which floated down from the ceiling. The reply was written in a peculiar curly script and often with spelling mistakes. Sometimes notes were found demanding that the "gram" should be played or there would be "truble". Nobody had been injured by the flying objects but *David* had had his face slapped and small objects had sometimes hit him. I examined the notes written by *Wily Willie* and obtained a specimen of writing from *David*. I was shown the bed in which *David* slept with his grandmother. The paint along the side had obviously been beaten away. There were some deep scratches on the rail at the foot of the bed. These had apparently been made by a toy car which belonged to *David* and which had a notched wheel underneath it.

During the evening some missing clothes-pegs and a screw-driver were found under a cushion on the settee. I was told of many other similar

phenomena and that on one occasion the handle of the gramophone was purposely left in the house next door but was brought back without anyone knowing.

At about 11 p.m., after playing a few records, *David* went into the kitchen while Mrs *White* and myself were in the living room. We then heard two objects fall on the floor and the next minute *David* gave a shout and came into the room holding two pieces of lemon peel, which he said had been thrown at him. A small toy aeroplane made of metal and measuring about two inches long, together with a piece from a draughts set, had been thrown across the room. At my suggestion *David* wrote a note asking *Wily Willie* to do some disappearing tricks. This was left on the kitchen table with a pencil and we all went into the living room and closed the door. *David*, however, went into the kitchen again to fetch something and was away for about two minutes. When he returned, he said that a reply was on the kitchen table but on another piece of paper. This note stated that some letters had been burnt and also told us not to write notes.

*David* then said he would lie down on the ottoman in the kitchen as that sometimes caused trouble. I went into the kitchen with him and sat on a chair nearby, with him in full view. About five minutes later the ottoman flew violently towards the centre of the room and deposited *David* on the floor. He replaced it, and almost immediately the same thing happened again. This time I suggested it was left where it was and asked *Wily Willie* to push it back again by the wall with *David* on it. This, however, did not happen but while we were waiting a crash sounded on the floor behind *David's* head and a pencil box was recovered from the floor. Having waited for about ten minutes without anything further happening, we put the ottoman back in place and I stood at the foot of it while *David* lay on it. Again it spun violently into the middle of the room, *David* landing on the floor behind it. As I had seen this happen three times, I thought it best that we should go into the living room and I left a note on the kitchen table, with a pencil, asking "What else will you do?" We waited for about five minutes and then *David* went into the kitchen so I stood up and watched the note by gazing at its reflection in a picture. *David* came back without touching the paper and we sat and talked for a short time when *David* again went into the kitchen, and as I was in the middle of a conversation with Mrs *White* I could not see what was going on, so decided that this piece of investigation would obviously be invalid. However, *David* returned and said the note was still as I left it—unanswered. He remained in the room for another five or ten minutes and when he again went into the kitchen, I immediately followed him, only to see my note folded up on the table. (I had left it unfolded.) When we opened it out my message was seen to have been crossed out and underneath it in the usual curly block capitals, was written: DONT MAKE YOURSELF SEEM A MORE FOOL THAN YOU ALREADY ARE.

After this it was decided that *David* should go to bed so he went into the bedroom, which adjoined the living room and undressed. Within a few minutes I heard some loud knocking coming from the bedroom so I went in and was told that it had come from the bottom of the bed. Just after going out of the room I heard some object clatter on to the floor and I

found the cover of an electric light switch on again entering the bedroom. I took it out with me, only to return in a few seconds when I heard something else clatter across the room and discovered it was the bottom of a flat electric torch. It was identified by *David* who was in bed during these occurrences. I went out and left the door ajar but was immediately recalled, only to find the bulb and top of the torch on the spare bed. I took them out remarking the rest of the torch would doubtless make itself known. As I was about to enter the living room, however, I heard a clicking sound so I looked around but could not find anything to account for the noise. I asked *David* if he knew what it was and he said it sounded like an electric light switch. There was a spare one, apparently, in the tool shed and I already had the cover of it. I waited outside the bedroom door and went in as soon as I heard the next sound, which was the torch case falling behind a chair at the foot of the bed. As I stooped to retrieve it the battery fell down at the side of the fireplace about a yard from me. I sprang up and looked at *David* who was still lying down with his hands under the bed-clothes. Taking these two parts of the torch out, I assembled them all and returned to the bedroom as I heard knocking.

This time I stayed in the room with my back to the boy but watched his reflection in a picture on the wall. Suddenly a crash sounded at the foot of the bed beside me and I stooped to pick up the electric light switch, which had apparently been responsible for the clicking we had heard. The moment I bent down *David's* bedroom slippers hit me on the back, so I asked him where he had left them and learnt that they had been under the spare bed (well out of his reach). I placed a box of matches on the table at the side of the bed and asked for them to be moved. No sooner was I outside the room than they were heard to fall the other side of the room. Having picked them up I chose a china candle-stick on the chest of drawers in the far corner of the room and well out of *David's* reach. This I asked to be moved while I waited outside. He called me back and I saw the brush and comb from the side table now on the bed. As I replaced them I remarked that the candlestick was still in its place. I retired to the next room only to hear another object fall; this turned out to be a brooch belonging to *Mrs White*. I noted the candlestick still in place and went out only to return on hearing knocking coming from some part of the bed, but nothing had moved. This time I closed the door as I went out but burst in suddenly only to find *David* lying quietly in bed and everything in order. Again I burst in and this time found a china ornament on the spare bed. I replaced it on the chest of drawers and realised the candlestick was now missing, so I looked round the room for it but could not see it. I felt on *David's* bed but did not make a thorough search. Not being able to find it I went into the next room to wait a matter of a few seconds when *David* again called me in and pointed to the missing candlestick on his bed. After replacing it I took the bottom of the torch and smeared it with vaseline and then placed it on the table by the bed without saying what I had done to it. I then asked him if he would mind my tying his hands to the bed as I wished to see how the knots could be untied. He consented to this so I tied his wrists to the bed rail with thick cord and tested the knots, and then asked *Willie Willie* to move the piece of the torch. No sooner was I outside than

he called me in saying the left hand was free. The cord was still round his wrist but had come untied from the bed. I retied it and looked at the other knot (which was the side nearest the torch part). Again I was called in only to find the same thing had happened but as I was retying the right hand the left became loose although I saw it was tied as I entered the room. I tied both securely and went out but within a minute *David* called me back and I saw the piece of the torch on the bed together with a small wooden board and also noticed both hands were free. I dusted the vaselined object with powder and looked for any finger prints which might be there.

As the time was then 2.40 a.m. I decided on the last part of my tests. This consisted of bandaging *David's* closed hands, separately, with a three inch by six yards calico bandage, and then enclosing the whole fist in a large triangular bandage tied firmly on the back of the hand. I then tied a piece of rope round each wrist and secured it by three firm knots. The other end of the rope was tied equally securely to the outer bed rail. Next I tied a piece of rope round each ankle and secured the other ends, together, to the foot of the bed. After testing all the knots, I placed a box of matches on the table on the right of the bed and asked for them to be moved, then went into the next room closing the bedroom door behind me. The time was then 3 a.m. and I waited for five minutes and then went in as *David* called me. One of the knots had become loose but not undone. I tightened it and found that it was just possible for him to reach his hand with his mouth so I shortened the length of rope, making it impossible for him to reach the knots with his teeth. I went out and immediately heard knocking coming from the room so I went in again but all was quiet and as I had left it. The knots on wrists and ankles intact. Again he called me and said that the ropes on his feet had been pulled viciously and that those on his wrists had been pushed up his forearms. I eased them back on his wrists and went out but he called me again in a few minutes. I saw the pillow from the left side of the bed was on the floor on the right of the bed and all knots firmly intact. So placing the pillow on a chair I again left him alone, only to hear violent knocking, so I went in and placed the pillow behind his head, telling him that was in case *Wily Willie* decided to bang his, *David's*, head on the bed rail. There was more banging and this time I found the bedclothes almost on the floor so I straightened them and then found a small metal box in the bed which had apparently come from the table at the side, although I had not seen it there before. No sooner was I outside the room than there was a loud crash and I went in to find the stone hot water bottle on the floor so I replaced it in the bed. As I went out *David* shouted and told me a pin had been stuck in him. All this time the knots had remained intact and I waited outside again for about ten minutes without hearing anything more, so I released him at 3.35 a.m. and went to bed in the next room. No sooner was I in bed than I heard heavy banging and then some form of tune which I learned later was supposed to be God Save the King. After this something crashed on to the floor and I went to sleep in the ensuing silence. I experienced nothing more throughout the night but in the morning when I went into the kitchen Mrs *White* showed me a note she had written before going to bed, saying "Who is the bigger fool, you or I?" Under-

neath was written in the usual hand HE IS. This note had been left in the kitchen and *David* was still in bed, but he got up a quarter of an hour after me.

I experienced no more phenomena after this and returned to London by mid-day.

#### CONCLUSIONS

1. Early in the evening while I was talking to Mrs *White*, I noticed *David* get up and put his new propelling pencil behind a picture on the gramophone. About a quarter of an hour later he remarked that his pencil was missing and after looking for it said he had it only a few minutes before. I then reminded him that he had put it on the gramophone and he said "Did I?" somewhat puzzled that I should have seen the incident.

2. I asked if I might borrow one of the messages written by *Wily Willie* also a specimen of his, *David's*, writing as I should like to have them both psychometrised. I explained that this might determine the author of the writing. He looked quite perplexed at this request but complied.

3. *David* told me that *Wily Willie* sometimes announced his presence by a clicking noise. This was demonstrated to me but when I asked if this always occurred *David* said "Oh, no I—ch, he doesn't always do it". The "I" was cut short immediately but was enough for me to catch.

4. On examining the bed I noted that all the paint was chipped off along the side nearest the head end on the side *David* slept.

5. When *David* left the note on the kitchen table he later went out through the kitchen but did not stay in this room. While he was out I assumed he wrote the reply and then left it on the table beside the note as he came through again. Had I, therefore, looked into the kitchen while he was out I should have seen everything as it had been left with the note still unanswered. When I later examined the reply I noted that it had obviously been written on some dark surface as the letters showed through as if written on faint carbon paper. I looked for an impression of the writing on the tablecloth but could see nothing, so I tested this for myself by writing on the paper and saw that the impression did come through quite clearly.

6. Most of the phenomena seemed directed against *David* rather than in his favour so I was surprised to see one note left by *Wily Willie*, at Christmas, insisting that *David* should be given an accordion.

7. Another note was signed "Polish lunetic" but it was in the same style as the other notes including one signed George. On no occasion was any Polish written.

8. When *David* lay on the ottoman he pressed his feet firmly against the wall behind him and he had his knees well flexed. So all he had to do in order to move this piece of furniture was to press his feet hard against the wall and push his body downwards and outwards on to the ottoman. It did not move once it was away from the wall.

9. Later when I left a note to be answered, *David* went into the kitchen and shut the door behind him. As I was in conversation with Mrs *White* I did not follow him. However, when I later discovered the answer, I was unable to decipher the first word but *David* immediately read it out.

10. Shortly before going to bed *David* put a small paper book into a large album belonging to his grandmother, who asked what he was doing. He said it was to prevent *Wily Willie* getting at it. I thought probably *Wily Willie* would be blamed for *putting* it there, not taking it out.

11. When *David* was in bed and the top of the torch made its appearance I found it was quite warm, so was the switch and I presume they had both been in the bed.

12. When I stood in the bedroom with my back to *David* I observed his reflection in a picture over the mantelpiece and saw him move as the switch was thrown at me.

13. When I asked *David* where his slippers were before they were thrown at me, he said they were under the spare bed. This would have been out of his reach, but I saw them a few minutes earlier on the floor beside his bed and well within his reach.

14. When I suddenly entered the bedroom the second time, without his calling me, I saw him sitting bolt upright in bed with his arm outstretched pointing to the china ornament on the other bed. I assumed the pointing posture had, a second before, been one of throwing. As the candlestick I had asked to be moved was missing, I purposely stayed in the room for a few minutes pretending to be looking for it. I suspected it of being in the bed and was giving it a chance of getting warm. When I discovered it the next time I entered the room, it was quite warm.

15. I tied his wrists with rope but one came undone while I was actually in the room beside him. This could have been accomplished by his previously loosening the knot and making a slip knot out of it.

16. The vaselined article revealed a small portion of a finger-print which was not mine. I did not attempt to prove it was *David's* as I felt quite sure without this extra evidence that he was doing all the "phenomena".

17. All the experiments I had carried out did not seem to upset the boy in any way until I was about to bandage his hands, and he then seemed almost frightened but assured me he was not afraid of being tied up. Once he was securely tied, a much longer interval ensued before anything happened and then I found the knot on the right wrist was loose and definitely wet where he had tried to undo it with his teeth. After shortening the ropes so he could not reach them with his teeth nothing more happened to them.

18. The only things which occurred when he was securely tied were knockings, which could have been accomplished by banging the back of his hand on the bed rail, or similarly his head. Then the hot-water bottle could easily have been kicked out of the bed, even with his feet tied, as there was some slack rope when he pushed himself right down in the bed. The pillow could easily have been worked across the bed by his body and, if necessary, he could have aided its progress with his teeth. Although three objects had been moved at my request, namely a box of matches, a candlestick and part of the torch, the box of matches was not moved again when he was securely tied to the bed. In fact nothing happened which could not have been done by him.

19. The knocking I heard after I had gone to bed was produced by *David* banging the electric light switch on the side of the bed. The switch

was found on the floor in the morning badly chipped and it was *David* who recognised the tune of God Save the King which to my mind is unlike the finale to be chosen by a Pole.

20. The note found in the morning by Mrs *White* could easily have been written by *David* as he said he had seen the note before it was answered when he got up to get a drink before going to sleep.

21. After breakfast I went for a walk with *David* and told him the above mentioned points and then told him I was quite convinced he was entirely responsible for all the phenomena and he replied "Well not *all* of it". However he admitted he had done everything the previous night and I am sure that, by the way he did it, it was not the first time he had done it.

I told him that if he stopped his poltergeist-like phenomena I would say nothing to his grandmother and let people assume the entity had gone of its own accord. He agreed to this but I learnt a few days later that it had not ceased and when I saw him on 1st February he said he could not help it. I then wrote to Mrs *White* saying I would like to see her while the boy was out, which I did on the 5th February and I told her exactly what I thought about the matter, and when he came in I had another talk with him. Mrs *White* could not believe the boy was responsible until he admitted it, but even he began to believe in *Wily Willie* and I feel that some of the things he did were performed unconsciously. I learnt that it was *David* who discovered the fire alight when he came home while his grandmother was out, so it was quite possible for him to have lit it.

I learnt that he did not play much with other school children as they lived too far away, and as he had no normal outlet for his somewhat highly-strung nature, I think he subconsciously invented *Wily Willie* to take the place of a play-mate. He was very nervous during the flying bomb raids and it was then that the trouble first started. No doubt he wanted something to take his mind off the raids and the tapping on the shelter—presumably an unconscious nervous reaction—gave him something to think about.

Since I told Mrs *White* that *David* was responsible nothing more has been heard and I suggested that he should be allowed to mix with other children when he returns from his holiday which he commenced a week later.

---

Mr Fletcher, writing on the 18 April 1946, adds: "*David White* went away for a holiday last February and was still away up to three weeks ago. He seemed to be enjoying himself and was mixing with other children," and that, about a week after he had investigated the case the boy was taken to see a doctor who is a member of the S.P.R.

---

### TELEPATHY IN DREAMS

MRS MIRIAM LANE, a member of the Society, contributes three recent cases of apparently telepathic dreams.

The first occurred towards the end of February 1946.

"I dozed off in a light sleep (with the wireless playing) after listening to the 8 o'clock news. I was awakened by the telephone ringing at 9.15 a.m.

I told the caller, Mary Roberti, that she had roused me from a particularly vivid dream. I recounted the dream to her as follows :

“ ‘ A nursemaid I did not know dismounted from her bicycle and reminded me that I had forgotten to go to the rescue of a nest of young birds which were starving. The parents had built on the nursery mantelpiece and now the windows were closed they could not feed the young. She had been sent to fetch me. Apologising for my lapse of memory I hurried to the nursery and caught one of the young birds and one of the parent birds in a tin box. I then took the box into another smaller room to examine it, and establish the species of bird. On opening the box only the parent bird flew out, the other I assumed to be dead although I did not see the corpse. Much to my disappointment I saw the bird was a common sparrow. I turned to my companion and said, “ Only a sparrow.” It was at this point the phone rang.’

“ Within the following five minutes my secretary, Mrs G. Fischer, rang me up. At the end of the conversation she said, ‘ You were much in demand this morning. Last night the cat injured a sparrow and Jane (her six-year-old daughter) put it in the small empty room here. I thought it would be all right as it ate some food, but when we went in this morning it was dead. And Jane said, “ You aren’t any good! I wish we had Miriam here—we should have fetched Miriam.” ’

“ I checked up as far as possible on the time. The episode occurred ‘ just before Jane left for school ’—thus, any time between 8.45 and 9 a.m.

“ It should be explained that I have many tame birds and rearing of young birds is always in my mind. I do not however, remember having dreamed of it before. The clearest points of the dream were (a) the kind of bird—i.e. the word SPARROW was heavily underlined, and the parent bird’s plumage, noted in detail as it perched on the edge of a chest of drawers, (b) the death of the young bird.”

Mary Roberti, Mrs Fischer and another friend confirm Mrs Lane’s account as follows :

Mrs Lane recounted the dream to me as written above when I woke her by telephoning at approx. 9.15 a.m. I do not remember the detail of the bicycle nor of the nest on the nursery mantelpiece.

(Signed) MARY ROBERTI.

Mrs Lane roughly outlined the dream to me shortly after 9.15 a.m. before Mrs Fischer telephoned.

(Signed) GRACE HINTON,

194 QUEEN’S GATE,  
LONDON, S.W.

The account of our telephone conversation is correct.

(Signed) GABRIELLE FISCHER,

5 CAVAYE PLACE,  
S.W. 10.

Mrs Lane adds the following note :

“ Unfortunately, the moment you write down this type of dream you lose some of its vividness. On re-reading the dream about the sparrow I thought it seemed very feeble, whereas in actual fact it was extremely

vivid, and it was this very character which induced me to tell it to two witnesses immediately on waking, for as a rule one is inclined to spare friends accounts of dreams !”

The second and third of Mrs Lane's dreams, both confirmed by her husband, are set out below. It will be noticed that the correspondence of the dreams with the facts was not exact, but seems closer than one would expect on the hypothesis of chance.

“The second dream was in the spring of 1944. On awakening I mentioned to my husband that I had dreamed that a volcano had erupted in Italy. I said I fancied it was an island volcano. A facetious remark was passed to the effect that there was enough trouble in Italy without volcanoes. One day later the account of the sudden and violent eruption of Vesuvius appeared in the press. It should here be noted that in the dream I did not think it was Vesuvius but inclined to the view that the erupting crater which I was looking at was an ‘Island volcano, possibly Etna’. In the dream I could not remember the name ‘Etna’, but visualised its position on the map.

“The third dream concerned my husband who was on manœuvres at the time [November, 1943]. I dreamed a very short dream. I saw my husband standing on rocky ground and being struck on the right thigh by a bright green fiery object, falling from above. I did not see my husband's face but noted he was in battle dress. I was merely an observer in the dream and felt no alarm. The most striking part of the dream was the green colour of the fiery object and rocky ground. I told the dream to two people.

“A few days later my husband telephoned me and said he had had a narrow escape when, during practice, a phosphorous bomb had fallen on him and set his clothing alight. At this point I stopped him and said, ‘It fell on your right leg above the knee’ and he said, ‘Yes—who has been gossiping?’ I then explained about the dream. The detail about the colour of the bomb was correct. When the accident occurred the ground had been smooth and totally devoid of rocks.”

---

#### THE *JOURNAL* IS PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

The attention of Members and Associates is drawn to the private nature of the *Journal*, from which no quotations should be made without the previous consent of the Council. Ever since the first issue of the *Journal* in 1884, much of the material appearing in it has been contributed on the definite assurance that the *Journal* is, as stated on the cover, issued “For private circulation among Members and Associates only”. The Council hope that all Members and Associates will continue to co-operate with them in maintaining this privacy.

---

---

JOURNAL OF THE  
SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

AUG.—SEPT., 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 626-627

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notice of Meeting - - - - -	233
New Members - - - - -	234
Meetings of the Council - - - - -	235
Private Meeting - - - - -	236
Veridical Messages Obtained through Automatic Writing	236
A Recognised Apparition seen by Two Percipients - -	239
Reviews - - - - -	242
Notices - - - - -	248

---

---

*NOTICE OF MEETING*

A PRIVATE MEETING OF THE SOCIETY

WILL BE HELD IN

THE SOCIETY'S LIBRARY,

31 TAVISTOCK SQUARE, LONDON, W.C. 1

ON

*Tuesday, 8 October 1946, at 6 p.m.*

WHEN A PAPER ON

THE MODUS OPERANDI IN PARANORMAL  
COGNITION

WILL BE READ BY

THE PRESIDENT, MR G. N. M. TYRRELL

---

N.B.—*No Tickets of Admission are issued for this Meeting. Members and Associates will be admitted on signing their names at the door.*

## NEW MEMBERS

*(Elected 7 May 1946)*

- Bridges, Mrs C. M.**, M.B., 10 Curle Avenue, Lincoln.
- Creswell, H. B.**, 7 Heath Mansions, Hampstead Grove, London, N.W. 3.
- Grant, W. J.**, 16 Harrington Road, London, E. 11.
- Harley-Mason, J.**, Corpus Christi College, Cambridge.
- Knight, Ray**, 59 Silverdale Road, Eastbourne.
- Loretz, Dr Philip H.**, Green Meadows, Ascot, Berks.
- Mack, Mrs N. M. L.** 33 Causewayside, Cambridge.
- Matthews, Mrs E. de P.**, 212 East 48th Street, New York City, U.S.A.
- Mickel, A. W.**, 17 Cleveland Gardens, Hendon Way, London N.W. 2.
- Mitchell, B. G.**, The Queen's College, Oxford.
- Morton, Captain N.**, Ballygarvey House, Ballymena, Co. Antrim, N. Ireland.
- Perry, A. R.**, 18 Cartaret House, Australia Road, Shepherd's Bush, London, W. 12.
- Priestley, J. B.**, M.A., LL.D., B4 Albany, London, W. 1.
- Robinson, Sir Christopher**, Bart., 59 Campden Hill Court, London, W. 8.
- Tickell, Mrs Renée**, 41 Wellington Square, Oxford.
- Webb, Mrs D. B.**, Stapley, Chard, Somerset.
- Wenberg, Mrs E. D.**, 182 Washington Park, Brooklyn 5, N.Y., U.S.A.

*(Elected 23 May 1946)*

- Kitzinger, Mrs A. M.**, D.Sc., E. 10 Kenilworth Court, Hagley Road, Birmingham, 16.
- Sewell, Mrs C. H.**, Evendine, Stoke Hill, Stoke Bishop, Bristol, 9.

*(Elected 17 July 1946)*

- Bohdan, Dr. Kieszkowski**, nl. Gontyna 11, Cracow, Poland.
- Bailey, Mrs V.**, M.B.E., Walden, Staplehurst, Tonbridge, Kent.
- Baker, Roland A.**, 318 West Fifth Street, Sioux City, Iowa, U.S.A.
- Caldwell, Robert A.**, 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1.
- Fisk, Lieut-Colonel E. K.**, Hyde Park Hotel, Knightsbridge, London, S.W. 1.
- Keen, Montague V.**, 24 Gloucester Terrace, Lancaster Gate, London, W. 2.
- Leicester, Peter**, M.A., c/o Anglo-Saxon Petroleum Co., St. Helen's Court, Leadenhall Street, London, E.C. 3.
- Librarian, Benares Hindu University**, Benares, India.
- Lucas, Mrs E. B. C.**, Craston's Orchard, Yattendon, Newbury.
- McAlpine, Rev Duncan S.**, The Manse, North Ronaldshay, Kirkwall, Orkney.

**Peake, Walter S.**, 327 East Street, Corry, Penn., U.S.A.

**Richfield, Frederick J., Ph.D.**, 126½ N. Hamilton Drive, Beverly Hills, Calif., U.S.A.

**Stanley, Arthur**, 24 High Street, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.

**Stewart, Mrs. M. M.**, Queen's Acre, Lymington, Hants.

**Stoner, Stephen H.**, The Cabin, Hillfield Road, Selsey-on-Sea.

**Strutt, Hon. Hedley V.**, 19 William Mews, Lowndes Square, London, S.W. 1.

**Wintle, Prier**, 72A Duddingston Road, Portobello, Edinburgh.

*Student-Associate*

**Batcheldor, K. J.**, 18 Byron Avenue, Watford, Herts.

---

MEETINGS OF THE COUNCIL

THE 414th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Tuesday, 7 May 1946, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Miss Bosanquet, Mrs Goldney, Mrs Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Professor H. H. Price, Mr Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas and Dr R. H. Thouless; also Mr West, Hon. Asst-Secy. and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Seventeen new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

The 415th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Thursday, 23 May 1946, at 2.45 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs F. Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss I. Jephson, the Hon. Mrs Alfred Lyttelton, G.B.E., Mr D. Parsons, Professor H. H. Price, Mr G. Redmayne, Mr W. H. Salter, Mrs W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt, the Rev. C. D. Thomas, and Dr R. H. Thouless; also Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Two new Members were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

THE 416th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 17 July 1946, at 3 p.m. ADMIRAL the HON. A. C. STRUTT in the Chair. There were also present: Miss T. Bosanquet, Mrs Oliver Gatty, Mrs K. M. Goldney, Lord Charles Hope, Mr D. Parsons, Mr W. H. Salter and the Rev. C. Drayton Thomas; also Mr D. J. West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

Seventeen new Members and one Student-Associate were elected. Their names and addresses are given above.

Mr West was appointed Research Officer of the Society.

## PRIVATE MEETING

The 188th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Wednesday, 10 July 1946, at 6 p.m., when Mr D. J. West read a paper on "The Telepathic Explanation of Apparitions".

---

 VERIDICAL MESSAGES OBTAINED THROUGH  
 AUTOMATIC WRITING

A member of the Society, Mrs *Watson* (pseudonym), who several years ago practised automatic writing, and then, after discontinuing it, resumed it at the beginning of March 1946, reports the following instances of apparently veridical messages. Mrs *Watson* and her husband, it should be explained, carry on a small-holding.

In 1944 I lost my wedding ring. I first noticed its loss while working in the cowstalls. I looked for it but could not find it. On many subsequent occasions my husband and I, and sometimes a friend, searched for it without success. Cows are fond of eating bright things, and we came to the conclusion that it must have slipped off my finger into the manger, and that it was now reposing in some cow's inside! I did not buy another ring; but wore my grandmother's wedding ring which had been given to me by an aunt.

On March 14th [1946] I put my mother's engagement ring on my finger before starting to write. I wrote "Can you see what I am wearing to-night?" "Yes, my engagement ring, rather ugly, and my mother's wedding ring, my dear mother. Your wedding ring is in the cow-stalls you will find it next time you go down look in the sack look in the sack behind the door."

I was unable to go out at the time, and my husband was too busy to go that night; but next day he went to the stalls and returned with the ring. . . .

On March 18th a Book-test read "This Ring the Bridegroom did for none provide, But for his Bride".

The husband writes on the same day :

My wife reported the loss of her ring to me between June 25th and July 3rd, 1944. I was ill at the time, but when able to go out to the stalls I searched for it with considerable thoroughness, and looked for it on many subsequent occasions. On March 14th 1946 she showed me the reference to the ring in automatic writing. On March 15th I went to the stalls where there were two sacks. Neither was actually behind the door, but one was behind a wooden partition adjoining the door. This sack was not in the stalls when my wife lost her ring in 1944. During 1945 I had filled it with waste paper ready for salvage. Between the seventh and eighth or eighth and ninth pieces of paper I found the ring.

In reply to a question from the Hon. Secretary as to whether she might have subconsciously remembered some occasion on which the ring slipped off her finger among the papers where it was ultimately found,

Mrs *Watson* gave reasons for thinking this improbable. When she and her husband bought the property

. . . there was a quantity of lime stacked in large paper bags (special lime bags) against the wall. This was later carted away by the rightful owner. Many of the bags burst when moved, and it was these torn bags that my husband put into the sack for salvage. I should have passed fairly close to the bags of lime in mixing food for the cows, but at no time did I handle the bags, and I lost the ring long before they were carted away and the paper collected by my husband. . . .

My theory since the ring has been found is that it slipped off my finger when my hands were cold and slippery . . . , rolled out of the dairy door into the back [i.e. a part of the cowstall where the bags were kept] and into some hole or crevice in the floor where it was hidden from our view, that later rats found it and carried it into the sack where there were evidences of their having started to make a nest. It is too far from the dairy door to the wall where the sacks are stored for it to roll right over to them.

Mr *Watson* adds that the ring was not hidden in a fold of paper or tucked away in an "envelope" corner when he found it, but lying flat on a flat piece of paper covered by another flat piece, and that he could hardly have failed to see it when he put the paper into the sack, if it had been there then. This makes it most improbable that he might have subconsciously noted the ring among the paper at that time, and later on telepathically conveyed to his wife the substance of a memory latent in his own mind.

Mrs *Watson* has given a full account of the book tests, to one of which she alludes above. It illustrates very well the difficulties and complexities of evidence of this type. All the tests are taken from books on her own shelves, and the communicators are her father, her mother and a friend, *D.K.*, who died on the 2nd March 1946.

The first test was given on the 18th March 1946, when Mrs *Watson* asked the three communicators "Will you think out some book tests, or any definite tests that we can try together?" The reply was, "Yes, of course we will. I will give you one now. You go to the third shelf of the case by the stairs second book from right and turn to page": here came a pause while Mrs *Watson* "stiffened", as she describes the occasional check in automatic flow, and tried to catch the number of the page; she then wrote with some hesitation, "243 you go now we will wait."

Mrs *Watson* went to the case in question, which she found had four shelves and not five as she had supposed. As the script did not say whether the shelves were to be counted from the bottom or the top she took (a) the second book on the right from the third shelf down, and (b) the second book on the right from the third shelf up. She adds, "I did not hesitate about taking both books but had a sudden feeling that I should do so." (a) was a copy of *Studies in Literature* by Quiller-Couch, (b) was a copy, formerly belonging to her father, of Way's verse translation of the *Iliad*. Finding nothing appropriate on p. 243 of either book, Mrs *Watson* carried them both to the table where she was writing and said, "I don't see anything there. What did you mean?" In her own words, there was

“ a pause and then I felt the number 123 being hammered into my brain with such clearness that I did not stop to write it down, but at once turned to page 123 in (a) ” and having read that to the same page in (b).

Now the first rule of a book-test is that the book and the page must be identifiable without any ambiguity. If there is any doubt about either, the possibility of subjective selection opens too wide a door to chance coincidence. Before discussing the passages which Mrs *Watson* thought were indicated, and appropriate to the circumstances, the double difficulty created by the ambiguity as to the book and the mistake as to the page must be faced. Mrs *Watson* states most definitely, “ I did not hesitate about taking both books ” ; from this point the test must be taken as an attempt to indicate an appropriate passage on the same page of each of two books. Success in it would be enormously more significant than success with a single book, provided it was unequivocal success. But the page first given was wrong as regards both books, and the success described below was only reached at the second shot. Even when due allowance has been made for the hesitancy as to the first choice of page, and the emphasis with which the second choice was “ hammered into her brain ”, only a special degree of appropriateness could make the test significant.

Page 123 in *Studies in Literature* quoted Henry Vaughan’s poem, the last two lines of which read :

This Ring the Bride-groome did for none provide  
But for his Bride.

The appropriateness of this is obvious. As to the possibility of Mrs *Watson* having, consciously or subconsciously, known where to find these lines, she writes :

I have read this [i.e. *Studies in Literature*] once, certainly twenty years ago, and have not opened it since. I did not remember it [i.e. the poem] was in the book nor did I recognise it when I read it. Nor did I remember the position of the book on the shelf. My conscious visual memory is atrocious. . . . Of course my subliminal memory may be brilliant in contrast to my conscious one.

Page 123 in Way’s *Iliad* gives his version of the last two lines of Book XVI, in themselves irrelevant. Under them was a small pencilled date in the handwriting of Mrs *Watson*’s mother. On taking the book to the light, Mrs *Watson* found the date to be April 14. This was *D. K.*’s birthday and one of the few dates Mrs *Watson* was in the habit of remembering. From comparison of other pencilled dates in the book it is clear that Mrs *Watson*’s mother read the last ten books of Way’s translation during April 1929, marking the end of each day’s reading with a date. Mrs *Watson* was not then living with her mother, did not know her mother had been reading the book in April 1929, and had not herself opened the book since.

On the 19th March 1946 Mrs *Watson* informed the communicators that the tests of the day before were excellent, to which her father replied, “ We are glad about the ring. Wasn’t the reference good last night? I chose that one bit. *D. K.* chose hers.”

On the 21st March Mrs *Watson*’s father wrote : “ *D. K.* wants you to take the little *New Testament* on the table and turn to p. 83. There is a message for you. She hopes you will understand.”

The *New Testament* in question was an edition in Basic English in which Mrs *Watson* had till then read no more than part of St. Matthew. The edition is printed in two columns to a page, and the first column of p. 83 contains Mark XI, 2–10, i.e. the story of Palm Sunday. Mrs *Watson* could see no point in this, and told her communicator so : he told her to be patient. Later it occurred to her to find out on what day Palm Sunday fell in the present year : she had no idea, as the religious body to which she belongs does not recognise “special times and seasons”. She found it was the 14th April. On the 23rd March 1946 she got this message from her mother : “*D. K.* says she was so pleased you got the clue.” Mrs *Watson* adds that she made a note of these three tests in a separate notebook on the days they occurred, and got her husband to witness them.

There is a curious pattern in these three tests. Mrs *Watson* found in each a message appropriate to her thoughts and feelings at the time. The first two are linked together by the fact that both were to be found on the same page of two books chosen at the same time. The second and third both point to the same date, a date having a special association for Mrs *Watson*. Notwithstanding the element of confusion as regards both book and page affecting the first two tests, it seems unlikely that such a pattern should come about fortuitously.

---

#### A RECOGNISED APPARITION SEEN BY TWO PERCIPIENTS

DR DOUGLAS SWINSCOW, a member of the S.P.R., contributes the following account of the apparition of a young man, about nine months after his death in action, to two ladies for whose veracity Dr Swinscow is prepared to vouch. The real names have been communicated to the Society, but pseudonyms are used throughout.

The young man, *David Western*, joined the R.N.V.R. in 1940 and was drowned when his ship was sunk in December 1941. In 1940 he and his wife shared house with Mrs *Carter*, one of the percipients, and her husband, and it was in this house that Mrs *Carter* saw the apparition. The other percipient, Miss *Janet Mack*, had never known *David Western*, or seen a photograph of him : she knew that he had joined the R.N.V.R. and been killed.

The apparition was seen on the 15th September 1942 when Mrs *Carter* made this entry in her diary :

A most curious experience for both *Janet* and me as we both independently saw *D. W.*—she in the garden and me in the house—very boggy and odd!!

On the 28th September 1942 she gave a fuller account in a letter to a friend, as follows :

I tell you the following story for what it is worth : all I can assure you is that it is not a fairy tale and that as you know neither *Janet* nor I are given to strange imaginings!

About a couple of weeks ago . . . whilst I was busy with tea etc. *Janet* went and toiled in the garden. She came in at supper time and afterwards we helped *Dick* with homework until 8.45 and then set tracks for bed. . . . I went off down to the bathroom to do my teeth :

we then settled ourselves and listened to the news and embarked upon a desultory conversation about this and that including *D. W.*

Suddenly *Janet* said rather timidly, "You may think me very silly, but I could swear I saw *D. W.* in the garden this evening," whereupon I nearly dropped because I too had seen him on my way to the bathroom.

Her story was that she was busily weeding and not thinking of anyone in particular when something made her look round, and there she saw a man approaching: her first instinct was that (a), it was *Ben* [the husband of a member of the household] (b), owing to the naval uniform it was a caller, and she was about to be social and think of finding me when it slowly faded out; it was perfectly distinct, she said, but surrounded by a grey mist: she forced herself to collect her gardening things and then swiftly made tracks for the house and some more solid human contacts!

My story was that as I ran down the first few stairs something made me look over the bannisters and at first I thought it was *Beatrice* [her sister] coming upstairs, the same grey mist which I thought was her grey hair. I didn't see the uniform but I saw his face quite distinctly (one couldn't see clothes very distinctly anyway looking over the bannisters). Reeling slightly I fled into the bathroom and completed my ablutions by which time the atmosphere was clear again!

Neither of us had any actual fright at the time, only retrospectively, and I must admit that when we had both had the same experiences within a couple of hours we did feel a trifle shaken!

On the 2nd May 1946 Miss *Janet Mack* gave to Dr Swinscow the following quite independent account:

In the summer of 1942 I was staying at the house of a friend of mine, Mrs *Carter*. One evening at twilight in late August or September, when I was working alone in the garden, I suddenly felt the urge to turn round, as though someone were looking at me; and on doing so I saw a man walking up the garden path about 20 yards away. I saw him perfectly clearly: he was dressed in naval uniform, appeared to have the same reality as his surroundings and though I did not recognise his features I retained a clear recollection of them. I then noticed that there was something peculiar about him; he seemed to be surrounded by a misty radiance, and his outline was slightly blurred. As I became aware of this a doubt came into my mind, and as it did so the figure seemed to disintegrate and to become merged into the path. I could not say exactly what the doubt was about but a feeling of chill foreboding then pervaded me; I gathered up my gardening tools, and fled into the house, feeling the need for human company.

I then had dinner with Mrs *Carter*, but did not discuss the matter with her because I wanted to get used to the experience, to assimilate it first.

About 2¼ hours after I had seen the figure, that is, about 9.15 p.m., I told Mrs *Carter* all about my experience, and as I did so I noticed that her face became fearful and white, and she seemed much moved by something.

Miss *Mack* then gives her recollection of how Mrs *Carter* described her own experience: substantially it corresponds to the two accounts given by Mrs *Carter* in her letter of 28th September 1942, and below. Miss *Mack*,

in reply to an enquiry by Dr Swinscow, amplifies her account of the way she told Mrs *Carter* of her experience, thus :

When I described the ghost to Mrs *Carter* I remember saying " Do you think it could have been *D.* I saw to-night when I was gardening : his face was rather glum-looking, he was fairly thick-set, and he had large eyes.

On receiving Miss *Mack's* account of the 2nd May 1946, Dr Swinscow, who had not then seen Mrs *Carter's* letter of 28th September 1942, wrote to Mrs *Carter* asking for her version of the incident. After recording her conversation with Miss *Mack* soon after 9 p.m. on 15th September 1942, Mrs *Carter* proceeds :

I then told her that just before 9 p.m., when on my way to the bathroom, something had made me look over the bannisters on to the lower part of the stairs. I saw what I at first took to be my sister's grey hair coming upstairs, but then I saw that it was *D. W.'s* head and shoulders surrounded by a thick grey haze which obscured his body entirely. I went straight to the bathroom, turned on the light, and looked back, but by that time the face had gone, though the haze remained. After finishing my ablutions I looked again, and found that the haze too had disappeared.

We lived in the house until the summer of 1945, but as far as I know no one ever saw anything of this kind again.

It is generally recognised (see *Proc.*, X, 98, 304) that particular care is needed in examining the records of visual experiences occurring out of doors to make sure that the experience really was hallucinatory. Miss *Mack* writing more than three years after the experience, describes it as taking place " at twilight " in late August or September, and later in the same account fixes the hour as 7 p.m., i.e. 2¼ hours before 9.15. Mrs *Carter* in her letter of 28th September 1942 merely places it as happening before supper. But at 7 p.m. on the 15th September 1942 at the place in question the sun would have been still above the horizon, and visibility should have been good. The figure was seen at 20 yards' distance ; the uniform and the features were clearly seen : and finally " the figure seemed to disintegrate and melt into the path ". It is very hard to suppose that in these circumstances Miss *Mack*, whom Dr Swinscow describes as " an active, practical business woman, not interested in paranormal phenomena ", should have mistaken a man of flesh and blood for a phantasm. The *Ben* of Mrs *Carter's* narrative did not wear naval uniform and was not in fact within ten miles of the place.

Mrs *Carter's* experience occurred indoors at between 8.45 and 9 p.m. She does not in either of her accounts describe the lighting on the staircase when she first saw the face which she took for the moment to be her sister's, who, as it happened, was not in the house at the time. But she saw the features clearly, and after she had turned the bathroom light on, saw the haze into which the face seems to have resolved itself.

It would appear then that on the same evening within about two hours both percipients had hallucinatory visual experiences. Were they two apparitions, or one apparition seen twice and in two places? The second percipient recognised her apparition as that of a man she had known well, and after hearing the description given by the first percipient, who had

not known him, seems to have had no doubt that the person seen by both was the same.

---

## REVIEWS

*What is Life?* By ERWIN SCHRÖDINGER. Pp. viii + 91. Cambridge University Press, 1945. 6s.

The main theme of Professor Schrödinger's book is the inability of the laws of chemistry and physics, as at present formulated, to account for the phenomena of life. All those relevant to the functioning of living organisms are based on the improbability of large fluctuations from statistical averages. The small particles—electrons, atoms, molecules—making up animate and inanimate matter behave individually in an unpredictable way, but the smallest visible particle contains so many of them that orderly laws result from the mutual cancellation of individual idiosyncrasies of behaviour. Physical science at present deals only with the order based on disorder. Further, one of the most important laws of physics is that disorder always increases until it is as great as possible. Any portion of the universe when isolated from the rest soon reaches a state in which nothing appears to be happening—unless it contains a living organism. Living organisms keep active for long periods in apparent disobedience to this law. The disobedience is only apparent; the organism absorbs well-ordered (in the physical sense) portions of its surroundings as food, and discards them in a poorly-ordered state. It thus counteracts the increase in disorder in itself, which otherwise would soon reduce it to inactivity, by extracting order from its environment. But there is a more fundamental way in which physical laws fail to account for the behaviour of life. The general form of a species remains unaltered for many generations, and each member of the species develops from a small speck of matter, the fertilized egg. Somehow the egg must contain within it the whole pattern of the organism, the mechanism for realising it, and for ensuring its reproduction in future generations. It seems certain from the biological evidence that this pattern is contained within a small part of the egg, called the chromatin network, which produces an exact copy of itself in every cell division. This network contains far too few atoms to function as an ordinary physical mechanism, producing orderly results by the mutual cancellation of random disorders. Somehow it must produce order from order, must produce an exact copy of itself by, so to speak, the force of its example. The closest analogy with a process familiar in non-living matter is crystallization, but the most a crystal can do is increase in size by the orderly arrangement of atoms or molecules deposited on its surface. The production of a complex, active order by replication is not included within the present scheme of physical science. Professor Schrödinger has however no doubt that science will progress to include it.

The description of the functions of life and particularly of the mechanism of inheritance and of the change in the character of a species by naturally or artificially produced mutations forms the greater part of the book. It is not without bearing on psychical research, or at any rate on poltergeists. It has been suggested that these acquire the energy required for their disturbances by removing heat from the environment, an explana-

tion that would at the same time account for the cold shudder or cold spots sometimes accompanying such phenomena. The poltergeist would thus bring about an increase of order, but would contravene a well-established physical law which applies, as Professor Schrödinger shows, to living organisms. These function in a way not foreseen in the development of physical science, but do not disobey its established laws. This suggestion concerning the paranormal functioning of poltergeists is therefore without analogy in the normal functioning of life.

More important however is the short epilogue on determinism and free will. The events in the body of a living being that correspond to the activity of its mind, to its self-conscious actions, are at least statistically determinate. In Professor Schrödinger's view quantum indeterminacy plays no biologically important role. On the other hand each of us has an immediate experience of free will; we direct our actions, foresee the results, take (and are expected by others to take) responsibility for them. Most people who have thought on this problem consider either the determinacy or the free will an illusion, but Professor Schrödinger argues that both are inescapable facts, and draws the conclusion that he—and every conscious mind—is the Being that controls the universe through the laws of nature. There is thus a single consciousness for the universe, and we are windows through which it manifests. The concept of individual souls is a hasty inference from the plurality of similar bodies, and the concordant experience of western as well as eastern mystics, *Deus factus sum*, is ultimate truth.

Given the premises, the conclusion is logically inescapable, but Nature has a way of transcending human logic, and there is much of the irrational in modern physics, some of it introduced by Professor Schrödinger himself. One may therefore be permitted to suspend judgement on the biological demonstration of the existence of God and His plurality in unity of manifestation in man, but it is interesting that Mr Carington has arrived at somewhat the same conclusion through his telepathic experiments: so far as these phenomena are concerned, things happen not as if many minds were involved, but only one. Convergence of independent approaches confirms belief in a conclusion, and if Mr Carington points to Andrew Lang's Brahma:

I am the batsman and the bat,  
           I am the bowler and the ball,  
 The umpire, the pavilion cat,  
           The roller, pitch, and stumps, and ALL,

Professor Schrödinger reaches Emerson's:

If the red slayer think he slays,  
           Or if the slain think he is slain,  
 They know not well the subtle ways  
           I keep and pass and turn again. . . .  
 They reckon ill who leave me out;  
           When me they fly, I am the wings;  
 I am the doubter and the doubt,  
           And I the hymn the Brahmin sings.

A. J. C. WILSON

*Beyond the Five Senses.* By MARGERY BAZETT. Pp. 96. Basil Blackwell, Oxford. 7s. 6d.

Miss Bazett recounts many personal experiences due to the voluntary, or to the spontaneous, exercise of her natural psychic endowment. Being versed in the literature of the S.P.R. and familiar with its problems she is able to view them from both sides, that of the student and that of the medium. Hence she is able to tell us what it feels like when information reaches her by supernormal means (pp. 16-17; 21-22; 55). Her experiences include psychometry, clairvoyance, forecasts of the future, the successful tracing of missing people; besides the reception of messages for the bereaved, both when the latter were present and also when the only link with them had been a letter of appeal for help.

Miss Bazett's attitude to her psychic gift is seen in the following (p. 5): "These things should urge us to ask ourselves of what nature is this impact upon our world from the supernormal source? Has it any meaning for us? Can it serve any useful purpose? Does it enlarge our knowledge? That is how I regard the matter, and it is in that way that I am trying to examine it".

The incidents recorded by Miss Bazett may prompt inquirers to examine afresh some of the problems of psychic research. Let us take an instance of what is popularly termed "Psychometry". About this we are almost as much in the dark as when in 1840 Buchanan, a professor of physiology in four medical colleges, first wrote of it, and Denton, a professor of geology, published in 1854 his three volumes entitled *The Soul of Things*, or when much later Dr Pagenstecher concluded, after long experiment, that Psychometric sensations are initiated with the skin, the original sensitive organ of biological history, the special senses being later differentiated from it: these primitive sensations being usually ignored because we have better organs of sensation which are only placed in abeyance during states of trance or dissociation.

On pp. 53-54 Miss Bazett describes an interesting psychometric experiment. Three small bags of sand were sent her from a site in the East where excavation was in progress. These bags were alike in size and numbered One, Two, Three. Impressions from Two and Three corresponded with the facts relating to ancient customs of pre-civilised times, while Number One seemed definitely connected with a person. "This surprised me, as I believed it to contain sand only, the feeling to one's fingers through the canvas being exactly the same". It actually contained a fragment of skull from a Christian burial of the sixth or seventh century. Notes taken down by a friend while this bag was being psychometrised run thus:

This is entirely different from the others . . . the others are out of door scenes, as it were . . . this is something of an entirely different character. I might be psychometrising a personal letter, or article. . . . It is like the feeling of a person . . . I rather wonder whether this person or persons would wear some very large jewel, or cross-like object, on the breast . . . one piece across the other, not necessarily a cross . . . its length greater than its width . . . I should rather wonder if it had been lying inside something for a long, long time . . . holding it, I almost feel as if I were *buried* . . . lying in an extremely quiet spot, rather a wonder-

ful spot . . . I feel an atmosphere as if sleeping in great peace, resting in a wonderful spot . . . a feeling of being underground, that kind of thing . . . as if I were myself under the ground, or shut in somewhere . . . I should suggest that there might be considerable interest about the person or persons . . . an outstanding figure or figures . . . it seemed to be on the left-hand side, as if the head were in a corner. If it is connected with one person, it is a man.

Since this can be paralleled by many other psychometrical experiments we may rule out chance coincidence and proceed to ask HOW IS THE INFORMATION OBTAINED? There would seem to be at least four possible hypotheses; two of them relating to the medium's unaided ability, and two requiring co-operation with the mind or memory of another person. Let us examine the probability of each.

1. The medium's interpretation of impressions in, or upon, the psychometrised object.

In this the medium's attention would be concentrated on the primitive sense of Feeling (from which our five senses are specialised) and obtain by this means certain Indications. These indications are then somehow interpreted as facts relating to the object, or to its owner.

2. The medium interprets impressions in the Common Unconscious, or World Mind, or Akashic Records.

But how could a medium find the particular *required facts* amid the innumerable stores of such supposed Mind or Records? When we wish to recollect something we usually flash attention along our store of memories and look with the mind's eye for something relevant to the thing required. But in psychometry the medium does not know what the target may be, or what is, or is not, relevant!

3. The object links the medium with the owner.

This assumes that, while slightly dissociated, the medium's etherial body can link with the etheric part of the article to be psychometrised. This linking, let us suppose, gives the individual vibration, or key-note, which brings touch with the owner of the object, who may be on earth or elsewhere. The information required is then received from that person, whether yielded voluntarily or otherwise.

4. The object links the medium with a Control, or a Communicator, who gives the required impressions.

Mrs Osborne Leonard's Control can undoubtedly perceive the personal character of sitters and also of Communicators. She will sometimes remark that a would-be Communicator is not sufficiently within range for messages and that she will meanwhile "get something from him". Then follow remarks about his character and mentality. With the poorer class of mediums one may get nothing but this psychometrising of the sitter, which yields merely general remarks about one's character and interests. In better sittings this psychometrising precludes messages from genuine Communicators. Of this relationship between psychometry and communication Miss Bazett provides illustrations (pp. 26 to 29).

In Dr Hettinger's remarkably interesting book, *The Ultra-perceptive Faculty*, he records numerous experiments in the psychometrising by a sensitive of an article in the absence of its owner. He considers that a mental rapport is established between the sensitive and the object's owner,

and that whatever is then perceived by the sensitive would seem to be present in, or accessible to, the psychological make-up of that owner at the time of the experiment. He found that this ability, displayed in the absence of the person to whom the psychometrised article belonged, differed with different persons. With objects belonging to some persons the success was high, while with others it was slight, or altogether negligible. This is not surprising when one recalls the well-known fact that some people are bad sitters while others rarely have failures. It would seem that a certain kind of harmony between the type of medium and the type of sitter is essential to success.

A complete solution of the Psychometry problem would probably provide the key to many others. So far we know but little. One feels that a determined attack by many groups under some central oversight might succeed in wresting this secret from Nature. It was by such an attack that the Atomic Bomb was produced. When will a like sense of urgency prompt Psychical Research to emulate the triumph of Physics?

CLAIRVOYANCE. On p. 7 we find Miss Bazett's account of "seeing" her brother and his wife walking in, what she sensed to be, London, whereas they resided in the West of England and she had no knowledge of their movements. Watching them she noted that they entered a house and that conversation followed about a proposed operation in that house, which was a nursing home. Inquiries later proved that the actual happenings on the day were as she had clairvoyantly observed.

What is one to think of such incidents? The overworked word "telepathy" does not help us, especially as the researches of Dr Rhine tend to include it in Clairvoyance (c/p *S.P.R. Proceedings* for June 1946, pp. 1-7).

One asks, Did Miss Bazett go to the place seen, or did the scene come to her? For herself, she can give no decided answer. About clairvoyant experiences she remarks that such visions are brief and cannot be repeated at will; that she can sometimes see surrounding objects *through* the vision, although the vision is so clear that it is difficult to distinguish it from seeing with the eyes.

Quite possibly the result is achieved by different methods, as the things seen are near at hand, or far away.

When near at hand the vision may result from a functioning of etherial sight—(seeing with the etherial body)—which, for all we know, may be capable of considerable extension and unaffected by intervening walls.

Or, from a partial and temporary sharing of the awareness which is going on in the mind of the actor or actors in the visualised scene.

Or, from some kind of picture-projection analogous, in the mental sphere, to a desert mirage of distant sea and ships.

As for the far-away visions, one falls back on the usual conception of strongly emotional thought by the agent being directed to the percipient who subconsciously translates the incoming impression into sight or symbol.

It is here that Dr Hettinger's second book, *Exploring the Ultra-perceptive Faculty*, may help us. He concludes that, in clairvoyance at a distance, the source of the sensitive's impressions is the psychological make-up of the person concerned in the description: that person being, in his

series of experiments, the owner of some article which had been placed near the sensitive. One may suggest that some chance thought of the percipient, or a strong emotional bond between two persons, might serve as connecting link in cases of spontaneous clairvoyance. If so, these spontaneous cases of distant clairvoyance would come within the orbit of what we have hitherto termed Telepathy,—the action of thought between two persons. But what exactly is this Thinking? and how does it produce results at distance from the thinker? Although no answer to these questions is yet forthcoming, it may be that the P.K. (Psycho-Kinetic) experiments will lead us one step forward. In the *A.S.P.R. Journal* for July 1946 there is an article by Mrs L. A. Dale, who claims that success has followed recent attempts to influence inanimate objects, namely dice, by thought alone. She says: "The hypothesis of 'Mind over Matter' is the only one adequate to account for the results obtained." This is the latest report from the band of workers inspired by Dr. Rhine and his group in Dale University. In the above-mentioned article there is one specially suggestive speculation, for it suggests that it is the *Experimenter* who plays the dominating part in obtaining P.K. results. "It is our tentative hypothesis that the experimenter influences the dice, and that the Subject plays his role in either liberating or inhibiting this ability of the experimenter." Doubtless this will be tested out experimentally. It accords with the fact that some persons, who are unable to obtain results alone, say in producing table movements or automatic writing, can often succeed when joined by another person.

Mrs Dale notes that, in her series of experiments with dice, there appeared the "decline effect" so often manifested in E.S.P. research. Those who obtained a good record of hits made most of them at the start, and at subsequent re-starts. Hits decreased with the duration of the run. This "decline effect" is conspicuous in the accumulating P.K. data. It is significant that a similar decline in successes has been obtained in those series of trance sittings where Book Tests, Newspaper Tests and Proxy Cases have been long continued. The progressive decrease in success is exactly as if someone wearied of the monotonous repetition of similar effort. A possible cause may be the involuntary slackening of attention as the first flush of interest fades. Attention is important; for the psychic "feel" is very faint with most people, and only by attention can its indications reach the conscious mind.

If the praiseworthy perseverance in P.K. experiment should be crowned with such success as will establish the fact beyond all question, we shall be able to assume that the intensive thinking of an object, or of a person, may produce an effect: the movement of objects may be guided and persons "impressed" with ideas, impulses or desires. Thus some light would be thrown on both the physical and the mental phenomena of Psychical Research.

It is all delightfully puzzling. We may hope much from the efforts of P.K. investigators on both sides the Atlantic. If and when the thing is proved, its implications will be worthy the deepest ponderings of psychologist and philosopher, while we shall be better able to understand the *modus operandi* of such experiences as Miss Bazett records.

C. DRAYTON THOMAS

## FUTURE MEETINGS

IN addition to the meeting announced on the front page, the following have been arranged :

Dr E. J. Dingwall, " Emmanuel Swedenborg "

9th November 1946, 3.30 p.m.

Dr R. H. Thouless and Dr B. P. Wiesner, " Theoretical Aspects of Psiphenomena "

30th November 1946, 3.30 p.m.

## DISCUSSION MEETING

Mr A. D. Howell Smith will open a discussion on " Antiquity and Psychical Research " on the 3rd October 1946.

## MEMORIAL TO MR KENNETH RICHMOND

A fund is being opened in memory of Kenneth Richmond, to fill a special shelf in the S.P.R. Library, marked with his name, with new books from time to time.

If any friends would like to contribute, would they kindly send their donations to Mrs Richmond, c/o Miss Horsell, marked M.F. on the envelope.

It has been suggested that contributors might send a quotation, chosen from any source, on any subject, with their donation. Should these prove of collective interest, they will be printed with the names of contributors.

THE *JOURNAL*, VOL. XXXIII.

It has been decided to extend this volume so as to include the present year. An Index to cover the period to the end of 1946 will be issued, the recent issue being superseded.

## PART 167 OF PROCEEDINGS

OWING to shortage of paper, the Society was compelled to reduce the number of copies of various Parts of *Proceedings* published during the War, including Part 167 which contains Dr Soal and Mrs Goldney's *Experiments in Precognitive Telepathy*. There has been such a gratifying demand for this Part that the Society's stock of it has run very low. If any Members have spare copies of it in good condition, would they please send them to the Assistant-Secretary, who will give up to 2s. 6d. for clean copies.

*The Pamphlet.* Members will be interested to learn that the entire stock of the pamphlet descriptive of the Society's work, issued last winter, has now been sold out, and that a re-print has been ordered. This is very largely due to some appreciative comments on the Society's work and on the pamphlet in a recent issue of *The Observer*. When they first issued the pamphlet, the Council had in mind individual enquirers rather than the general public, but they are none the less gratified at the wider knowledge of our work that the pamphlet has helped to spread.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

Oct.—Nov., 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 628—629

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Notification of Meetings - - - - -	249
New Members - - - - -	249
Notice of Meetings - - - - -	250
The Possibilities of a Broadcast E.S.P. Experiment, by D. J. West - - - - -	250
Correspondence - - - - -	252
A Case of Prevision - - - - -	254
An Appeal to Members by the Research Officer - - - - -	256
Dr Gardner Murphy on Survival, by the Hon. Editor - - - - -	256
Reviews - - - - -	263
Psychokinesis, an Appeal - - - - -	264

---

---

## NOTIFICATION OF MEETINGS

IN order to give Members as much notice in advance as possible, it is proposed to issue from time to time sheets giving the dates of Meetings of the Society and Discussion Meetings, with speakers and titles of papers, for the following two or three months.

Beginning with 1947, Discussion Meetings will be held regularly at 5.45 p.m. on the first Thursday of the month. It is intended that some of these meetings should be devoted to talks descriptive of various aspects of the Society's work, the syllabus including the following: The History of Psychical Research, Phantasms, Trance Mediums, Cross-correspondences, E.S.P., Poltergeists and Haunts, The Physical Phenomena of the Séance Room.

---

## NEW MEMBERS

**Alloway, S. H.**, Thistle Cottage, Burton Overy, nr Leicester.

**Batchelor, Mrs M. T.**, 90 Grove Park Road, Mottingham, Kent.

**Boxall, Miss J. E.**, 25 Porchester Square, London, W. 2.

**Corsellis, J. A. N.**, M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., Fern Villas, High Road, Chadwell Heath, Essex.

**Harragan, L.**, 23 Yew Tree Court, Temple Fortune, London, N.W. 11.

**Kelly, Captain R. Maxwell**, 10 Promenade, Walney, Barrow-in-Furness, Lancs.

- Lea, Miss E. M.**, The Manor House, Lindfield, nr Haywards Heath, Sussex.
- Lee-Richardson, J.**, 132 Malden Road, New Malden, Surrey.
- Miller, Mrs G. B.**, Brentry House, Romsey, Hants.
- Moore, Mrs W.**, Flat 59, Eton Rise, London, N.W. 3.
- Rawcliffe, D. H.**, M.A., Cordwen, Pelynt, Looe, Cornwall.
- Stiles, J. W.**, 124 Warwick Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.
- Taylor, L. F.**, M.A., c/o Grindlay & Co., 54 Parliament Street, London, S.W. 1.
- Thornton, N.**, Hotel Plymouth, 143 West 49th Street, New York, 19, U.S.A.
- Wakely, Sir Clifford H.**, K.B.E., 48 Downshire Hill, Hampstead, London, N.W. 3.
- Wilberforce-Bell, Sir Harold**, Portington Hall, Howden, Yorkshire.

*Student-Associates*

- Fairbank, J.**, 9 Brearton Street, Bradford, Yorks.
- Farrell, Miss M. E.**, Birchenholt, Crowthorne, Berks.

MEETING OF THE COUNCIL

THE 417th Meeting of the Council was held at 31 Tavistock Square, London, W.C. 1, on Wednesday, 18 September 1946, at 3 p.m. THE PRESIDENT in the Chair. There were also present: Mrs K. M. Goldney, Mrs F. Heywood, Lord Charles Hope, Miss I. Jephson, Mr D. Parsons, Professor H. H. Price, Mr W. H. Salter, Dr S. G. Soal, Admiral the Hon. A. C. Strutt and Dr R. H. Thouless; also Mr West, Research Officer, and Miss E. M. Horsell, Asst-Secretary.

The Minutes of the last Meeting of the Council were read and signed as correct. Sixteen new Members and two Student-Associates were elected; their names and addresses are given above.

PRIVATE MEETING

THE 189th Private Meeting of the Society was held in the Library on Tuesday, 8 October 1946, at 6 p.m., when the President, Mr G. N. M. Tyrrell, read a paper on "The Modus Operandi in Paranormal Cognition", which will be published in *Proceedings*.

THE POSSIBILITIES OF A BROADCAST E.S.P. EXPERIMENT  
BY D. J. WEST

STATISTICAL experiments in E.S.P., as they are commonly carried out, require percipients who will record thousands upon thousands of card

guesses. A great deal of time is taken up by the process, and it is excessively monotonous work to experimenters and percipients alike. Moreover, there is some suggestion that percipients' scores decline as the novelty of the experiment wears off.

A mass experiment, employing thousands of percipients at a time, would have many advantages. A large bulk of material would be made available for analysis without each percipient having to attend a series of boring experimental sessions. The mass experiment might be used to answer the vexed question of what proportion of the general population possess E.S.P. powers that are demonstrable in statistical experiments.

The obvious means of securing a large number of percipients is the radio. So far as I know there have been two broadcast experiments in this country. The first was carried through by Dr Woolley in 1927, and the second, in which Dr Soal participated, took place in 1945.

Neither experiment was considered satisfactory on account of the difficulty of applying ordinary statistical methods to the results. It is impossible to have a long series of guesses in the space of time allowed for a broadcast, and in a short series of card symbols the problem of preferences arises. Some symbols are more likely to be guessed than others, quite independently of any telepathic influence. The 1927 experiment, in which playing cards were used, showed that aces were great favourites, whereas eights tended to be avoided. The ace of spades was chosen  $14\frac{1}{2}$  times more frequently than the eight of spades.

It is possible to allow for these preferences if their extent can be determined empirically in a separate experiment, but it makes the statistics more complicated, and does not get over all the difficulties. Where cards or fixed symbols are used, such as the rose and skull of the 1945 experiment, preferences affect not only the individual guesses, but also the actual sequence. For instance, if numbers were being used, the sequence 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, might prove to be a great favourite. It is very difficult indeed to allow for sequence preferences in evaluating the results.

For this reason, I suggest that cards are unsuitable for a broadcast experiment. It would be preferable to ask percipients to describe randomly chosen objects of a qualitative nature which would be unlikely to give rise to sequence preferences. Supposing there were two such objects *A* and *B*. It would be a simple matter to determine whether the occurrence of *A* and *B* as targets affected the frequency of *A* and *B* in the percipients' replies. A  $2 \times 2$  table might be prepared as follows :

	Target A	Target B
No. of responses pertaining to <i>A</i>		
No. of responses pertaining to <i>B</i>		

As a matter of fact this method can be applied to some items in the 1927 experiment. Utilising the figures of the table on p. 6 of *Proceedings* vol. xxxviii :

		Target White Lace	Target Mask and Hat
Responses pertaining to white lace	Obs.	1483	578
	Ex.	1140·8	920·2
Responses pertaining to mask and hat	Obs.	673	1161
	Ex.	1015·2	818·8

Considering the deviations in the four cells of the table :

$\chi^2$  is approx. 400 with 1 degree of freedom.

This is highly significant. I have not got tables to give an exact value of  $p$  for such a large  $\chi^2$ , but  $p$  is certainly well below ·0001.

In the original report of the 1927 experiment Dr Woolley wrote—“These figures to some extent favour the supposition that listeners' impressions were influenced by the objects shewn. . . . On the other hand the results cannot be said to approach a proof.” In my opinion this statement was too conservative, owing to the fact that no statistical assessment was attempted. I should say that the results gave indications of the operation of a paranormal faculty. The importance of the result can hardly be over-estimated. A large-scale experiment of this type, with percipients scattered all over the country, and with agents under strict supervision, overcomes many of the objections that can be raised against experiments more directly dependent upon the accuracy and good faith of individual experimenters. Unfortunately the judge who scored the responses in this experiment knew the targets and may have been influenced in his scoring by what he knew to be the right answer.

In order to make this type of result fool proof, the assessment would have to be made by an independent judge who would be given the percipients' guesses without being told which target objects they were trying to describe.

An experiment such as I have outlined could be conveniently included at the close of a short talk. As the question of broadcast talks on psychic subjects is being discussed at this moment, it is as well for the Society to have its plans prepared in readiness for an experiment should the opportunity arise.

#### CORRESPONDENCE

SIR,—Our members will learn with regret that Mr Basil Shackleton, an Hon. Associate of the Society, is shortly leaving this country for South Africa.

Mr Shackleton did a unique service to the Society in recent years by his valued co-operation in the long series of successful experiments in pre-cognitive telepathy, a report of which was published in *Proceedings*, Part 167.

For some time now Mr Shackleton has found that the experiments involved him in increasingly severe strain, and for this reason he has not been able to take part regularly in some further experiments we had hoped to undertake before he left this country. We are happy however to be able to state that he has very kindly promised to co-operate in some long dis-

tance experiments between England and South Africa, and in due course we hope to arrange some experiments of this kind.

We extend to Mr and Mrs Shackleton our very best wishes and hope that we may all meet again in the not too distant future.

Yours etc.,

26th September 1946

S. G. SOAL  
K. M. GOLDNEY

SIR,—I would like to draw attention to a feature in the experience of Miss *Janet Mack* recorded on page 241 of the *Journal* which is of considerable interest in the discussions regarding the objectivity of apparitions and ghosts. Miss Mack writes as follows :

“ When I was working alone in the garden, *I suddenly felt the urge to turn round* as though someone were looking at me ; and on doing so I saw a man walking up the garden path about 20 yards away ” (italics are mine).

This impulse to turn round to see the apparition is not an uncommon feature of these accounts but this is a very clear case. It has a distinct bearing on Myers' theory, “ that a ‘psychical invasion’ does take place ; that a ‘phantasmogenetic centre’ is actually established in the percipient's surroundings ; that some movement bearing some relation to space as we know it is actually accomplished ; and some presence is transferred and may or may not be discerned by the invaded person . . . ” (*Human Personality*). Again he says later on “ I hold that when the phantom is discerned by more than one person at once (and on some other but not all other occasions) it is actually effecting a change in that portion of space where it is perceived, though not as a rule in the matter which occupies that place ”.

Myers himself does not seem to have seen the bearing of such cases as Miss Mack's on his theory, but Bozzano in his monograph “ *Les Phénomènes de Hantise* ” in discussing Myers' theory remarks that he must “ note in its favour several things which have escaped Myers ” and first of all calls attention to this not uncommon “ more or less irresistible impulse to turn round and look in the direction of the place in which it (the ghost) is, but this should not happen in the case of subjective ghosts caused by telepathy which ought to show themselves to the percipient no matter where he is looking and not only in one particular direction. . . . Add to this that the fact of the sudden and motiveless impulse to look round implies an action of this kind on the part of the agent for which there would be no reason unless there was at that place “ a modification of space ” understood in the sense that some real thing is located there, a thing which could not be seen anywhere else just as well.”

Bozzano does not argue from this that all ghosts are objective. Far from it : he agrees with Myers that most ghosts and apparitions are merely subjective but he adduces this and one or two other arguments overlooked by Myers to show that in some cases in some sense or other there is a real presence of the agent in a particular spot in space.

As this aspect of the matter appears to have been overlooked in recent discussions of apparitions and ghosts, it seems worth while to draw attention to it.

Yours faithfully,

B. ABDY COLLINS

## A CASE OF PREVISION

IN August 1946 the Research Officer received from Mr Kenneth W. Hodgson, of 71 Score Lane, Liverpool, who had read the S.P.R. Pamphlet, in which readers are invited to send to the Society records of their psychic experiences, the following "Statement of Personal Experience of Prevision".

On a number of occasions during June 1940 during dreams and twice whilst awake the date August 10th was in my "mind's eye". The image was visual and appeared as

AUG 10

obviously a calendar form, though I could not associate it with any calendar in my recollection. The letters and figures appeared to be composed of light, in relief against a very pale grey, almost neutral background.

The two waking experiences occurred whilst sitting quietly smoking, waiting for the siren to go. On both occasions there was a feeling of impending trouble.

I was at the time in very good health, but rather fatigued, because I was day school teaching, serving in the L.D.V. and in the A.R.P. as a warden.

I communicated this experience to my fiancée in a letter dated 25.6.40 in these words :

"Often in my dreams I see in symbols of light the date August 10th. I do not know its significance . . ."

After I had written that letter the experience was not repeated.

I assumed that I was being warned that I should be seriously injured or killed on that date. Later it occurred to me that the warning might refer to my fiancée.

When the siren sounded on the evening of August 10th I felt that I was going to meet whatever was in store!

The raid however proved to be very light and nothing occurred where I was living, and, though, for reasons not relevant, I could not communicate immediately with my fiancée, I ascertained that no incidents had occurred anywhere near her.

Reviewing the matter on the following day I was amused to think of the importance I had attached to a seemingly groundless hallucination.

A fortnight later, however, I received word that my fiancée was seriously ill with tetanus and not expected to live. It transpired that she had cut her leg rather badly on an air raid shelter on August 10th.

Mr Hodgson explains that the wound did not receive proper attention at the time, that the illness which followed was not at first recognised as tetanus but that a fortnight later the doctor in ordering her removal to hospital expressed the view that there was no hope of her recovering. After nine months of great suffering she made a complete recovery. Mr Hodgson's statement proceeds :

She told me subsequently that when she saw the deep gash in her leg, she thought "August 10th after all" but the thought did not recur.

I have had other experiences, possibly of an extra-normal nature but

this is the only occasion when I have communicated the information to another in anticipation.

The lady concerned later became my wife. I am therefore asking her to attach her signature to this statement to support my evidence.

23rd August 1946

KENNETH W. HODGSON

M.A. (Cantab)

DORA HODGSON

In reply to questions by the Research Officer Mr Hodgson sent for his inspection the page of his letter of the 25th June from which a passage has been quoted. In the letter Mr Hodgson speaks of the possibility of his being called up for active service before the 10th August 1940 and suggests that the interpretation of his experience may be his own death in action. Questioned as to whether he had told anyone before the 10th August that he thought the date had probably something to do with his fiancée, then Miss Dora Craven, rather than himself, Mr Hodgson replied :

. . . I naturally refrained from making the suggestion that Dora Craven might be affected when I wrote the letter of 25.6.40. But in conversations when we met between that date and the beginning of August that possible interpretation was casually discussed, in terms of Mr Dunne's hypothesis.

I regret that no further corroboration appears possible ; I can recollect discussing this dream with only one man and he was, I know, killed in '43. And as we met several times after 25th June, there was no occasion for Dora to reply, so that the possibility, though present in her mind, was not committed to paper.

Mr Hodgson also informed the Research Officer that he dreams infrequently, perhaps three or four times a year ; that he has had three " audile " dreams, recurrent over a long period but apparently meaningless : that in another recurrent dream, which also occurred as a waking experience, " movement appeared to be depressed and hindered by impulses for which I could not account " ; this latter experience " consisted entirely of such symptoms associated with a particular street, and which were in that street so marked that I found it difficult to force myself to walk along it, till the street was badly hit and I had a singularly fortunate escape " ; that the experience relating to the 10th August was the only one he has had that was at the same time " psychic ", recurrent and visual ; that " there was no association of the date with disaster during dreams. . . . In waking, however, the appearance of the date was associated with the usual symptoms of anticipatory fear ".

Many English people in June 1940 had, with good reason, anxious forebodings as to events in August that might be serious for their country, and therefore for themselves. In many cases these probably expressed themselves in dreams, and sometimes perhaps in visual impressions received while they were awake. I do not remember that any special fears attached themselves to the 10th of the month, the day specified in Mr Hodgson's experience.

It is clear from his letter of the 25th June 1940 that he thought of the mischance foreshadowed for that day as a personal, rather than a public one, and in the event so it was, but not directly personal to himself. The possibility of fortuitous fulfilment is of course increased if events affecting

the percipient indirectly are brought into account. Is there anything in the experience itself pointing to Miss Craven? Nothing in the content of the visions, but some significance ought perhaps to be attached to the non-recurrence of the experience after Mr Hodgson had written to her informing her of it.

---

### AN APPEAL TO MEMBERS

THE scarcity of good material for investigation is the one great difficulty which stands in the way of the Society's post-war research programme. Successful subjects for telepathic experiments are scarce. Physical mediums have always been rare, but now it is almost as difficult to obtain a good mental medium to give sittings for investigation purposes. Reports of cases are coming in, but not as rapidly as might be wished.

There are a number of ways in which members might help to rectify the situation. Members could, by performing simple experiments in their own homes with cards and drawings, test far more people for telepathy than could a single research officer working at the S.P.R. rooms. It is very important that the results of all such tests, whether good or bad, should be noted and reported. If some successful percipients were discovered, they could then be employed in larger scale experiments, which would be designed to throw light on the nature of the faculty, and would be carried out under conditions satisfactory to the critics.

It would also help on the Society's work if members would send in confidential reports of their experiences with mediums, and advise the Society as to the best mediums to approach. Some mediums have probably been discouraged from giving sittings to the Society's representatives by tendentious reports that they would not receive considerate treatment. By explaining that the S.P.R.'s investigators are fair-minded and sympathetic, members could do much to remove this mistrust.

Now that plans for the future are being discussed, the Society's officers would be glad to hear from any members who have ideas as to promising lines of research.

D. J. W.

---

### DR GARDNER MURPHY ON SURVIVAL

DR GARDNER MURPHY's articles in the January, April and October, 1945, issues of the *Journal* (vol. XXXIX) of the American S.P.R. deserve the close attention of all who are interested in the problem of survival.

In the January number Dr Murphy gives "An Outline of Survival Evidence", in which he sets out "to present in organised form the classes of evidence gathered by psychical research, with typical examples of each". Naturally in an article of 33 pages Dr Murphy has had to leave part of the field unsurveyed. Thus he does not discuss physical phenomena. It would be of great interest if in some later article he would tell us what he thinks of these, and what bearing, if any, he believes them to have on survival.

The "mental" phenomena, on which a belief in survival could be based,

are passed clearly and briefly in review. Dr Murphy begins with apparitions, and with the simpler types of these, in which a telepathic impulse, arising out of the emotional crisis of dying, seems to be a sufficient explanation, provided of course that the reality of telepathy be accepted. Next come the apparitional cases which do not fit so easily into the telepathic framework: those, for example, where there is a considerable lapse of time between death and appearance, about ten weeks in one example which Dr Murphy quotes from *Human Personality*. It is possible that the early psychical researchers were inclined to impose too narrow limits to the period during which a telepathic impression, conveyed at the time of death, could lie latent in the percipient's subliminal. They did not reckon as telepathic crisis-cases apparitions seen more than 12 hours after death. Such a limitation was admirably designed to exclude chance coincidences, but so far as it was influenced, as it appears to have been, by experimental results (see *Phantasms I*, pp. 139, 140, 201,) it provides an example of the caution needed in making experimental results into yard-sticks for spontaneous evidence, where the emotional conditions are quite different, where, for example, a sub-consciously received message of ill omen may encounter strong resistance in its passage to consciousness. If memories can lie dormant, as is common experience, for many years beyond the power of conscious recall until some favourable conjunction of circumstances arises, why should the latency of spontaneous telepathic impressions be more closely circumscribed?

But if, as in the class of cases to which Dr Murphy next passes, to lapse of time since the agent's death is added the conveyance of information relating to post-mortem affairs unknown to the percipient, or, as in the Chaffin Will case (*Proc. XXXVI*, 517-524), activity and initiative on the agent's part, the argument for survival is stronger. This introduces a point which, as Dr Murphy develops his thesis in this and the two succeeding papers, is found to be central. It may be stated somewhat like this: the simplest view of telepathy is of a one-way process from one agent to one percipient. If there is nothing more in telepathy than that, there are a variety of spontaneous and mediumistic phenomena for which it would be reasonable to seek some other explanation. But many years ago Mrs Sidgwick and other investigators declared that the evidence before them pointed to a more complex view, requiring some activity on the percipient's part. Recent research, and particularly recent experiment, has shown that extra-sensory perception is a very complex affair indeed. Much of the evidence for survival which would pass muster, if the only alternative were telepathy of the simpler kind, has little validity in face of the view of extra-sensory perception now generally accepted.

This applies to instances of mediumistic paragnosis as well as to apparitions, and can be more usefully discussed in that connection, since the number of cases of apparitions conveying information unknown to the percipient, or showing initiative, is too small to found an argument on, whereas well-authenticated mediumistic cases of similar type are plentiful. Of these Dr Murphy cites several, calling special attention to the proxy sittings with Mrs Leonard, the cross-correspondences and the "Ear of Dionysius".

Towards the end of this article (pp. 33, 34) Dr Murphy writes :

Telepathy has shown the reality within the organism of capacities which are not to be expected on any ordinary physical basis, and precognition has shown the ability of the organism to transcend its usual relations within the environment. These capacities strongly suggest, then, that personality is not the assemblage of physical energies, pure and simple, which the more naive scientific approach would suggest . . . As far as survival is concerned, such an argument *may* ultimately prove to be a boomerang in the sense that the discovery of wider and deeper powers within the depths of the living self may show the capacity of the individual to produce, when strongly motivated, the most fantastically complex types of survival evidence.

It may, on the other hand, as Dr Murphy points out, "well mean that certain aspects, or capacities of the individual, if not the entire personality, may extend beyond the physical existence of the organism."

In his second article, "Difficulties Confronting the Survival Hypothesis" (pp. 67-94), Dr Murphy considers first the biological difficulty, stressing the point that feeling, as well as intelligence, has its physical basis in the brain.

Nothing would be gained by beating the dead horse of nineteenth-century "materialism", a naive and one-sided statement as to the one-way "dependence" of mental upon physical . . . But it is extremely difficult, from a biological point of view, to conceive what is meant by referring to personality as *independent* of the living organism—so as to survive beyond death—for the living organism is a psychophysical unity. (P. 70).

He next raises what he calls "the Cultural Difficulty", that "our personalities are in large measure patterns of response to a given social environment . . . If, as we exist after death, we are interchangeable with the personalities—the memories, thoughts, interests—of Iroquois Indians or prehistoric Chinese, or are without any definite memories or interests at all, this is personal survival only by a sort of play upon words". (P. 72).

Given a choice between these two "ifs", most Westerners would accept the conclusion, but is there any reason for thus limiting the possibilities? The view usually expressed in communications is, I think, that the incarnate personality first makes contact with friends, relations and other persons who have had more or less the same earthly experiences, and thus acquires a wider experience fitting it to make contact with wider groups. Granted the *premier pas* of existence unconditioned by the body, there seems nothing irrational in this conception.

From the difficulties of supposing survival to occur, Dr Murphy passes to the difficulties of finding satisfactory evidence for it, i.e. evidence which does not fit some other hypothesis as well or better. He emphasises the histrionic propensity of the dissociated mind, and illustrates some of the resulting absurdities, such as messages from Myers that make him talk like an illiterate. If the subliminals of agent and percipient can cooperate to stage dramas as elaborate and vivid as Mr Tyrrell's theory of

crisis-apparitions requires, could not a like interplay between the subliminals of medium and sitter produce equally life-like impersonations of dead friends of the sitter, even though these had during their life been unacquainted with the medium? This is not an easy question to answer. It would require detailed discussion of numerous instances. The test case would not be one where a few of the "communicator's" mannerisms of speech and gesture are reproduced: that should count for little. It is another matter where a critical sitter comes away with a feeling that he has had just such a conversation with the "communicator" as he might have had during the latter's life, or where in a series of several sittings the "communicator" never speaks out of character. Such cases have been reported, but they are not amenable to independent assessment.

When the theory of cross-correspondences was first debated, it was suggested that there was no need to look outside the S.P.R. group of automatists to find a mind capable of designing them, since Mrs Verrall, the first in time of the group, had all the literary knowledge requisite. Dr Murphy is inclined to favour this view, pointing out (p. 84) that "the Myers communications, as well as the communications from Dr Verrall, became much less impressive after the death of Mrs Verrall".

Dr Murphy puts his case very fairly, and with much that he says I am in agreement. It is difficult to discuss such a complex mass as the scripts of the S.P.R. group without going into tedious detail, but perhaps the following brief outline will help towards an understanding of the problem. The scripts of the S.P.R. group cover a period of about thirty years, i.e. 1901 to 1930 or later. Mrs Verrall's death occurred about half-way through this period, in 1916. Some of the later automatists, notably Mrs Wilson, never knew Mrs Verrall personally. Those who were most familiar with the later scripts would not, I think, have considered them as inferior to the scripts produced during Mrs Verrall's life in evidence of planning, or in the impressiveness of the "communications". So far as my limited knowledge of the later scripts goes, I should be disposed to concur. In passing it should be noted that, both before and after Mrs Verrall's death, there were several communicators besides Myers and her husband, some of whom were never personally known to her.

During the middle decade of the scripts, there was undoubtedly some change in their content. The scripts could hardly have grown in quantity as they did, without a corresponding branching out of the design, which made the later cross-correspondences very different from the earlier ones; much less closely knit, and much more difficult both for a commentator to expound in print and for a reader to follow. Nor was Mrs Verrall's death the only event in this decade having a bearing on the development of the scripts. In particular there was the outbreak in 1914 of the First World War. Both the widening out of the pattern and the influence of public events had become manifest in the scripts of the various automatists written before Mrs Verrall's death, as may be seen from, e.g. Mr Piddington's paper in Vol. XXXIII of *Proceedings*.

Such factors had, I would suggest, a greater influence than Mrs Verrall's death in producing those features that distinguish the later scripts from the relatively simple affairs on which Miss Johnson based her theory. Some of the difficulties of attributing to Mrs Verrall the authorship of

the " literary puzzle " of the " Ear of Dionysius " I have discussed in the *Journal* of the A.S.P.R. for January 1946. No-one who has read the many articles on scripts of the S.P.R. group in our *Proceedings* will claim that the problem of their inspiration is free from difficulty, but I am quite certain that neither Mrs Verrall's conscious nor sub-conscious mind can be held responsible for the entirety of the design embodied in them.

It may seem rash to speak as positively as this when, as Mr Tyrrell has shown, a percipient's subconscious mind can, in conjunction with the agent's subconscious, work up facts unknown to the percipients' consciousness into an elaborately dramatic hallucination. But between the planning involved in this and that required for the cross-correspondences there is an important difference, arising partly from the much greater complexity of the latter, the number of persons involved, and the length of time over which they developed. Still more fundamental is the fact that veridical hallucinations and cross-correspondences show every sign of aiming at diametrically opposite results. The apparent purpose of the former is the enlightenment of the percipient: the apparent aim of the latter to mystify everyone concerned, an aim in which for many years they were eminently successful.

In his third article, " Field Theory and Survival " (October 1945), Dr Murphy points out that in several branches of science workers have found that fundamental problems cannot be approached so long as big events are recorded " as summations of little events " : " the structural whole is not the sum of the parts, and the attempt to state its problems in terms of parts confuses the issue " (p. 195). He illustrates the development of field theory in physics, biology and normal psychology, and mentions the approaches to such a theory in psychical research on the part of Myers, Mrs Sidgwick, Warcollier and others. The time, he suggests, is ripe for its extended application to the questions of telepathy, mediumship, psychokinesis, etc.

Dr Murphy has perhaps cast his net rather more widely than our present knowledge warrants. He speaks, for instance, of " the frequency of collective veridical impressions ", whereas the rarity of cases which are both collective and veridical seems to me much more striking. For a like reason it might at present be desirable to avoid unnecessary complication of the problem by bringing in phenomena involving " contact with remote points of time ". Retrocognition of *remote* past events practically depends on *An Adventure*, a book which proves nothing except the muddle that inevitably follows when even the best-meaning and most intelligent people neglect ordinary precautions as to making contemporary records of their impressions. There are a fair number of cases of spontaneous precognition (see, for example, Saltmarsh's *Foreknowledge*) for which neither normal inference nor chance coincidence seems adequately to account. For the most part the interval between prediction and fulfilment is a few hours or days. Precognition of *remote* events, as in the case from *Proceedings*, XI, 577, quoted by Saltmarsh (p. 47), where the detailed circumstances of a death were dreamt three times before its occurrence, six years before it on the first occasion, seems to be very rare. I am inclined to doubt whether the present evidence for *spontaneous* non-inferential precognition is strong enough to carry much superstructure of theory.

There remain, of course, the striking results of recent experiment, which, as Dr Murphy points out, form a curious contrast to the general run of spontaneous paragnosis, which is "very likely to occur in relaxed states where the ego is ill-defined" in that they "often show us a tense individual competing strenuously with other individuals, consciousness of self seeming to be at a high level". Important as the advances in experimental E.S.P. have been, even more perhaps will need to be done before they can, for purposes of theory, be assumed to be expressions of forces identical with, or having the same scope as, those that operate in spontaneous and mediumistic paragnosis.

Such a narrowing of the subject matter under review would not, however, touch Dr Murphy's argument for "an interpersonal psychical field" of deep-level psychic interaction, in which, "if, on independent grounds, there is reason to believe the discarnate exist and are capable of contact with the living" there would be no theoretical difficulty involved in their participating jointly with the living (p. 199). After pointing out that "the interdependence of personalities does not imply the absence of individuality" but that "no personality can fail to exert *some* interpersonal effects, nor can it exist *solely* in and through itself", Dr Murphy observes that the question whether personality survives bodily death "presupposes a rigidity, a sharpness, a distinctiveness, an encapsulation, which simply is not an attribute of the thing we know as personality" (pp. 201, 202). While it would seem that even before death the deep-level aspect of the self is in some degree interpersonal, "it is likely that biological individuality involves some binding or restraining influence at work in the organism which keeps even the deepest activity from becoming fully interpersonal." Death therefore "facilitates the process of articulation between selves" (pp. 204, 205), in what Dr Murphy has described (p. 202) as "a single great context", which incorporates all the psychological processes of the past, and with which "our present activity is in touch and to which it makes its own infinitesimal contribution".

On this view every individual is before bodily death a constituent member of an interpersonal group, of which after bodily death he still remains a member, inasmuch as his past activities influence the present activities of the group: there is nothing, of course, novel so far. But there is, on this view, the further complication, to which psychical research has pointed with increasing force, that the deep-level paragnostical powers of the living members of the group, and their propensity to subliminal dramatization, might work together to endow a "static surviving entity" with a delusive appearance of activity. How is the enquirer to distinguish this fictitious activity from a state in which the surviving entities would retain their individual memories and purposes and perhaps "interact continuously with the deep-level activity of the living"? It may not be superfluous to emphasise at this stage that the "static" and "active" conceptions are not contradictory or mutually exclusive, so that in any particular case evidence suggesting a "static" view, either in its simpler or more sophisticated form, would not rebut or negate other evidence pointing to a more active form of survival.

Dr Murphy indicates (pp. 206-208) three types of evidence as of the highest importance:

1. "Evidence regarding the actual scope of the paranormal powers of the living" through which "we might find in what degree purporting survival evidence is a function of interpersonal activities attributable to the living. Highly important in such an enterprise would be the discovery of cases of collective veridical hallucinations occurring *long after death*, hence pointing to the probability of *activity* on the part of the deceased rather than to activities assignable to a group of living persons". The unsatisfactory state of the existing evidence for collective veridical impressions has already been mentioned.

Attempts to devise experiments capable of distinguishing the subliminal activities of the living from action by the discarnate encounter a rather curious difficulty. The biologist experimenting with a rabbit can usually be sure that he, and not the rabbit or some third party, is the experimenter. The psychical researcher does not enjoy such certainty. Nothing could apparently have been simpler than Verrall's *One Horse Dawn* experiment, (*Proc.*, Vol. XX), but it developed so oddly as to leave it still a matter of debate who was experimenting with whom: see *Proc.*, Vol. XXX, p. 75. Again, to diverge from experiment, for how much of the "Sevens Case" (*Proc.*, Vol. XXIV) was the ostensible initiator, Mr Piddington, responsible? This is not written to discourage experiment in a direction where it is badly needed, but to remind the researcher of a difficulty peculiar to deep-level psychic experiment.

2. Dr Murphy writes:

Another type of evidence which would bear directly upon the problem would be a type of mediumistic material in which a communicator would assume the form under which he was known some time prior to his decease, rather than the form in which he was known at the time of his death. . . . The critical question is to find out by one means or another whether contact is made retrocognitively with the different periods of the communicator's life, or only with the personality as it was at the end of life. If only the latter kind of evidence appears, the fact must count against the retrocognition theory.

3. The third type of evidence, which seems to Dr Murphy the most important, is where there is not only apparent purpose taking shape in one communicator's mind after his death, but where, as in the Ear of Dionysius case,

the communications make sense in terms of a plan worked out by them [i.e. Butcher and Verrall] *post-mortem*. If the reader will make the attempt at a systematic interpretation of this case as expressing only the subconscious paranormal activity of the living, he will find the task of introducing Henry Butcher's part in the plot excruciatingly difficult.

Dr Murphy's field-theory will not, of course, find acceptance with those who still reject telepathy, but the time has surely come when such persons should be asked pointedly whether they have studied the evidence, and, if so, whether they have judged it by the same standards as they would apply to other manifestations of the human mind.

Others of his readers may feel disappointed that, of the great mass of evidence often adduced in discussions on survival, so little is found to

pass Dr Murphy's sieve. But Dr Murphy's main object, if I understand him aright, is to point out promising lines for future enquiry: most reasonable people in coming to a conclusion on a mass of evidence, whether relating to survival or any other problem, first eliminate all that seems to them factually unsound, or demonstrably beside the point: they base their judgment on the whole residue, including much that is susceptible of more than one interpretation, and make such adjustments and allowances as they can for greater or lesser degrees of ambiguity. In applying this process to the particular problem of survival, it is well to bear in mind Mrs Sidgwick's observation (*Proc.*, Vol. XLI, p. 26), "Conclusive proof of survival is notoriously difficult to obtain. But the evidence may be such as to produce *belief*, even though it fall short of conclusive *proof*."

And here one notes the impartiality of Dr Murphy's sieve. Much of the traditional argument on both sides of the survivalist controversy is discarded. On the one hand much traditional evidence for survival fails to pass his test as evidence for *active* survival. On the other hand the supposed "antecedent improbability" of survival, based on the limitations of the individual body, and sometimes alleged to be so strong as to negative any evidence the survivalist could produce, is shown to be beside the point. The evidence can now be judged on its merits, and that is in itself a noteworthy advance.

Like any other field, the "psychic field" will need exploration, and it is to be hoped that Dr Murphy will follow up these three articles by others equally conducive to an understanding of what to many psychical researchers remains their central problem.

W. H. S.

---

## REVIEWS

BUCH DER ERINNERUNG. By Max Dessoir. Pp. VI 306. Stuttgart, 1946.

This book, which has been published by permission of the Military Government in Germany, is not in any sense an autobiography. It is rather a gathering together of memories and impressions which Dr Dessoir has collected during a lifetime of almost eighty years. A philosopher, psychologist and psychical researcher, Dessoir here brings together his scattered thoughts, and the result must be of considerable interest to those who wish to see how a trained mind regards men and affairs in the troubled times in which we live.

During the war Dessoir seems to have lived quietly, although signs were not lacking that at any moment he might disappear under the Nazi terror. It was not until August 1943 that he left Berlin; and in November of the same year his house there was destroyed by bombs and fire under the Allied attacks.

In reading the book the psychical researcher may pass over the author's account of his early days and his description of the main trends in German thought from 1890 until the First World War. He points out how the desire for security, coupled with the longing for more absolute values, dominated sections of the German population, and how they affected the society of the period. The search for truth led the inquirer into strange

paths, and thus Dessoir himself became interested in parapsychology, and above all in the personalities of those engaged in it. He was quick to realise the personal ambitions of Schrenck-Notzing, and soon suspected that the Munich sittings were social events rather than scientific investigations. The Baron's charm captivated his visitors, and with women his success was immediate and striking.

After summing up the characteristics of Germany's most famous psychical researcher, and passing over lightly such figures as Marion, whom he puts in the same class as Hanussen, he turns to the leading personalities in England. He was much attracted to Edmund Gurney, the man with the "very blue-blue eyes", not only from their mutual interest in psychical research but also for their love of music. Podmore he found gay and teasing, a striking contrast to the more serious Myers. In 1934 Dessoir found Mrs Sidgwick almost unchanged, and he recalls meeting her in her London club. He describes her as incisive and clear-headed, listening attentively to all that was said and adding her own comments when she thought it desirable. As to Miss Newton, he soon summed her up in one sentence. She was, he declares, the embodiment of competence and reliability.

It is only when we come to Dessoir's judgment of his own contemporaries in Germany and Austria that we are somewhat disappointed. Apart from a note on the bitter struggle between Schrenck-Notzing and his fellow researchers, there is little regarding the critical school of such writers as Rosenbüsch and Klinckowstroem. Perhaps parapsychology played too small a part in Dessoir's life for its details to be remembered; and it must not be forgotten that he was one of those who failed to be convinced of the reality of much which had been shown to him. He was, it appears, to remain a sceptic and as such we must leave him.

E. J. DINGWALL

DER BEGRIFF ALS PSYCHISCHES ERLEBNIS. By Dr Gustav Lebzelttern. (Leykam, Graz-Wien. 1946).

This book is a brief contribution to the subject which the Germans call *Denkpsychologie*, or Psychology of Thinking, and is a praiseworthy attempt to revive and continue the work of the Külpe school. It has no direct concern with paranormal phenomena; but students of Telepathy may be interested in the author's discussion of the relation between concepts and images, though it appears to the reviewer that the part played by words in "normal" conceptual cognition is somewhat underrated.

H. H. PRICE

---

### PSYCHOKINESIS (PK).

Mr Denys Parsons, who is making a survey of the published work on PK, appeals to members who have done any experiments in PK, however brief or informal, to send a short account to him (20 Barter St., W.C. 1). He would be interested to have them, even if the results were negative. If records taken at the time have been lost, he would be glad to have a brief description of the conditions, number of dice, coins, etc., method of throwing, and nature of the results.

---

---

# JOURNAL OF THE SOCIETY FOR PSYCHICAL RESEARCH

DECEMBER, 1946

Vol. XXXIII—No. 630

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
A Malvern Poltergeist, by Sir Ernest Bennett - - -	265
Report on some Card-guessing Experiments, by D. J. West	267
Report on the Questionnaire, by D. Parsons - - -	270
Review. Mr Harry Price's <i>The End of Borley Rectory</i> -	271
Donations - - - - -	272

---

---

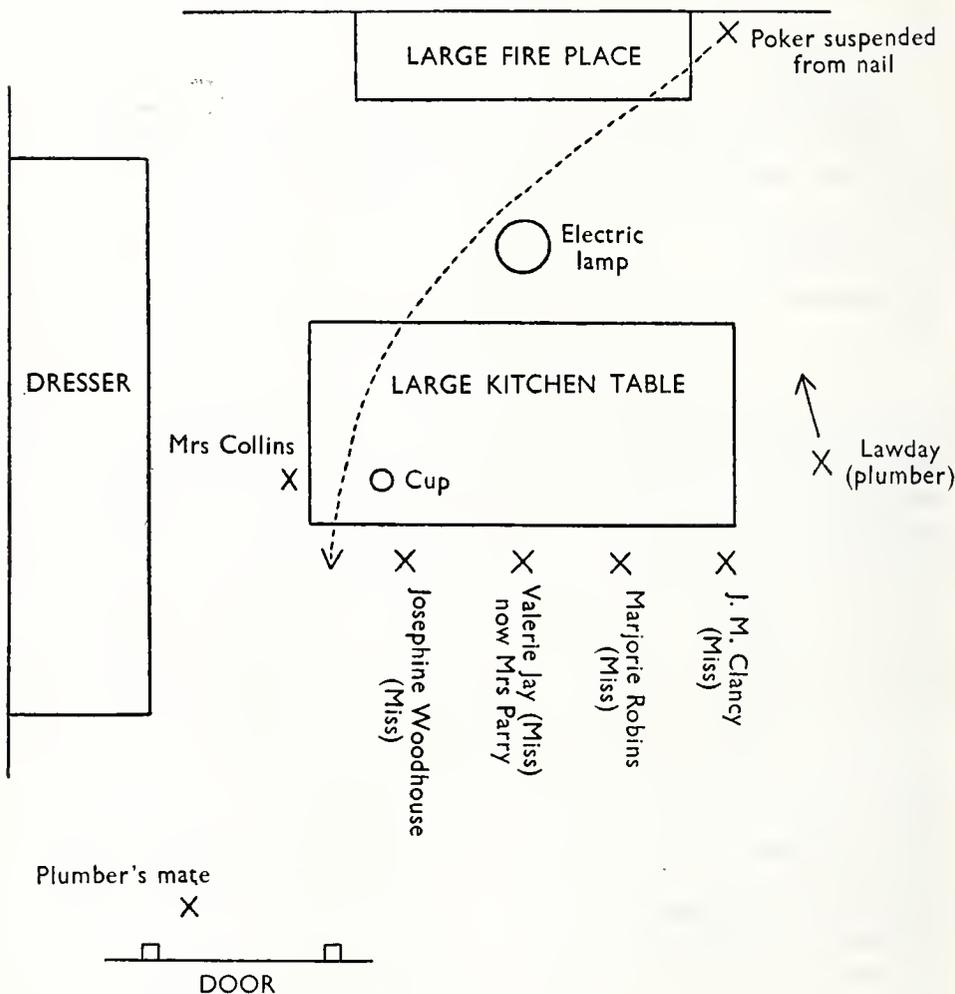
### A MALVERN POLTERGEIST

TOWARDS the end of January 1942, while living in Oxford, I was invited by the Secretary of the S.P.R. to investigate an alleged poltergeist case at Malvern. I reached Malvern the same afternoon and interviewed a number of persons who had witnessed various phenomena during recent weeks. In view of the number and variety of the incidents and the brevity of the time at my disposal—two days—I thought it best to concentrate my attention on two or three of the more striking phenomena alleged to have taken place. Two of these incidents I described in detail and forwarded the report with the signatures of the witnesses and carefully drawn plans, to the secretary of the S.P.R. As this report and nearly all the papers connected with it were apparently mislaid, I venture to offer for publication in the *Journal* a second account of one of these Malvern experiences which I have been able to put together from the rough notes of the original report which I have by chance discovered quite recently.

On reaching Malvern I was received with great kindness by Miss Clancy, the occupier of the house in question. I spent an hour or two walking about the house and seeing the particular places where the alleged phenomena had occurred. After tea Miss Clancy was good enough to call together nearly all the witnesses of the poltergeist happenings, including a well-known doctor in West Malvern. First hand evidence, both individual and collective, was forthcoming for alleged phenomena in various parts of the house—most of them in full daylight—inexplicable movements of various objects, cooking utensils, plates, dishes, brooms, etc. I thought it best, as I have said, to concentrate on the evidence for two striking incidents which had occurred in the kitchen and the pantry. All the alleged phenomena had taken place during the presence in the house of a Mrs Collins, one of the domestic staff, and ceased completely when she subsequently left Miss Clancy's employment.

I give herewith a summary of what had taken place in the kitchen on a recent occasion when Miss Clancy had called in a plumber in order to find

out whether by chance any arrangement of the pipes or of the large kitchen range could contribute to vibrations in the kitchen which might help to explain the frequent movement and fall of pots, pans, dishes, etc. The plumber had entered the kitchen in good light accompanied by Miss Clancy, Miss Marjorie Robins and Mrs Parry; Mrs Collins and Miss Woodhouse, two members of the kitchen staff, were already there. As the plumber, Mr Lawday, was advancing towards the large kitchen range,



The witnesses were facing the fireplace on the opposite side of the table. The plumber was advancing towards the fireplace. Mrs Collins, the apparent centre and focus of these phenomena, was moving forward at the end of the table.

which was faced by the other five persons, a poker suspended from a hook to the right of the range, appeared to detach itself from the hook and rose in the air, pass in a curving flight some ten or twelve feet long over the top of the electric lamp suspended above the kitchen table and fell *point downwards* on the edge of the table opposite to Mrs Collins; it dented the surface of the table and fell to the floor. This phenomenon was witnessed therefore by six persons who appended their signatures to my

original account. The plumber's mate, advancing at that moment through a door at the back of the kitchen, witnessed the occurrence, and subsequently added his signature to the statement.

The enclosed sketch makes the position of the witnesses, etc., clear.

I venture to think that this case is well worthy of record by the Society. I am well acquainted with accounts of poltergeist happenings in our *Proceedings* and *Journal* and I do not think we have a single case to equal the one I have described as regards the quantity and quality of the evidence and the good conditions existing at the time for clear observation. I have in my time witnessed alleged poltergeist phenomena, usually of an obviously fraudulent character or of dubious authenticity, but I find it very difficult to suggest any normal explanation for this happening in the Malvern kitchen. I may say that the plumber's investigation revealed no possible solution of the mystery. The witnesses were completely baffled and could only repeat the remark made by Dr Shakespeare of Malvern about a similar phenomenon, witnessed by himself in the house, that "seeing is believing". The statements of later cases follow.

"On the last week of January 1942, about 2.30 p.m. in good light, we, the undersigned, were present in the kitchen of Clarence Nursing Home, Graham Road, Malvern, Worcs. While we were all facing the kitchen range, the poker, suspended from a nail at the side of the range, detached itself from the nail, and passed over the suspended electric lamp. It struck the kitchen table point downwards near to Mrs Collins, and made a clearly visible dent in the top of the table. It then fell down to the floor.

Signed:

JULIE M. CLANCY (A.R.R.S., S.R.N., C.M.B., Matron)".

Identical statements have been obtained from Miss Marjorie Robins (Sister), Mr Lawday, the plumber, Mrs Valerie Parry (formerly Miss Jay) and Mr C. J. Ashwin (plumber's assistant). Mrs Collins and Miss Woodhouse signed my original report, but I have been unable to obtain fresh signatures from them as their present whereabouts cannot be traced.

E. N. BENNETT

---

## REPORT ON SOME CARD-GUESSING EXPERIMENTS WITH A PROMISING PERCIPIENT

D. J. WEST

*Abstract*: Guessing experiments with Zener cards in which Mr F. W. Masham acted as percipient were reported to the Society as having yielded positive results. A long series of card guesses was carried out at the S.P.R. rooms with this percipient, but the results were entirely consistent with the chance hypothesis.

In March 1944 a member of the Society reported the results of a short series of Zener card trials with Mr F. W. Masham acting as percipient. The trials were arranged in runs of 30, and two runs were performed on each of three evenings. The experimenter and percipient were in their respective houses. With watches synchronised by means of the B.B.C. time signal the experimenter changed the target, and the percipient recorded his guesses at  $\frac{1}{2}$ -minute intervals.

As originally reported, these distance trials with Masham were indicative of genuinely positive scoring on the card two ahead—that is plus 2 displacement such as was observed with Basil Shackleton. In Oct. 1946 the original score sheets were given to the Research Officer, who checked the figures and discovered a number of errors which greatly reduced the significance of the observations. The corrected result was as follows :

## DISPLACEMENT SCORES

Date	- 2	- 1	0	+ 1	+ 2	N
21/6/43	21	8	8	13	20	60
23/6/43	9	17	12	9	17	60
25/6/43	15	12	10	7	11	60
Total	45	37	30	29	48	180
Expt'n	34·8	35·4	36	35·4	34·8	
C.R.	+1·93	+0·30	-1·12	-1·20	+2·5	
		Expt'n	176·4			
		C. R.	+1·06			

There remains some slight suggestion of an effect in the plus 2 and minus 2 positions. Unfortunately, the target cards had not been governed according to a shuffled pack or a prepared random sequence ; they were chosen mentally by the experimenter. An analysis was carried out to see if there was any evidence that the plus 2 and minus 2 scores were due to similar card preferences, or guessing habits in experimenter or percipient. It was found that the chance expectations were not materially affected by card preferences. (See Appendix I)<sup>1</sup>.

In 1946 Mr Masham tried some informal guessing experiments working alone in his own home. At first he thought he was getting some success, but when he took certain precautions which I suggested the results became entirely consistent with chance.

In June 1946 when guessing sessions began at the S.P.R. rooms, both Mr Masham, who acted as a percipient, and the Research Officer, who was experimenter and chief agent, were optimistically expecting good results. Seemingly positive results had already been reported, and Mr Masham thought he was getting results at home. The percipient was in fact particularly keen and confident, feeling that it was only a matter of finding the right conditions to enable him to work successfully. If positive suggestion were productive of success we should have had excellent results.

<sup>1</sup> The statistical analyses contained in the appendices to this report, being all completely negative in their findings, are not printed in *The Journal*. They have been placed in the Society's files, and may be consulted on application.

The first four sessions were devoted to working under telepathic conditions with a counter machine like that described by Mr Parsons<sup>1</sup>. The result was:

*N* equals 1000. Expt'n equals 200. Obs. equals 206. (For full result see Appendix II.)

In the rest of the series Zener card symbols were employed. As nothing positive was obtained, it is scarcely necessary to describe the conditions of each session. The scoring arrangements were always adequate. In nearly all cases the targets were determined by a random sequence prepared from 7-figure logs by the Research Officer. Most of the experiments were witnessed. Full details are on record with the original score sheets in the S.P.R. files.

The following table summarises the results :

TABLE SHOWING SCORE/EXPT'N

Date	Agent	N	-2	-1	0	+1	+2
30/7/46	D. J. W.	100	20/18·4	26/19·2	27/20	22/19·2	21/18·4
6/8/46	D. J. W.	500	86/92	108/96	103/100	101/96	91/92
7/8/46	D. J. W.	200	32/36·8	33/38·4	33/40	33/38·4	35/36·8
10/8/46	D. J. W.	750	138/138	143/144	141/150	149/144	134/138
12/8/46	D. J. W.	450	85/82·8	91/86·4	95/90	90/86·4	82/82·8
13/8/46	D. J. W.	200	*	*	45/40	33/38·4	41/36·8
27/8/46	D. J. W.	500	*	*	94/100	90/96	89/92
29/8/46	Misc.	700	117/128·8	116/134·4	141/140	151/134·4	146/128·8
3/9/46	D. Parsons	300	61/55·2	51/57·6	63/60	56/57·6	57/55·2
7/9/46	R. A. C.	500	85/92	107/96	91/100	90/96	95/92
7/9/46	D. J. W.	100	20/18·4	18/19·2	23/20	16/19·2	17/18·4
12/9/46	Misc.	700	126/128·8	145/134·4	156/140	136/134·4	123/128·8
17/9/46 (a)	J. M. H.	250	48/46	45/48	48/50	45/48	49/46
17/9/46 (b)	J. M. H.	75	12/13·8	15/14·4	15/15	18/14·4	20/13·8
24/9/46	Perry	250	47/46	59/48	55/50	46/48	41/46
22/10/46	Perry	250	57/46	48/48	43/50	51/48	38/46
29/10/46 (a)	J. M. H.	100	16/18·4	14/19·2	19/20	22/19·2	16/18·4
29/10/46 (b)	J. M. H.	75	19/13·8	12/14·4	13/15	17/14·4	12/13·8
Total		6000	969/975	1031/1018	1205/1200	1166/1152	1107/1104

\* In these trials Masham was told the result of each guess, so retro-displacements could not be counted.

The scores in this table show throughout a close agreement with chance expectation. It was thought at first that it might be D. J. W. who was a poor agent. On the sessions 29/8/46 and 12/9/46 members of the S.P.R. Working Group acted as agents. There were seven agents, and each did 200 trials. On 24/9/46 and 22/10/46 250 trials were carried out with the best scoring agent from the Working Group. On 3/9/46 and 7/9/46 two more agents were tried. On 17/9/46 and 29/10/46 the agent who had reported the 1943 results tried to reproduce his earlier successes. In the subdivisions of these sessions marked (b) agent and percipient were on separate floors, and the guesses were made at ½-minute intervals, in order to simulate as closely as possible the circumstances of the 1943 experiment. None of the agents succeeded in producing any positive results.

<sup>1</sup> *Proc. S.P.R.* xlviii, 27.

In some sessions the speed of guessing was varied, but with no effect on the results. It was suggested that D. J. W. might be exerting an inhibiting influence, but on certain occasions (*e.g.* session 22/10/46) when he deliberately absented himself, results were still chance.

It is difficult to say without very careful examination that there is no extra-chance effect in a given set of data. Dr Rhine and his collaborators have recorded so many effects (decline, salience, non-random success distribution, etc.) which might not reveal themselves in a table of gross scores. Mr Masham preserved his confidence that some sort of result would be discovered until very near the end of the experiment. Appendices III onwards show the results of analyses for some of the effects that have been attributed to E.S.P. They are all completely negative.

If we are to draw any conclusion from this disappointing experiment it is that a person who does not possess the aptitude for card guessing cannot produce results, no matter how confident he and the experimenters may be, and no matter who acts as agent.

The fact that such a large body of data conforms so well to chance expectation in all respects, is in some measure an empirical check on the validity of the statistical analyses employed. That card guessing methods do produce consistent chance scores, makes the consistent extra-chance scores observed in Basil Shackleton and others all the more convincing.

Before closing, I must record my great indebtedness to Mr Masham for his patient co-operation and many helpful suggestions.

---

## REPORT ON THE QUESTIONNAIRE

THE 185 replies to the questionnaire sent to members in February 1946 have now been analysed. Our thanks are due to a member, Mrs H. Sendall, who undertook this work.

Questions 1 and 2 referred to the times of meetings. Mid-week evenings not earlier than 6.30 seemed to be the choice of the majority.

Question 3 showed that lectures and discussions were almost equally popular.

Question 4 asked members to suggest subjects for lectures or discussions. A large number of suggestions were made ranging from Black Magic, Yoga, and Symbolism, to Apports, Telekinesis, Survival, and Statistics, and efforts will be made to arrange talks on many of the subjects suggested.

Question 5 asked members to state which branches of psychical research interested them most. The voting is interesting: Telepathy (115 votes), Precognition (106), Clairvoyance (99), Communications from the Dead (91), Psychological Aspects (90), Experimental E.S.P. (78), Medical Aspects (73), Apparitions and Visions (72), Hauntings (62), Physical Phenomena (61), Hypnotism (54), Automatic Writing (50), Poltergeists (48), Spirit Photography (27).

Answers to Question 6 showed that many members had had personal experience of one or more of the above branches of psychical research.

Question 7 asked: Would you like to assist in the formation of a London Group for

- (a) The study of mediumship?
- (b) Experimental E.S.P.?
- (c) Any other experimental work?

The names of 80 members who replied have been carefully noted and they will be informed as soon as it is possible to organise groups. Some members suggested subjects for investigation.

Question 8 asked for details of specialised training possessed by members. The information given in the replies will be extremely useful to the Research Officer.

In Question 9 an offer was made to supply a leaflet recommending a method of annotating and appraising the material obtained at sittings. This leaflet is now being prepared by a special committee.

Question 12 asked if members would be willing to participate in postal E.S.P. experiments. 114 members answered affirmatively. If any member is willing to organise postal experiments, would he communicate with the Research Officer, who has made a note of these names?

Question 13 asked for volunteers to read and collate printed material. The response was very gratifying, and the 72 volunteers have been carefully noted.

Question 14 asked for the names of local groups or societies who would like to have a lecture on psychical research. Four names were received and probably others will come in from time to time. The Council will make every effort to meet the demand.

Question 15 invited further suggestions and many were received on many subjects: they are being carefully considered. There is evidently a wish in many places for the formation of local groups. The increasing membership and the circulation of the printed list of members should make it easier for members to get in touch with each other in the districts where they live. Such groups might be of the greatest help in investigating phenomena in localities which it would be difficult for the Research Officer to visit.

D. PARSONS

---

## REVIEW

*The End of Borley Rectory.* By HARRY PRICE. Pp. 358. London: George G. Harrap & Co., 1946.

Mr Harry Price has produced yet another very lively and readable book about Borley Rectory. As might be expected the book is illustrated with a large number of excellent photographs and plans. There is also a preface in which handsome acknowledgment is made to a large number of distinguished persons who have in some way or other been connected with the Borley literature and have, in a few instances, taken a useful part in investigating the phenomena. Among these latter, honourable mention must be made of Dr A. J. B. Robertson who with a party of Cambridge friends made careful observations at various times between the fire in 1939

and the demolition of the Rectory in 1944. Dr Robertson, it will be remembered, read a paper on his observations at a meeting of the Society in November 1944, and a summary of it was printed in the January-February issue of the *Journal* for 1945. Another important document is the letter printed on pp. 99 and 100 from Mr P. Shaw Jeffrey, M.A. (Oxon) from Cape Town. He explains that he was a contemporary of Harry Bull at Oxford and in the Long Vacation used to stay with him at Borley, being there in 1885 and 1886. The Bull family was extremely numerous, consisting, according to Mr Jeffrey's recollection, of seventeen, but according to statements of members of the family, fourteen children. "There were so many that they went about in cliques and the different cliques were only dimly aware of each other." Harry and three others whom he names formed his clique. "I had lots of small adventures at the Rectory. Stones falling about, my boots found on top of the wardrobe, etc., etc., and I saw the nun several times and often heard the coach go clattering by. But the big adventure that would have been worth your while recording was one time when I missed a big French dictionary which I had been regularly using for some days. Nobody could find it, but one night I was awakened by a big bump on the floor, and there was the dictionary (after I had lit my candle), with its back a good deal knocked about, sprawling on the floor. My bedroom door was *locked*." Mr Jeffrey also describes a very startling incident of a poltergeist nature which he witnessed in the company of Harry Bull at a neighbouring rectory where an uncle of Harry Bull's lived.

It is obvious that a large house in the depths of the country, inhabited by a crowd of young people divided into cliques only dimly aware of the other cliques' doings, provided exactly the right stage for mysteries and hoaxes of every description. Mr Jeffrey's letter furnishes evidence, which was not available when I reviewed *The Most Haunted House in England* in 1940, that there was a tradition for poltergeist phenomena as well as apparitions going back as far as the Rev. Henry Bull's incumbency. But neither Mr Jeffrey's letter nor Dr Robertson's observations can diminish our regret that Mr Price took so little advantage of the opportunities afforded by "the most haunted house in England" to share the investigation of the house while it was still standing with other researchers whose training in that particular line of enquiry might fairly have been considered sufficient to justify their being invited.

W. H. S.

---

#### DONATIONS

The Council acknowledge with the warmest thanks the following generous gifts:—

Lord Rayleigh,	-	£1,000	Mrs Wenberg,	-	£25
Mrs Millard,	-	£98 14s. 1d.	Anonymous	-	£5

# INDEX TO VOL. XXXIII

1943-1946

For the sake of brevity such qualifications as "supposed", "alleged", etc., are omitted from this index. It must, however, be understood that this omission is made solely for brevity, and does not imply any assertion that the subject-matter of any entry is in fact real or genuine.

- Alvey, Miss, 156  
Apparitions, evidence for, 162 ;  
theory of, 252-3  
Association Theory, 130-1, 163  
Automatism, Cases of : Cummins,  
69-70, 126-30 ; *Watson*, 236-9 ;  
West, 54-5
- Balfour, Gerald William, 2nd Earl  
of, obituary, 99  
Baynes, Dr H. Godwin, obituary, 26  
Barlow, F., 203-4  
Barrett, Lady, obituary, 166  
Bendit, Dr L. J., M.D. Thesis, 27,  
47, and Mrs Bendit, 122-4, 171-2  
Bennett, Sir Ernest, 265-7  
Besterman, Theodore, 113  
Books, for Forces, 7 ; for Inter-  
Allied Book Centre, 99  
Borley Rectory Poltergeist, 107-10,  
271-2  
Bosanquet, Miss T., co-optation to  
Council, 126  
Broad, Professor C. D., Case con-  
tributed by, 88-90  
Broadcast E.S.P. Experiments, 216-9,  
250-2  
Burman, P., 101, 114
- Carington, W. Whately, 40, 79-80,  
84-5, 93-4, 130-1  
Cases : "Two Dreams Apparently  
Conveying Paranormal Impres-  
sions", 27-30 ; "A Haunted  
House", 34-40, 95, 112-3 ; "An  
'Out-of-the-Body' Experience",  
58-60 ; "Apparition", (death  
coincidence) 72-4 ; "An Ap-  
parently Precognitive Incident  
in a Dream Sequence", 88-90 ;  
"Some Recent Investigations into  
Borley Rectory", 107-10 ; "Miss  
Cummins's Case", (automatic  
script) 126-30 ; "A Hallucination  
Including a Veridical Element",  
160-1 ; "A Prediction of Illness",  
177-9 ; "An 'Out-of-the-Body'  
Experience", 179 ; Richter Pol-  
tergeist Case, 182-3 ; Poltergeist,  
224-30 ; Telepathic Dream, 230-  
2 ; Veridical messages (automatic  
writing), 236-9 ; "A recognised  
apparition seen by two per-  
cipients", 239-42 ; Prevision of  
disaster, 254-6 : "A Malvern  
Poltergeist," 265-7  
Cases, standard of evidence in, 95-6,  
112-3  
Census of Hallucinations, criticism  
of the, 162 ; proposed repetition  
of the, 105  
"Cleophas", Scripts of, 69-70  
Collins, B. Abdy, 177-8  
Combined Index, Proceedings and  
Journal, 47, 105, 188  
Communications, Cummins, 69-70,  
126-30 ; Leonard, 134-56, 168  
Cranston, John A., 176-7  
Cunyngham, Mrs Dick, 72-4
- Dingwall, Dr E. J., 94-5, 186, 202-3,  
248, 263-4  
Displacement Effect in guessing ex-  
periments, 52-4  
Dixon, Professor W. Macneile,  
resignation from Council, 98

- Dreams, Paranormal, Cases of, 27-30, 88-90
- Duddington, Dr A. E., Case of, 179
- Dutch S.P.R., 159-60
- Eeman, L. E., 101
- Experiments in : card guessing, 18-22, 256, 267-70 ; card guessing, sensitivity of, 91-2, 110-2, 124 ; the paranormal cognition of drawings, 2, 84-5, 250-2 ; the precognitive cognition of drawings, 2, 42 ; precognitive telepathy, 3, 42, 55-6, 62-7 ; psycho-kinesis, 30-2, 42, 264 ; the relief of pain, 2, 8, 101, 194-200
- Extra-Sensory Perception : apparatus for testing, 101, 124 ; effects of in card guessing results, 21-2, 51-4, 74-6, 132, 163 ; experimental evidence, 162-3 ; fallacies in a criticism of the assessment of, 76-9, 92-3 ; nature of, 12-3, 68-9 ; radio experiments, 216-9, 250-2
- Fairbairn, Miss Joyce, 171
- "Fedra", 134-56
- Fletcher, Dr L., 224-30
- Gatty, Mrs Oliver, co-optation to Council, 126
- Gatty, Mrs Richard, 160-1
- Gibbes, Miss, 126-30
- Goldney, Mrs K. M., 3, 42, 55-6, 65, 67, 80-1 ; co-optation to Council, 7
- Goligher Circle, The, 131-2
- Hallucination, including a veridical element, 160-1
- Harrison, J. M., 62-5, 114
- Haunted House, case of, 34-40, 95, 112-3
- Hauntings, 212-4 ; theory of, 222-4
- Heisenberg's Principle, 121, 171, 175-6
- Hellenic S.P.R., 159
- Heywood, Mrs F., 112-3 ; co-optation to Council, 174, 188, 207
- Hodgson, K. W., Case contributed by, 254-6
- Home, D. D., 186
- Howell Smith, A. D., 69-70
- Identity, evidence of, 176-7 ; in Lodge communications, 150-1
- Jackson, F., 114
- Jones, Sir Lawrence J., resignation from Council, 98, 100
- "Kenwood", Mr, 58-60
- Kirk-Duncan, Rev. V. G., Ph.D. award, 120
- Knight, Mrs, 34-40
- Knowles, Frederick, 2, 8, 101, 194-200
- Lafitte-Cyon, Mme F., 116-9, 200-1
- Lane, Mrs M., Case contributed by, 230-2.
- Layard, Dr John, 79-84, 93-6, 113-5
- Leonard, Mrs O., communications through, 134-56, 168, 170-1
- Leverhulme Research Fellowship, 40
- Lewis, Mrs Hugh, 130-1
- Lodge, Sir Oliver, purporting communications from, 134-56, 170-1
- Lyttelton, Dame Edith, 184
- Masham, F. W., Percipient in E.S.P. experiment, 267-70
- McWharrie, Neil Matheson, obituary, 58
- Medhurst, G., 114
- Mediumship, evidence for, 164 ; reflections on, 166-9, 200-1
- Mitchell, Dr T. W., 68-9 ; obituary, 99
- Mulholland, John, 77-9
- Multiple-determined guesses, 65
- Murphy, Dr Gardner, on survival, 256-63
- Myers, L. H., obituary, 58
- Nathan, Lawrence, case, 27-30
- Nazism and psychical research, 159
- Negative deviation, 74-6
- Newton, Miss I., resignation from Council, 100
- Nisbet, B., 222-4
- Oesterreich, Professor T. K., 166
- Oman, Professor Sir Charles, 208-16
- Oxford Phantasmological Society, 208-16
- Ozanne, Charles E., gift to the S.P.R., 27
- Paranormal Awareness, The Nature of, 12-3
- Parsons, D. A. H., 43, 84-5, 101, 114, 188, 264, 270-1 ; co-optation to Council, 126, 207

- Physical theory of life, 242-3  
 Poltergeists, 179-83; Borley Case, 107-10, 271-2; Malvern Case, 265-7; Richter Case, 182-3; *White Case*, 224-30  
 Poltergeists, Psi Phenomena and, 79-84, 93-6, 113-5, 202-3  
 Precognition, Cases of, 88-90, 177-9  
 Precognition and the Uncertainty Principle, 121-2  
 Price, Professor H. H., 12-3  
 Psychical Research, recognition of, 27, 40, 47, 120  
 Psychic Phenomena, The Reality of, 161-4  
 Psycho-kinesis, 30-2, 42, 163, 247, 264  
 Psychological approach to psychical research, 122-4, 171-2  
 Quantitative and Qualitative Methods of Research, 60-2  
 Radclyffe Hall, Miss, obituary, 26  
 Redmayne, G., 124; appointment to Council, 118  
 Reincarnation, 137-8, 150, 170-1  
 Reviews. Books :  
   Baird, A. T., *One Hundred Cases for Survival*, 40  
   Bazett, M., *Beyond the Five Senses*, 244-7  
   Bendit, Dr L. J., *Paranormal Cognition*, 68-9  
   Cummins, Geraldine, *After Pentecost*, 69-70  
   Dessoir, M., *Buch der Erinnerung*, 263-4  
   Gardner, E. L., *Fairies*, 303-4  
   Hamilton, T. Glen, M.D., *Intuition and Survival*, 15  
   Harding, R. E. M., Ph.D., *The Anatomy of Inspiration*, 13-5  
   Hole, Christina, *Witchcraft in England*, 185  
   Kaulback, A. M., *What Lies Beyond?* 24  
   Keith, C. C., *The Dawn of a New Day*, 172  
   Lebzelter, Dr G., *Der Begriff als Psychisches Erlebnis*, 264  
   Payne, Phoebe, and Bendit, L. J., *The Psychic Sense*, 23-4  
   Price, Harry, *Poltergeist over England*, 179-83; *The End of Borley Rectory*, 271-2  
   Schrödinger, E., *What is Life?* 242-3  
   White, S. E., *The Betty Book*, 184, 201-2  
 Reviews. Pamphlets and Periodicals :  
   *British Journal of Medical Psychology*, 86  
   *British Journal of Psychology*, 15  
   *Hibbert Journal*, 32  
   *Journal of the American S.P.R.*, 56, 256-63  
   *Journal of Parapsychology*, 16, 30-2  
   *Proceedings of the American S.P.R.*, 84-5  
 Richmond, Kenneth, 1-2, 15-6, 29-32, 56, 86; appointment as Secretary, 100; Memorial, 248; Obituary, 174, 193-4  
 Robertson, A. J. B., 107-10  
 Russell, William, comments on a paper by, 52-4  
 Saliency, Terminal, 132  
 Salter, W. H., 13-5, 52, 170-1, 172, 256-63, 271-2  
 Saltmarsh, H. F., obituary, 11  
 Sassoon, Mrs Siegfried, 160  
 Sceptic, on psychic phenomena, 161-4  
 Sensitivity of Card-guessing experiments, 91-2, 110-2, 114  
 Shackleton, Basil (B.S.), 3, 42, 53, 63-5, 74-6, 187, 252-3  
 Soal, S. G., 3, 42, 52-4, 55-6, 66, 74-6, 187, 216-9; D.Sc. award, 120  
 Society for Psychical Research :  
   Accounts, 1942, 4 ff., 1943, 44 ff., 1944, 102 ff., 1945, 190 ff.  
   Appointments, 10, 51, 100, 158, 188, 235  
   Committees, Membership of, 10-1, 47, 51, 119, 207  
   Council, co-optations and appointments, 7, 98, 118, 126, 174, 188, 207; deaths and resignations, 98, 99, 100, 188  
   Gifts to the S.P.R., 26-7, 98, 272  
   *Journal*, changes in, 174-5, 204, 248  
   Library, 7, 47, 106, 189  
   Meetings : Annual General, 11, 51-2, 119-20, 208  
   Council, 1, 10, 17-8, 33, 50-1, 87-8, 98, 118, 126, 158, 186, 206, 235, 250

- Discussion, 8, 43, 72, 88, 99, 105, 126, 187, 208, 248, 249  
 General, 159, 248  
 Private, 18, 34, 52, 88, 99, 105, 126, 207, 221, 233, 249, 250  
 Membership, 7, 47, 106, 189  
 Myers Memorial Lectures, 3, 174  
 Publications, 7, 48, 106, 189  
 Publicity Pamphlet, 174, 188, 248  
 Questionnaire to Members, 220, 270-1  
 Reports, Annual, for 1942, 1 ff. ; for 1943, 42 ff. ; for 1944, 99 ff. ; for 1945, 187 ff.  
 Research, 1-3, 42, 100-1, 105, 187, 256  
 Research Officer, 221, 235, 256  
 Working Group, 43, 101  
 Solovovo, Count Pcrovsky-Petrovo-, 179-183  
 Speech, characteristic of Sir O. Lodge, 148-50  
 Spirit Body, 136-48  
 Statistics, use of in psychical research, 60-1  
 Survival, Evidence for, 256-63  
 Swinscow, Dr D., Case reported by, 239-2  
 Tanagras, Dr A., 120, 159  
 Telepathy hypothesis of mediumship, 167-9  
 Tenhaeff, Dr, 159-60  
 Thomas, Rev. C. D., 24, 40, 134-56, 244-7  
 Thouless, Dr R. H., 15, 82-3, 92, 110-2, 175-6, 248 ; re-elected President, 10, 51  
 Tyrrell, G. N. M., 23-4, 34-40, 60-2, 112 ; appointment to Council, 98 ; elected President, 119, 188, 207  
 Uncertainty Principle and Precognition, 121-2, 171, 175-6  
 Wales, Hubert, obituary, 26  
 Welsh, C., 200  
 West, D. J., 18-22, 54-5, 77-9, 92-3, 114, 161-4, 171-2, 184, 185, 207, 221, 250-2, 267-70 ; appointment —as Hon. Asst. Sec., 158 ; as Research Officer, 235 ; co-optation to Council, 126  
 Wiesner, Dr B. P., 83-4, 248  
 Wilson, Dr A. J. C., 91-2, 110-2, 242-3  
 Wilson, Percy, 178-9  
 Wilson, Richard, 121-2, 132, 171  
 Zorab, G., 160